

VOL. I.

JUNE, 1908

No. 9

THE FAR EAST



The Grand Expo-
sition of Japan,
and its Relation
to Foreign Trade

Viscount Kaneko

The Commercial In-
tegrity of Nippon

Adachi Kinnosuke

Autobiography of
Prince Ito Hir-
obumi

The New East in
the Making

Asada Masuo

The Development
of Shipyards and
Ship-Building In-
dustry of Nippon

Hirata Takatoshi

The Far East Publishing Co.

DETROIT, MICH., U. S. A.

THIRTY CENTS THE COPY.

THREE DOLLARS THE YEAR.

The Far East

Adachi Kinnosuke,
Proprietor and Editor

JUNE, 1908

CONTENTS

PORTRAIT OF VISCOUNT KANEKO	FRONTISPIECE	
THE GRAND EXPOSITION OF JAPAN, AND ITS RELATION TO FOREIGN TRADE (Illustrated)	VISCOUNT KANEKO	409
AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF PRINCE ITO HIROBUMI—IV Being an account of his life told by himself and recorded by (Illustrated)	OHASHI OTOWA	413
THE COMMERCIAL INTEGRITY OF NIPPON	ADACHI KINNOSUKE	430
HAS JAPAN THE BETTER NAVY?	PROF. D. K. LAMBUTH	427
THE NEW EAST IN THE MAKING The Trade of Tairen Telephones in Fuchao The Trans-Pacific Service Oriental Colonization Company China and the Press Visit of the American Squadron to Nippon, and the Attitude of the People of Nippon International Struggle on the Yangtse River China and Her Army The Alignment of Political Parties in the Imperial Diet, House of Representatives Nippon Funds for the Korean Treasury Germany and Shansi The Financial Crisis in Nippon—Its Cause Russia is Still in Manchuria The Railway Construction Dispute in Manchuria In Manchuria (Illustrated)	ASADA MASUO	435
DEVELOPMENT OF SHIPYARDS AND SHIP-BUILDING INDUSTRY OF NIPPON (Illustrated)	HIRATA TAKATOKI	449
ON THE BUDGET FOR THE FISCAL YEAR, 1908	BARON MATSUDA	453



Copyright, 1908, by The Far East Publishing Co.,
Application made at the Detroit Post-office to be entered
as second class matter.

Published Monthly by
The Far East Publishing Co.,

The Addison,

Detroit, Mich., U. S. A.

A-Top of the Nan-Shan*

Suggested by the Chinese Classic Quatrain
of General Nogi

I.

The day is done: -- And the waters of the
Pechili are gold and emerald and fire; -- ¶ In
its death hour, it has gathered all its glories
upon the lone white stone -- ¶ (It marks the
spot where a soldier passed into an heroic memory) --
¶ There a-top of the Nan-Shan Hill.

II.

A white star, gleaming against the alien sky --
¶ (A mere white stone, some may say, with
which your comrade marked the spot you fell)
¶ But, ah, 'Tis the White Lotus of Yamato
that blooms ¶ There a-top of the Nan-Shan Hill.

III.

A white star, did I say? Mayhap it be a Prophet
robed in white light ¶ That you see glim-
mering against the rose of the sun-down
sea; ¶ 'Tis the story of the new Nippon to
be, that the Prophet tells upon yonder white stone ¶ (At
once the tomb of a son of Nogi, and the cradle of the
greater Nippon) There, a-top of the Nan-Shan Hill.

* In May 1904 the battle of Nan-Shan was fought. General Oku defeated the Russians and isolated Port Arthur. The eldest son of General Nogi lost his life in this battle. His comrade found the body, dug a grave with his own sword and buried him on the crest of the Nan-Shan Hill which commanded the fairest views of the Gulf of Pechili. In the early summer of the same year General Nogi was appointed the commander of the besieging army of Nippon at Port Arthur. General Nogi rode out from Kin-chau to take command. The sun was falling on the Gulf of Pechili as the General skirted the foot of the Nan-Shan. It seemed as though the summer day was gathering all the glories of earth and skies upon the white stone which marked the tomb of his eldest son, a-top of the Nan-Shan Hill, and the General composed a Chinese quatrain which has passed into classics.



VISCOUNT KANEKO,
Director-General of the Grand Exposition 1912.

The Far East

VOL. I.

JUNE 1908.

No. 9.

THE GRAND EXPOSITION OF JAPAN, AND ITS RELATION TO FOREIGN TRADE.

Being a speech by Viscount Kaneko before the Yokohama Foreign Board of Trade, at the Imperial Hotel, on the Evening of December 23rd, 1907.

OUTWARDLY and in name, the exhibition would be domestic, but in materials we expect to make it an international one. Then you might ask me, why do we not call it an international exhibition? But when we look upon the present condition of Japan, the condition of the people, and the condition of transportation and social conveniences, we are not yet in a proper position to welcome foreign governments and peoples; therefore, we dare not ask them to come with a notion of participating in such an international exposition, as they are accustomed to in Europe and America, but we simply extend our most cordial invitation to assist us in our domestic exhibition.

LIMITATIONS OF EXHIBITS.

Neither do we dare ask foreign governments and peoples to send all their products, because the space at our disposal is not large enough to take them all. For this reason, the exhibits are limited under five heads—Education, Science, Machinery, Electricity and Manufactured Goods. But here let me say a few words; If any foreign government or corporation would like to send the articles not included in the foregoing categories, such an exhibitor can build at his own expense a separate building, governmental or private, where he can exhibit whatever produce he likes; of course, the space allotted him will be free of charge, and we do not expect to collect a single penny in this connection.

PLAN OF EXHIBITION.

The sight of the exhibition grounds includes the former Parade Ground at Aoyama, belonging to the Army Department, which covers about 140,000 tsubo.* This is not sufficient for our purpose, and we submitted a humble request to His Imperial Majesty, the Emperor, who has granted us the use of his Imperial Estate of Yoyogi. This is nearly 160,000 tsubo,* much larger than the Parade Ground. These two places will be connected by a wide avenue, extending somewhere over 700 ken* in length.

* One tsubo equals about four yards.

* One ken equals six feet.

The site has been decided somewhat after the fashion of the Exhibition lately held at Milan, and also is similar to the site of the late Exhibition at Liege. These two grounds are connected by wide avenues, thus we might say that the Belgian and Italian Exhibitions gave us an example.

ASIATIC PRODUCTS.

We have studied the coming exhibition from special points of view. First we expect to make it a genuine representative display of Asiatic products. As far as we know, no exhibition has even been held taking in the whole of Asia for the special benefit of the people of the West. The gentleman on my left, the Chinese Consul-General, will, I am sure, assist us all in his power to make the exhibition meet our aim, and bring a success in this respect.

The next point, we expect to make the exhibition a special one in connection with the Western Colonies in the East. The gentlemen here present have lived in Japan many years, and have studied the trade in the Far East. As you all know, the Colonies of Europe and America in Asia are now coming rapidly to the front in international commerce. The products of these colonies are coming to Japan, some in the form of raw material, and others in a manufactured shape. This colonial trade of Japan is now held as an important factor of our future commerce in the Indian Archipelago and Asiatic waters. Furthermore, it extends beyond the equator to New Zealand, Australia, and many other parts of the world. We expect to make Japan the center of the colonial trade of Western nations in the Far East.

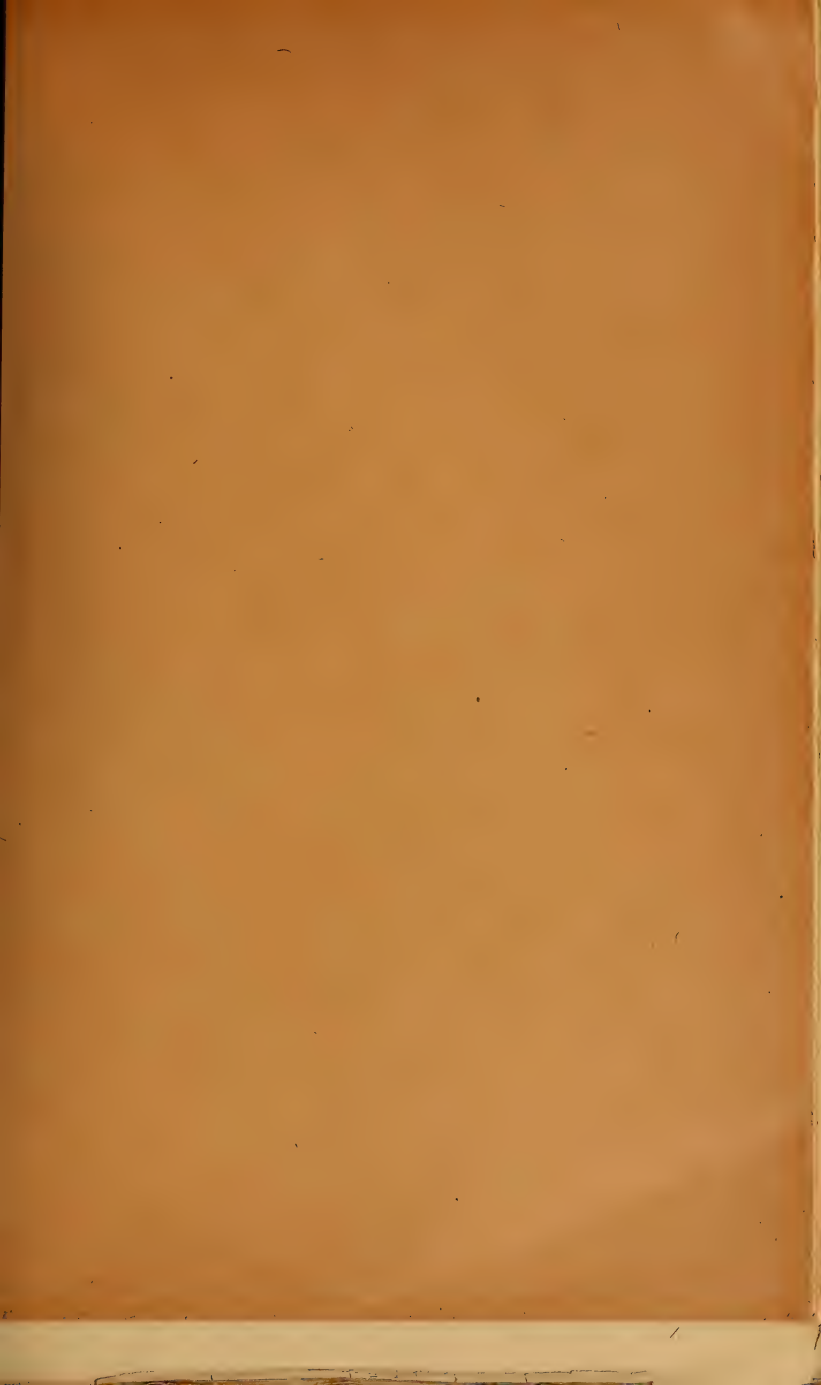
MACHINERY AND ELECTRICITY.

In regard to machinery, electricity and manufactured goods, I appeal to your special consideration. You, gentlemen, have studied the growth of our commercial conditions. Japan has just entered the industrial comity; in other words, Japan is just transforming her former industries, as have been in Europe seventy or eighty years ago. Europe was once in the state of home industries, whose factories were found here and there by the roadside, or by little streams. Although Japan is now rapidly changing her industrial condition, we would ask you to bear in mind that we are yet in a very imperfect state. Therefore we ask the Western people, with their experience and scientific knowledge, to bring their new machines and new inventions, and show us how to change properly from home industry to the factory system, of which Europe and America are so proud to-day. So with regard to machinery, I hope you will influence your people at home to bring such machines as will fit in the present condition of Japan. Supposing you bring a machine, which is so gigantic that we could not possibly utilize it in



A CORNER OF THE GARDEN OF THE IMPERIAL ESTATE OF YOYOGI







A VIEW OF THE IMPERIAL ESTATE OF YOYOGI.

this country at present, I fear that it might be shipped back after the the exhibition. Therefore I hope you will tell your home people just what dimensions, what horsepower, and what kinds of machines are needed for our use.

MACHINES TO BE BOUGHT.

Our Government desires every exhibitor from foreign countries to bring such machines as will find Japanese purchasers at the exhibition. We do not want foreign exhibitors to take their machines back home. We hope to have every one of them bought by our people, and the exhibitors return home with a prospect of future trade. That is the wish of our Imperial Government. Consequently we may possibly limit the horsepower of machinery by the regulation shortly to be issued, with a view simply to guide foreign exhibitors in the class of machines needed in Japan at present. In this connection, I might emphasize two kinds that are most needed now, particularly the hand machines, and those having to do with electricity. As you know already, Japan is a mountainous country. From the coast to the base of the hills, the distance is so short that there are many rapids and waterfalls, just as in Switzerland, or Sweden and Norway. Water-power is found everywhere, and we expect to utilize it by such machinery as is used in those countries. Therefore, if such machinery should be brought here, and its working explained by foreign engineers, the Japanese will then understand its usefulness, and the machines will be sent for from different parts of the country, where the pools, water-falls and rapids are abundant. Moreover, the street cars, electric light and many electrical plants are still in the stage of infancy. In these lines we need an assistance of foreign exhibitors. We cannot develop our foreign trade or increase it without the assistance of Western people. Therefore we earnestly request your assistance to make this exhibition a success.

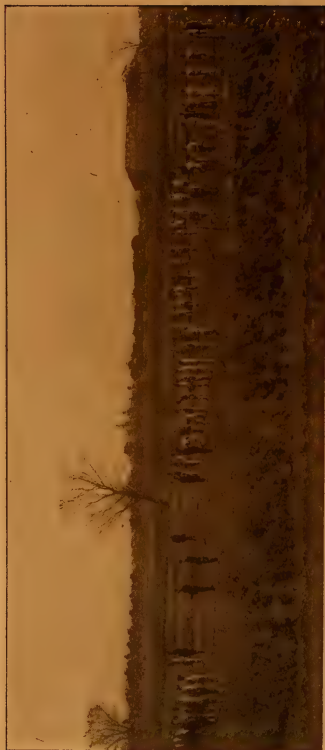
MUTUAL ADVANTAGES.

With regard to manufactured goods, you are more or less directly or indirectly acquainted. As we have no large factories to supply even our own needs, so there is a very large margin to be filled up by the manufactured goods of Europe and America. Let your keen business men come to Japan and compare our articles with their own, they will no doubt find many things that will be supplied by their goods much cheaper than we make them here; because our industrial establishments are not up to the mark of the Western countries. Moreover, they will find many articles made in Japan, which can be sent profitably home for commercial purposes. Thus the coming exhibition could be easily made a reciprocal benefit and a mutual gain, as well as an interchange of ideas. I might enumerate many examples to corroborate what I have already said. The machine for cutting a timber has been in-

roduced by our Government within the last year or two, to be used in the Government forests. Formerly we used to cut our timber by hand-saw; but now we are using the machines imported from England. Such as dyeing substances from Germany, glass wares from Belgium, and engines and iron materials from the United States, and wines and artistic goods from France, are the important articles in our foreign trade which has grown enormously within the last few years. If this exhibition is carried out in a proper way, it will prove a decided benefit both to Japan and foreign nations. Therefore do I hope, gentlemen, to have this Grand Exhibition of 1912, not merely a temporary display of foreign products, but one of lasting effect upon our international commerce. We expect to make this coming World's Fair a reciprocal and mutual benefit, by bringing foreign machines and goods nearer and closer to the Japanese market. So closely interwoven should these commercial interests become, that no power on earth could disturb our cordial relations with foreign nations, which have been so happily maintained for a half century.



VIEW OF REVIEW GROUND OF AYAMA, WITH THE MILITARY UNIVERSITY IN THE BACKGROUND.



VIEW OF REVIEW GROUND OF AYAMA.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF PRINCE ITO HIROBUMI.

Being an account of his life told by himself to and recorded by
OHASHI OTOWA.

IV.

HERE was a man by the name of Asada. Both Kido and Nakamura Kuro had reasons to treat him with deference and respect. But this man had a taint of insanity in his blood; an insane fit attacked him once when he was in Kyoto, but he had recovered completely. He was exceedingly truthful and honest. Such men as Yoshida in his mistaken moments, used to call him crooked and traitorous, but there was no truth in that. He was not quite strong enough, however, to unify all the Choshu elements in Kyoto. Anarchic conditions prevailed among us; every man followed his own bent, directed his actions according to his own judgment, there was no unity amongst us in our movements, but Nakamura was endowed with an exceptionally great administrative power, beside him were Asada, Maeda Magoemon, Mori and Noboru; these were all thoughtful, conservative, gentle and truthful men. Kido and Takasugi were not quite their peers. Asada withdrew from the company one day. The rumor had it that it was on account of the wound inflicted upon him by Nakamura brothers, Akagawa, Sakuma, and others. I heard the story of this incident from the men of the Kido and Takasugi party, it is quite one-sided therefore, and I had no way of hearing the story from the side of Asada. Nakamura seized this opportunity, and declared that this was the one chance to make Takasugi one of the officers. He tried to carry out his program through the co-operation of the men of *Kihei Tai*. For that reason Akane and his associates did not look upon Nakamura in an evil light. So it came to pass that Nakamura and Kido did not become any more friendly. As for Kishima, he was one of those men who put upon himself the airs of a despotic captain,—just an ideal man for the commissioner of police,—and was utterly indifferent as to the political aspects of things.

There was another man called Maki Izumi, he was the head of the *ronin*. He was a man whom Hisazaka greatly admired. As for Nakamura, he was proud of his attainments in Chinese classics, and associated with the *ronin* on scholarly plane, and he was one of those who did not for one moment, permit anybody to step ahead of him.

Hisazaka had never been known to have had any serious quarrel with Takasugi. He did not occupy an important official position, at the same time he was always at the head of young blades, and he moreover and always, carried out his ideas on independent lines. He was one of the pupils of Yoshida Shoin, and did a great deal in promoting the sentiment of *Kinno Joi* among the outsiders. He had no special dislike against Nakamura. Those

whom he looked upon as vile and as his bitter enemies were the men in power, or near the dais of the shogun. As for Kijima, he was a singular fellow.

Shogun Iemochi entered Kyoto in the spring of the third year of Bunkyu. This visit of the Shogun was the result of repeated and persistent communications from Kyoto, requesting him to pay his respects to the Emperor at Kyoto. But the visit of the Shogun did not unify the policy or the public opinions of the Empire. His visit was barren of results, therefore the shogun begged leave to depart from Kyoto and return to Edo. That was the occasion when Takasugi declared that he would assassinate the shogun.

The dusk was just falling upon the city of Kyoto, but the discussions among us were stormy, and nothing was decided. In the morning of the day came to us a man of Higo called Minami Hachiro. "I've caught it on the tiding of the winds that you are about to do something. Pray let your servant be one of the number." But Takasugi said to him; "We do not think that we should trouble you about this matter," and declined to take him into the company. At once he committed *hara-kiri*. That was in the morning of the day following the night of the heated discussion. As the day wore on, we decided that we should assassinate the shogun at the Kuge Gate, because the shogun was to have imperial audience that night—a farewell audience before he started for Edo. Just before we decided to start out on our work, I returned to my lodging in Kiya Street. At the official residence of Kawamachi, there was Kishima. He was one of the officers of the clan, and in fact was in charge of the official *yashihi*. Nevertheless, he said, "By all means. Hit away, and hit sure!" He at once ordered the preparation of lunches which we were to carry with us. It was decided that sixteen or seventeen of us should do this work. One fellow whose name was Oraku Gentaro showed his "lily liver," and absolutely melted away in no time to nowhere. It seemed that this fellow betrayed us and went to the Takatsukasa House. The retainers of Prince Takatsukasa, greatly amazed, rushed to the palace. The shogun had not left the palace, and the palace officers assured the retainer of Prince Takatsukasa that they would not permit the Shogun to venture out from the palace that night. So the entire plan ended without farther development.

Much has been said of the meeting of Takasugi and Saigo, that is—just before Takasugi raised his standard of revolt. This is questionable. There is a document written by Hazakawa, but he mentions nothing of the sort. I was one of about forty men who used to gather together in those days, and it is impossible that we should not have known something of it, had it actually happened. The story of the interview between Saigo and Takasugi, therefore, must have been a fiction; as a matter of fact, there was no chance of Takasugi meeting Saigo at that time, face to face. The Choshu had not made up with Satsuma in those days. The chief among the men who brought about the unification of Choshu and Satsuma was Sakamoto Ryuma.

After our return from abroad, and not very long after that, there arose a violent dissention in the Choshu clan. At the time there was a sort of personal guard of honor to our Lord. The company was composed of picked men of the clan and was called *Sempotai*,—the Van-guard, that is to say.—Some of them began to say that Inoue and Ito came back from Europe, and after they came home, they stirred up so much trouble that all this discussion among the clansmen was the direct result of their return. It would never do to let them live in peace. They decided, therefore once for all, to kill us both, and on that very night.

Inoue said to me, "Now we have come back, so far, so good. But it is not quite satisfactory to be cut down by any people before we accomplish the end for which we have taken so much trouble in getting ourselves home. Rather than to be killed by others," he said to me, "I would commit *seppuku*." I said to Inoue:—"That would never do. Since we have started in this work, we cannot retrace our steps. If we be doomed to be cut down by our enemy, there is no help for it. If they come to us to-night, even if they be in great numbers, we have our own swords, and we shall die fighting, and that is all there is to it." So saying, we decided not to commit harakiri. But very fortunately, the clan as a clan, somehow managed to stop these men of the Van-guard, and the expected assassination did not come to pass.

There was in Choshu in those days, another band of soldiers, they called themselves *Kiheitai*. It was organized at first by Takasugi. Yamagata (Field-marshal Prince Yamagata of to-day) was one of them. Even after Takasugi accepted an official position, the men of his company were friendly to him. At the time of our return, Takasugi was shut up in prison. The men of the *Kiheitai* came to see us off and on. They said to us, "It's too bad. But, it can't be helped. In the days of old, you used to be one of us, and for the sake of the olden days, we shall never kill you." So we enjoyed their protection. A similar situation exists to-day between the two political parties of our country, the liberal party and the progressionists.

Days passed; they were full of many dangerous incidents; speaking generally and in short, the twelve days of grace which we had secured from the ministers of the foreign powers were about to expire. Their men-of-war were waiting for the answer, and the answer must be given. We had had many a conference with the officers of the clan, but nothing definite was settled on this point. The last day approached, on which we had to return and carry our answer.

Meanwhile, there was convened in the Administration Hall in the city of Yamaguchi, what may be called a cabinet conference of the clan. At the meeting of this clan cabinet, it was declared that the Choshu clan simply carried out the imperial commands and wishes in its anti-foreign attitude and action. In order to stop the hostile measures regarding its anti-foreign actions,

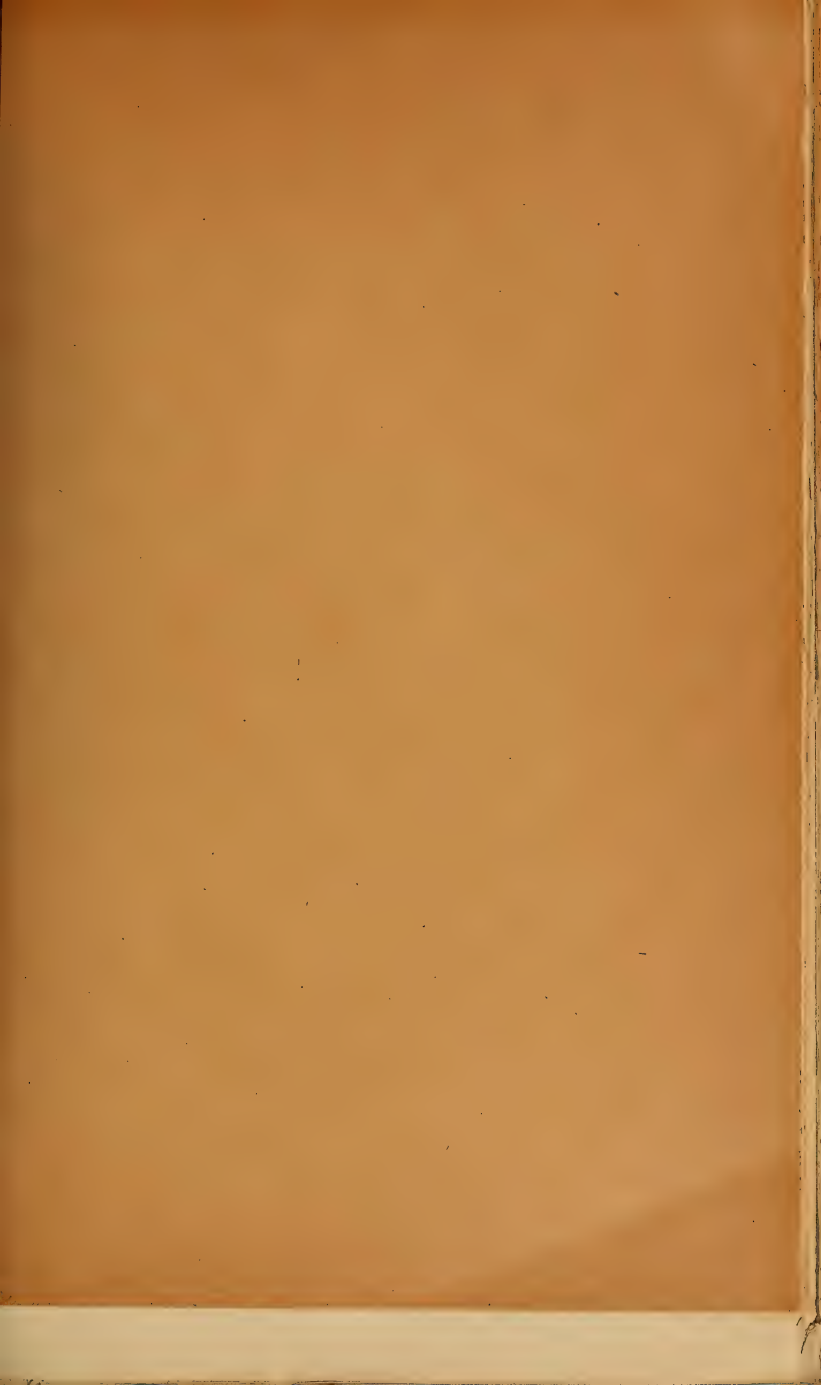
therefore, an imperial order to that effect was necessary. It was impossible to stop the hostile action toward the foreigners by the private decision of the Choshu clan itself, and therefore, when the Lord of Choshu will pay his respects at the Imperial Court in the city of Kyoto, he will inquire into the imperial wishes, and thereafter will answer to the communications of the foreign powers as to the future action of the Choshu clan. This course meant further delay; therefore the Choshu clan wished to have at least three months before the delivery of the final answer. If the representatives of the foreign powers were to come to Bakwan or Shimonoseki three months later, therefore, they will be ready with the answer. On the other hand, if it pleased them to declare war, why, the Choshu clan was perfectly delighted to see them do so at any time. They were always ready to receive them when our foreign friends would come.

But this answer was exceedingly unsatisfactory to us. This was not the sort of answer we promised the foreign minister at all. I talked it over with Inoue, and he said to me: "This is bad. How can we take such an outlandish answer, even to a foreigner? But, of course, even so ungracious an answer is very much better than telling them a lie." Thereupon, we decided to carry this answer back to our foreign friends. This time we took a boat from Mitajiri and went to Himejima. We reached Himejima on the night of the eleventh day. The foreign ships were ready to weigh anchor the following morning. When we saw Mr. Satow, he said to us: "Well, I am delighted to see you back; we had no idea that you were still alive." He at once brought out a bottle of champagne, and then asked us, "How have you fared? What answer have you brought back?" Then we told him that we did everything we could, but all went for naught. "What answer have you brought back to our communication?" he asked us. "There is no particular answer," we said, "to your communication." "Well, then," said Mr. Satow, "did not they give you even a receipt for our communication?"

"No," we said, "not even a receipt. Now, all the answer that we have brought back is that we are ready to apologize for this failure to bring back a satisfactory answer, with our own lives."

"In that case," Mr. Satow said to us, "we may perhaps have the pleasure of seeing you gentlemen under a shower of bullets."

The parting was not at all enjoyable. We went back; the time was critical. In Choshu preparations were made for a number of the leading men of the clan to make their way up to Kyoto in company with Prince Sanjo, and other nobles, seven in all. The lord of our clan, Lord Gentoku, was to head this special embassy to the capital. In the city of Kyoto itself, as I have said, there were Fukuhara, Masuda, Kokushi, and there was also Kido. War was in the air. It was indeed imminent. The reason





MARQUIS ITO, RESIDENT-GENERAL, PRIOR TO HIS DEPARTURE FOR KOREA

for this special embassy accompanying these seven nobles was—so ran the public announcement—to present a petition to the Imperial Court at Kyoto. In reality, however, it was not to beg the Imperial Court to forgive us, the men of Choshu, for whatever faults of which we had been guilty, but on the contrary, the men of Choshu were to take advantage of this opportunity, to prove that their former actions had no other significance than obeying the orders of the Imperial Court, and carrying His Majesty's wishes into action. The outcome of it all, as all men knew, was to bring about a fight. There was nothing at the end of this embassy except a pitched battle.

As I have already mentioned, one of the elders of the clan was called Shimizu Seitaro. He came from a prominent family. One of his forefathers was called Shimizu Chosaemon, whose name became famous in connection with the siege of Takamatsu Castle, when the Castle was flooded by water. Rather than to see the fall of the Castle, he committed harakiri, as we all know. One day Elder Shimizu wished to hear our side of the story. We certainly did not hesitate to speak frankly. He was good enough to say, "What you say is quite right; I agree with you." He went on to say, "From this day I shall take a similar view of the situation with you; I shall agree to lock up the anti-foreign antagonism of mine in my own heart, and for fifty years to come. But I want you to go at once to Kyoto; it will never do to have anything happen in the city of Kyoto at the present time. I wish you would go up to Kyoto and take the matter up with Anato Samanosuke and his comrades. I want you to persuade them to give up their anti-foreign propaganda, and turn their activities into another channel. Let them employ all their efforts and influence to bring about the restoration of the Imperial power."

We assented at once, and started for Kyoto. We reached Okayama in the Province of Bizen. There we met a company of a few straggling soldiers. They were going home to Choshu. They were the broken and defeated fragments of the Choshu men, from Kyoto way. So they had fought; they had been defeated. We found out that Prince Sanjo and the seven nobles took the same route and returned to Muronotsu in the Province of Harima. There was nothing whatever to do after that, so we too, returned to Mitajiri. The lord of the clan at once summoned the council. The defeat at Kyoto changed the aspect of things very largely, as far as Choshu was concerned. Everybody saw that it would be a difficult task to invite a fleet of foreign powers once more into Bakwan and fight against them. The chief point discussed at the conference was how to avert such a predicament. The council devoted time and attention in discussing practical methods and in detail, of preventing such an attack from the foreign ships. Everybody recognized the difficulty of it. It was not impossible to avert the attack from foreigners at the time when we paid our first

visit to Choshu with the message from the combined fleet. Time had changed, however, and it was no easy matter to induce the foreigners to listen to our peace proposal again. With it all, we decided to do our best, at least we would try. At that time it was impossible for us to return to Yokohama, there was no other way open to us save to make for Nagasaki. As we were discussing the means to bring this about, we received the news, and that within a very few days after the council was in session, that eighteen ships of war were sighted off Himejima. When the news reached Choshu we were at a hotel in Yamaguchi. Sufu Masanosuke had been serving a sentence of penal confinement at the time of our return, but was suddenly called out of his enforced retirement. The gentleman called upon us, and said to us: "We have just received a report of the coming of the foreign ships. Are there no means of preventing them from bombarding our coast?"

We said that it was exceedingly improbable and extremely difficult to bring about anything of that kind; we told him that this time the foreigners must have returned with a thorough intention of opening hostility, and pointed out many other difficulties which were in the way. But still this man, who was serving at the time as a member of the clan cabinet, if one may call him such, insisted on finding some method of meeting the situation, of making the foreigners stop the hostile action against us.

"Well," we said, "we may approach them with a proposition of the following type: we shall say to the foreigners that we would be willing to enter into a treaty agreement of furnishing them with food and water, and also permit them free intercourse at Bakwan. So it was agreed that we should start at once. We were to be armed with this proposal in form, stamped with the official seal of the Lord of our Clan. There was no time to summon the council, and for that reason the document was taken to our lord in his bed-chamber, and the official seal was placed by him without loss of time. We were to be accompanied by a man of Mitajiri, Matsushima Kozo, who enjoyed the title of an admiral. The order was at once issued to him to accompany us. The following morning, we started for Mitajiri. We took a boat and sailed out toward Himejima where the fleet was reported to be. The distance was about seven or eight ri (one ri equals about two and one-half miles). We had to row every inch of our way. It was a little past three o'clock in the afternoon we sighted steamships, evidently the vessels of the combined fleet, steaming for Shimonoseki. We saw the uselessness of chasing the steamers with our boat, so we changed our direction and rowed back. We gave up all hope of stopping the foreigners from carrying out their hostile intentions. That night we returned to Mitajiri, and did not reach Yamaguchi until the next day.

On our return, we found that Takasugi, who had been imprisoned at Hagi, had been set free. Of course in those days Takasugi was not

allowed to go abroad anywhere he wished. He was under strict surveillance and was confined to his own house. Long before this, we had felt the necessity of talking a number of affairs over with Takasugi. As soon as we found that he was out of prison, we agreed that at least one of us should go to see him. Inoue went over, therefore, and saw Takasugi. A little later, I too, was able to pay him a visit. He said to me:

"I had been serving my term in prison, but all of a sudden I was called out of it. I have not been told that my sentence has been revoked, or that I am forgiven for whatever crime with which I had been charged. Simply I was called out because there was some official business. I don't understand this proceeding at all."

We talked the matter over, and agreed that it was useless for us to be in Hagi. We agreed to make haste to go to Bakwan, and so, about two o'clock in the afternoon of the very same day we took *kago*, both of us, and started for Bakwan. Inoue had preceded us there. On our way toward Bakwan, as we reached a small village some two *ri* distant from Himachi, we heard the report of cannons. It came from the direction of Bakwan. It was about ten o'clock in the evening, perhaps a little later. We met someone who came from the direction of Bakwan; he was riding a *kago*, but had a white band around his head, and with his shoes on. We stopped him and asked who he was. We were told that he was a Choshu *sumurai*. In answer to our question, he told us that the war had begun at Bakwan, and he was on his way to report the situation to the lord of the clan. We did not stop, neither did we turn back; we kept on going. Once more we met another *kago*, and we found that it was Inoue who was coming back from Bakwan. We stopped our *kago*, and at once put our heads together, three of us, in a serious discussion. Inoue told us that he not only went to Bakwan, but actually went to the men-of-war, and moreover, saw Mr. Satow, face to face. Mr. Satow told him that this time he was ready to make a present of cannon balls, and he would not discuss the matter any further.

"On my way home," so said Inoue, "I passed by the Fort of Dannoura, and I noticed that a very, very few of the shells from the Armstrong guns told on the fort; most of them went over it. But," he said, "now that they have opened fire upon us, the peace would not be brought about until after we shall have fought it out. This war may wipe us out. Let us go home, three of us, and urge our lord to take the field in person. Nothing would have such a powerful influence on the awakening of the spirit of Choshu among our men, as the personal leadership of the Lord of the Clan."

THE COMMERCIAL INTEGRITY OF NIPPON.

BY ADACHI KINNOSUKE.

IT was in the City of New York, and it was in the office of a large steel export company:—

"I hear so much, and so often, of the low commercial morality of the Japanese. How about it? Is there anything to it?"

"Mr. Manager," I said, "you are at the head of one of the largest industrial corporations in the United States: you are a business man. Let me put this question to you:—Suppose to-morrow you were to adopt the Jew-peddler policy of skinning everybody that may come to deal with you; for how many years do you suppose your company will hold its high standing of today?"

"Oh," said the Manager, "not many years—two or three years perhaps."

"Let me give you a few figures from a simple statistical table," I said to him. "In 1868 the foreign commerce of Nippon amounted in value to 15,553,473 yen. In the year of Grace, 1907, the foreign trade of Nippon amounted to 924,708,000 yen. Within half a century our foreign commerce bridged the distance between the fifteen and half million yen mark to nearly one billion yen mark. The growth has not been a sudden one;—gradual, natural, healthy. You, as a business man, pray read the significance of these two statistical figures. It is not a question of ethics at all. It is simply the question of business sense. No business can possibly be built up on any other basis than that you would satisfy your customer, and in this world rare indeed are the customers who are pleased with any other method on the part of a merchant save that of unscrupulous honesty. Our American friends seem to give us credit for having common ordinary horse-sense. Admit that we are not a race of idiots or mad men; you must at the same time grant that the business methods of our country are not very far different from those of the Christian lands."

One great weakness, the American has—it is his grandmotherly, desperate weakness for a good story. When Nippon stepped out of the comparative obscurity of a third-class power into the full glare at the center of the world's stage, almost with a bounce—as far as the understanding of our Western friends was concerned—with the spectacular doings in the late war, many good stories were told of us. Among others, this; that we are a race which can fight fairly well, but when it comes to commercial dealings we are woefully lacking in principle. Now this sad reputation of the Nippon merchants has its foundation.

In the early days of our foreign commerce it was the adventurers, the riff-rafs of the West, that came to our shores. At a few open ports, which were opened for foreign commerce in the early days, there were no conservative

merchants who were willing to do business with foreigners because first, they had plenty to do at home, and because secondly, they knew practically nothing of the business methods and characters of foreign merchants. They did not care to deal with them. So it came to pass that the foreign adventurers who landed at our shores were compelled to deal with the Nippon traders at the treaty ports. To begin with, these, our adventurers, were past masters of Oriental tricks of trade. By the time they finished with our foreign friends, they were the past masters of both the eastern and western tricks. It also came to pass that in their dealings with foreigners some of them became rich.

Then came the transition period. More responsible merchants abroad awoke to the possibilities of the Oriental trade, and driving before them the adventurers, they came to our shores to trade. The active participation in foreign trade gained ground with western merchants much more rapidly than it did with the conservative merchants of Nippon. When the good western houses came to us to trade, our conservative mercantile houses were still utterly indifferent to have any dealing with them. Now these western merchants of good standing and good record, when they came to our treaty ports, found no conservative merchants of ours of unquestioned standing to do business with. There was only one kind of Nippon merchants who was willing to deal with them—the same old adventurous class. I have already said that some of them became wealthy in their dealings. When, therefore, the western merchants of good standing came and saw a certain number of merchants, let us say in Yokohama, and saw that they were rated as wealthy men, not knowing anything of their past records or the character of these lucky men of wealth of the adventurous class of our merchants, the western houses at once jumped to the conclusion that they were well-to-do merchants of good standing. They did business with them. The past masters in the tricks of both the East and the West smashed the decalogue with every dealing they had with these merchants of good standing. The howl went up. That was natural.

This then was the beginning.

One dog bitten is very apt to make more noise than a thousand dogs well fed. Moreover, it is a good story to tell—especially when Nippon was showing to the civilized and Christian world a rare spectacle—far rarer in these days than the feeding of five thousand with a few loaves and fishes was in the classic days of Rome and of our Lord—of conducting perhaps the greatest campaign history has ever known, of handling over six hundred million dollars of public money without so much as a hint of graft, without so much as a cent going astray into a private purse—I say it is a good story to tell of the Nippon merchant who could give many a pointer to the shrewd folks of the Ghetto, when the world rang with the marvelous tales of unquestioned integrity and honesty on the part of Nippon public men.

And that is not all. There is a class of merchants, most of them residing in Nippon, who are there either from America or Europe, and who are known

under the general name of "commission merchants." The sad reputation of Nippon merchants to them is something more than a good story. To these commission merchants residing in Nippon, it means dollars and cents. For this reason—let the importers and buyers in Europe and America get an idea that the Nippon merchants are thoroughly trustworthy, that there is no danger whatever in dealing with them direct, would the American or the European merchants be foolish enough to pay half a red cent to a middleman whom they did not need? It can be seen readily therefore, that it is to the advantage of this class of merchants, the commission merchants, to foster the evil reports of the commercial integrity of the Nippon merchants in the minds of the western buyers and sellers.

The commission men will say to their customers back home in America and Europe: "You know that you cannot trust the Japanese at all. You don't know them. If you were to try to do business direct with them they would skin the Jew let alone a generous customer like yourself. Let us handle your business. We don't charge you much, and then we know these Japanese, they cannot fool us." And to these amiable people is due the Christian work of throwing broadcast highly entertaining stories about the shady doings of the Nippon merchants.

Another phase—

It was in the City of Chicago very recently, I had the pleasure of talking with a representative of one of the greatest press makers of the world. Said he to me, "We sent to Japan one of these great presses, just one, and we haven't sent another." "Why?" I said. "Oh, you know," said he, "You fellows over there are so clever that you just buy one machine of us, and when you get it over there you take it to pieces and at once begin to manufacture the whole thing, and by Jove! you imitate even the name plate." I laughed; partially because it was a good story; partially because of the unconscious humor to which this friend of mine was treating himself and me, at the expense of his common sense. I said, "Perhaps you can tell me better than I can tell you, how many different machines are necessary to manufacture the hundred different parts of this great press. You can tell me better than I can tell you, how much capital would be involved in the purchase and establishment of one hundred or one thousand different machines which manufacture the different parts of this great press. Now I can tell you better than you can tell me, that in the entire Empire of Nippon, and for that matter in the entire Far East, there can be not more than four people who could possibly make use of this immense press which you are showing to me. Look me square in the face and tell me if you really mean to take us people of Nippon as such a hopeless race of idiots as to sink, let us say, one million dollars of capital in the purchase and establishment of the different machinery necessary for the manufacture of different pieces which enter into the making of this great press, that we might manufacture four presses of this type, which cer-

tainly cannot think of paying a shadow of a dividend, and would do very well to pay one-tenth of the wages of the men necessary to watch over the many pieces of machinery." All of which does not prevent our friend, I fancy, from repeating the same old story to everybody that comes along. Why? Why, it is simply a good story to tell. If he were to say that he sent over to Nippon a simple hoe, a bucket or a tin horn and say that the Nippon manufacturers robbed the patents that is all very well and good. There is at least a touch of credibility in that tale.

The complaints over the violation of trade-marks in the East is another text upon which many a sermon, humorous (unconsciously) and otherwise, is being told here every day. People will tell you that there is no such a thing as patent protection in Nippon. As a matter of fact, robbing patents is an enterprise of highly Christian parentage. Long before Nippon ever dreamed of basking in the sunlight of modern inventions, in so sober and respectable a city as that of Boston, so have I been told, as well as in New York, and even in Philadelphia, not exactly famous for its wide-awake aggressiveness, the commendable work of utilizing European patents which were not protected in the United States, either by reason of limitation of time, I mean by that because of the failure of European investors to take out American patents on their inventions in the specified period of time, or because of the non-enforcement of patent-rights which were taken out in this country, was going on. Next time you hear a complaint against the violation of patents on the part of Nippon people, ask the manufacturer the question, "Did you take out patents in Japan for your invention?" I shall be very much surprised if he says yes. And if he says 'yes, ask him what practical measures of protection he has taken.

It is one of the choicest delights of my life to put this question to the manufacturers who complain, and here is the almost universal, almost monotonous, unbroken answer that I receive in response: "Oh,—what the thunder can we do at the end of ten thousand miles?" And the happy race of the violators of patents in Nippon have the most beautiful chance of giving a Ha! Ha! to these good manufacturers in America; but, of course, they are entirely too polite to do anything like that.

American manufacturers have to thank their own neglectful selves for such violation of patents as are prospering in Nippon and elsewhere.

Darkness is always at the very foot of the candle.

It is the mission of the missionary in a heathen land to denounce in the severest terms, the sins of the heathendom, and in this divine work many of them forget that if the good Lord were to rip open the two cities to the core, New York and Tokio, that the heathen city of Tokio would shine in snowy splendor of virtue in comparison with what is being done in the metropolis of the great Christian nation, especially in patent violation.

Still another phase:—

"I hear" said a friend of mine, one day in the City of New York, "that you people in Japan are so clever that you cannot trust yourselves. I hear that you employ the Chinese altogether in your banks."

That made me laugh.

"Well now" said he, "I have a friend of mine right here in this city who was in your country a year ago. He told me not more than two weeks ago that in every bank that he visited in Japan he saw Chinese employed."

"Let us" I said, in answer, "invite that excellent friend of yours to lunch. I am curious to meet him. Moreover I would like to show him just one Nippon bank which does not employ a single Chinese. In Wall Street, as you may know, we have a branch office of the Yokohama Specie Bank. You ask your friend to go with us."

And so we lunched. "Did you really see" said I, to the friend of my friend, "with your own eyes a single Chinaman in any Nippon Bank at home?" "Sure—in every one of them" said he. "Well" said I, "I will show you one in which you cannot see a single Chinaman."

We went to Wall Street. With a sweeping gesture I took in the whole office, and with considerable pride and home-made mirth I treated myself to the flippant expression—"You see there is an American but you cannot see a single Chinaman here, and this is one of the branch offices of our Bank."

What do you suppose he said to me? With a grin which was very much more satisfactory than my smile, he turned round to me and said "You can't fool me." "I am not trying to fool you" said I, "look for yourself. Can you see a single Chinaman?" "Why sure," said he, and indicating one or two Nippon boys sitting in a corner of the office he said "they are Chinamen with their queues cut off."

Let an Anglo-Saxon get an idea into his head, especially when he gets it second-hand and third-hand, from some of his friends, long before he himself has an opportunity of investigating the matter, and especially if such an idea is confirmed by a few strange voyagers here and there as he wanders over different parts of the country, the good Lord may be able to take it out of his head perhaps,—I for one, doubt it.

Now the story of seeing Chinese employees in Nippon banks is, like all the rest of them, a good story, and a good story has, unfortunately, more wings than Mercury. Moreover, the story of the Chinese in Nippon banks, like the sad stories told of the low standard of commercial morality in Japan, has a foundation.

In the early days foreign dealings at the treaty ports, when travelers from abroad wished to exchange the American or European currency or coins for Nippon money, there were no banking institutions of our own country to which such travelers could go for the accommodation. There were a number of Chinese money changers, at the offices of such British banks as the Hong Kong

Shanghai Bank and it was to them that the travelers went to exchange their money. In such places, in a number of cases, there were many Nippon employees and unquestionably the traveler who saw the Chinese handle money thought that they were dealing with Nippon banks which employed Chinese. Later, when Nippon had to a certain degree perfected her banking system, and entered the field of handling exchanges from abroad, in a large number of cases the Nippon banks retained the Chinese employees for one good reason:—some of the Chinese in banking business have developed a marvelous tactical sense of detecting real silver from false coin. The writer himself has seen many a Chinaman who could tell the true from the false by simply letting hundreds of silver coins stream past his finger tips. Now in those days Nippon banks handled an enormous quantity of silver coin. There were a large number of Mexican dollars, as well as native coins, and I regret to say that some of the Mexican dollars were not true, and in the capacity of testing rapidly the true from the false a number of Chinese were employed by the Nippon banks.

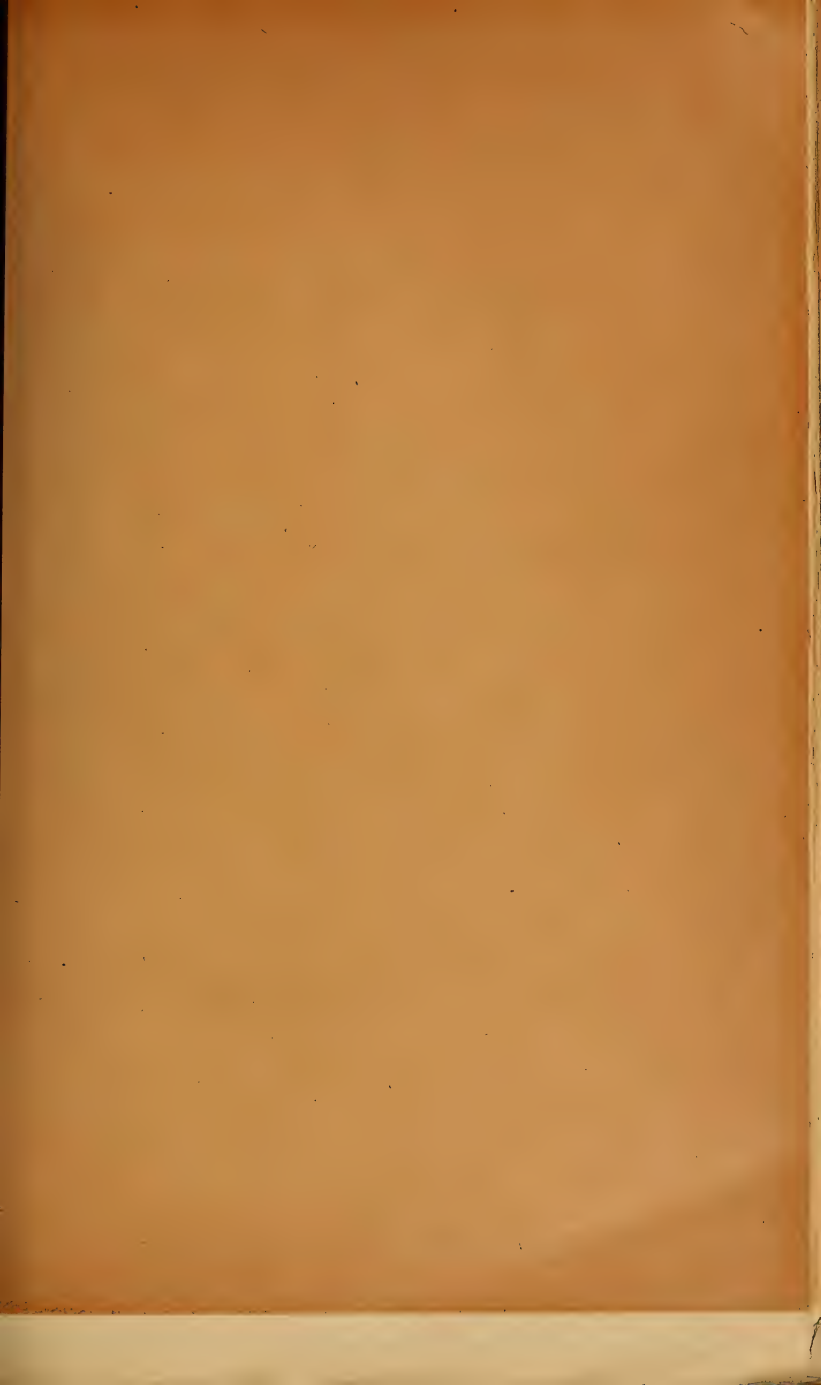
There is not one Nippon bank to-day in the entire Empire which employs the Chinese in a responsible position of trust, and all the Americans can see this fact with their own eyes—save those who belong to the admirable cult of which our New York friend was a type.

And then too, there is another reason which may perhaps explain this matter in a very much ampler and vital way—the sad repute of the Nippon merchant. In the days of elder Nippon, when the Samurai was in flower, the people of Nippon used to look down upon him who handled the money. "Money and brain do not keep good company" the writer used to hear many a time. The children of the Samurai class were expected to compose quatrains in classic Chinese of the days of Confucius at the age of eight, but they were brought up in utter and absolute ignorance of even a single piece of money until about fifteen years of age. In the social scale of the elder Nippon we classed the merchant at the bottom of the ladder, just above the outcast. The ideal of Nippon was the combination of the scholar and the soldier—the merchant had nothing whatever to do with it. Very naturally the men who composed the merchant class, men upon whom the entire nation was taught to look down under the amiable title of "the men of the market" could not very well have been the flower of the race.

Now in the earlier days of the new order of things, in the enlightened reign of Meiji, one of the most difficult problems our country had to solve was to place her commercial activities into the hands of right people. The wooden junk with a crested sail and a few spears aboard differs somewhat from the 20,000-ton battle-ship, the *Satsuma*, which commands ten 12-inch guns on either broadside. The difference is not a whit greater, however, than the difference between the Nippon merchant of 1860 and the Nippon merchant of the year of Grace 1908. To-day a vast majority of greater mercantile en-

terprises are in the hands of the children of the Samurai class. Moreover the children of the old merchant class have breathed in a new atmosphere. They have seen the break of a new dawn.

Many a western critic still insists upon judging the Nippon merchant of to-day by the standard of fifty years ago. That is wrong. The order of the thing is not that the Nippon merchant should change so much as that the western critic should lay aside its antiquated standard of judgment.





ARMoured CRUISER, THE IZUMO.

HAS JAPAN THE BETTER NAVY?

BY DAVID LAMBUTH.

"Will we fight Japan?" Everyone is asking that question and answering it to suit his own theories—or ignorance. But there are very few who ask, "If we should fight, what would happen?" To those who understand the relations between the two countries such a war seems preposterous enough. Yet there are agitators with the spirit of the mob on both sides of the Pacific, and it is on record that the mob spirit has more than once achieved the impossible.

War—if it should be war indeed—must of necessity be largely naval. The Philippines, and not our own far off coast would be Japan's objective. And for this reason it is thoroughly pertinent to compare American naval efficiency with that of the Sunrise Kingdom. Mere Anglo-Saxon confidence will not win the struggle. It is distinctly more humorous than logical to admit the criticisms recently made of our navy and then conclude, "Nevertheless, I believe we can whip any other nation on the sea." The thoughtful man asks, "Why?"

THE VALUE OF BATTLE EXPERIENCE.

Designing battleships is a ticklish business at best. Only real war can possibly test theories, but real war is an expensive, and sometimes too conclusive, experiment. The case of fact against theory is pleasantly illustrated by a German fleet manoeuvre a few years ago. One fleet steaming in line ahead formation cut the line of the opposing fleet which was drawn up across its bows, at right angles to its course. "It was held," these are the words of the commentator, that fleet No. 1 had fatally damaged the two ships of fleet No. 2, between which it had passed. Not many months later at the Battle of Tsushima, the Japanese fleet successively shot to pieces, in a period measured only in minutes, the three Russian ships which attempted to lead just such a formation toward the enemy's line, and this at a range of from four to seven miles. With mechanical appliances it is much the same as with tactics. Year after year the design, the armor, and the armament of battleships change, while the actual value of the innovation is largely guesswork. Here is the first great advantage of Japan. Not to mention the war with China in 1894-5, Japan has but recently emerged from more than a year's conflict with a valiant foe. She knows what war with modern weapons is like, but she is not gratuitously telling the world what she has learned. "The experience of the war," writes a Japanese officer, "gives us very interesting lessons in war-ship design, but most of the information is still kept secret, as our intention is to build warships in our own country;"—an intention which is being energetically pursued. Victories such as those over the Spanish fleet are more productive of over-confidence than anything else. Had Japan profited as little from her war with China as the United States did from hers with Spain, the Russian fleet would not now so generously strew the weed-grown bottom of the Straits of Tsushima.

Captain Semenoff in his dramatic narrative of that battle tells us that the ill-fated Russian flagship Suveroff had guns and turrets rendered useless through the destruction of the electrical apparatus that manoeuvred them. In every American battleship built since 1896 the turrets and ammunition hoists have been managed by electricity alone. Japan is not taking any such chances. Some of the boats captured from Russia employ only electricity, but her own Shikashima and Asahi have steam and hand for the turrets, steam, electric, and hand for the hoists; the Mikasa steam, hydraulic, and hand for the turrets, steam, electric, and hand for the hoists; the Kashima and Katori electric, hydraulic, and hand for the turrets, electric and semi-automatic for the hoists; and the Satsuma and Aki electric and hydraulic for the turrets—information as to their hoists or the turrets and hoists of the latest boats is not yet obtainable.

Much has been made by recent criticisms of the low armor belt of the American ships, a fault to which the late war gave point. This war also showed the vital need of protected bows, but whereas the Japanese have increased the armor on their bows from 4 inches to 6 and 6½ inches, the American navy has actually decreased it from 4 inches to 1½ inch on the two new ships of the South Carolina class, which are to be launched in 1909.

JAPAN'S GREATER SPEED AND HEAVIER ARMAMENTS.

It was Admiral Togo's extra knot or so of speed which enabled him so brilliantly to out-manoeuvre the Russians at Tsushima, circling round and round them as a hawk around its prey. Modern battles are fought by fleets as units, not by individual vessels, and it is necessarily the slowest vessel of the fleet that sets the pace for all. Though the tonnage of the ships of the two fleets is approximately the same, all the Japanese battleships built since 1896 have 18 knots or more of speed an hour, while the American fleet out of twenty-two ships built in the same period have six of 16 knots, two of 17 knots, and the other fourteen of 18 knots or over.

"But," says one apologist, "the American navy has sacrificed something of both speed and armor in order to carry, on ships of the same tonnage, more and heavier guns than other nations" This, it is claimed, is an immemorial policy. But what are the facts? To take representative ships, the Mikasa, designed in '99, carries four 12" guns and four 10", while the Maine of the same year carries only four 12". The Satsuma class, designed '05, has four 12" and twelve 10" guns; the South Carolina, also of '05, has but eight 12". As a 10" gun will pierce about 7.5 inches of steel at six miles with a projectile which weighs 500 pounds, while a 12" gun will only pierce 8.4 inches with its shell of 850 pounds, which moreover cannot be fired so rapidly, it is evident that the armament of the Satsuma is at least 70% heavier than that of the South Carolina. The two latest ships of the Japanese navy, designed in '06, and to be completed this year and the next, carry twelve 12" guns as against ten 12" guns of the Delaware class, designed a year later and to be

completed in 1910. In the armored cruisers the state of affairs is much worse. So vanishes the boast of our heavier armament!

During the attack upon Zu-san-li-tai, near Port Arthur, a Japanese Aid discovered a battery apparently annihilated. He started back to get more gunners, but out of the trench a man called to him. "My comrades are all gone," he said, "I cannot live if I don't avenge them. But my eyes are all swollen up and I cannot take aim. Do aid me for mercy's sake to set the gun aright." It is upon her heavy guns and such men behind them that Japan relies, rather than upon defensive armor. Moreover in emphasizing speed and multiplying armored cruisers in place of battleships, she has carried out consistently her policy of providing for swift and powerful attacks rather than great resistance. She has beaten the United States at her own game. She understands that the object of war is to "annihilate the enemy in the shortest possible time."

By the time the fleet of American battleships reaches the East, Japan will have eleven first class battleships of 18 knots or over and one of 17 knots. But though she possesses fewer battleships, she has a magnificent armored cruiser fleet of thirteen vessels—such vessels as Admiral Kamimura led in line of battle at Tsushima—faster and fully twice as heavily armed as the thirteen cruisers of the same class belonging to the United States. Thus Japan could put in line of battle twenty four efficient fighting ships of 18 knots and over and one of 17 knots, with a total of 56 12" guns, 34 10" guns, and 48 8", besides fifteen other modern cruisers of varying efficiency and a much more formidable torpedo flotilla than our own.

NOT SHIPS BUT TRAINED MEN.

But statistics after all mean little. They do not man batteries nor manoeuvre fleets. They failed to save Russia in her day of peril. America puts her trust in her personnel—but so does Japan! As a nation we have unbounded confidence in the ability of our seamen to rise to an emergency. Is the confidence well founded?

Efficiency is not a sort of racial inspiration. It comes from training. Constant practice and long service must make the best navy. The battleships of Nippon are manned by eager soldiers whose patriotic enthusiasm fills the army and navy with the bravest and ablest of the race. These men are not merely serving short term enlistments, but are war-trained veterans who have learned to handle their ships through years of experience. The storm of shell poured upon the ill-starred Russian boats at Tsushima, averaging about 40% of hits at a distance of from four to seven miles, is proof enough of scientific accuracy and splendid coolness. A newspaper correspondent remarks upon the fact that scarcely a blue-jacket during the battle had recourse to the buckets of drinking water placed within easy reach. They seemed to be as composed as if at target practice. Yet battle and target practice are two very different things.

In the matter of accuracy of fire the American fleet did not do nearly so well at half the distance at Santiago, in spite of notable records of marksmanship in time of peace.

Of the American navy Lieutenant Fullinwider, U. S. N., writes: "It is difficult to enlist desirable men in sufficient numbers to man the fleet; a large percentage desert (12%, in fact); a small proportion of those who serve a full term re-enlist; and we have no adequate facilities for training recruits." A newspaper correspondent says of the battleship *Louisiana*, now on its way to the East, "Most of the crew have come almost green to the vessel." There is a net loss to our navy of about 25% of trained men every year. In the official year 1905-6, statistics from nine battleships—all that were procurable—show that 47% of the 12 and 13 inch gun pointers did not re-enlist; of the 8" guns 50% were lost; of 4", 5", and 6" guns 41%. About 45 per cent green men! Yet on the training, accuracy, and nerve of these men particularly must the fate of battle depend. Accuracy in gun fire is not a matter of instinct.

It is a surprising fact that the American navy has never practiced battle manoeuvres with two opposing fleets. The handling of a large fleet and the rapidity of movement necessary to meet unexpected moves by an able opponent are vitally different from pre-ordained evolutions however intricate. Failure to train the fleet to the conditions of actual warfare is not the road to efficiency. It is unnecessary to do more than refer to the serious discrepancy in the matter of both age and experience in their respective ranks between the admirals and captains of Japan and America. "A comparison of the sea experience of our men," says Lieutenant Commander Key, "would be much more to their disadvantage." In length of service, in training, in practice manoeuvres, and in battle experience, it is not the navy of young Japan but that of America that is the amateur.

THE SPIRIT OF BUSHIDO.

It is always easy to win an argument by mere shouting, but battles do not yield to the same treatment. China used to provide her soldiers with long feather dusters—rooster feathers probably—and train them in the face of the enemy to spring forward with a blood-curdling yell, viciously shaking their dusters. But even China has given this up. It is as easy as it is fallacious in the present case to fall back upon the 'great American spirit.' It may be possible that Japan has a spirit too. What is this American spirit of which our patriots boast even in the absence of adequate training? It is certainly not the military character of the nation.

Japan is as essentially a military as she is an artistic nation. Until the new era, beginning in 1868, the country was the scene of the most incessant and bitter struggles. The flash of the sword and the ring of steel on steel was the glory of life. The Samurai, with the ideals of Bushido in his heart, carried two swords, a long one for his enemy, a short one for himself in case of defeat.

And this sword was no mere instrument, but an integral portion of the soul of the wearer; dishonor destroyed both alike. The soul and the sword of the Samurai were one, and life or death was the same if in the line of duty and honor. Nowhere have glory and utter self-sacrifice in war been raised higher than in the Samurai's conception of Bushido. The native religion, Shinto, is not strictly a religion. It is rather a ceremonious expression of the nation's fundamental demand for courage, courtesy, filial piety, and absolute readiness to sacrifice oneself without counting the cost, an ideal that has permeated the emotional life of the race.

Of the soldier of Nippon, a Japanese apologist says: "If he sometimes offers his blood too freely, it is through an exuberance of patriotic love; for love like death recognizes no limits." And another writes: "To rush into the thick of battle and to be slain in it is easy enough, and the merest churl is equal to that task; but it is true courage to live when it is right to live, and to die only when it is right to die." That is the Samurai spirit, and by her public schools and the enlistment of all ranks into the army, by her literature, her drama and her art, the nation has gone far toward making these ideals the animating spirit of the whole people. A Russian officer tells a strange story. Retreating past a number of Japanese dead and wounded he saw one apparently writing a letter. He went nearer and found him sitting in a pool of blood, suppressed agony in his face. "Across his knee face downward was a tattered map, and on this with a stick dipped in his own blood he was laboriously sketching a field gun on the top of a hill with a little Japanese infantryman running straight at the muzzle."

From his first school day the boy is trained in war, drilled and marched. His earliest readers, which the Government carefully edits, contain stories of boys who are accepted as recruits into the army. The family rejoices and his friends crowd round to congratulate him upon being permitted to be a soldier of the Emperor. Meanwhile the rejected applicant goes home in chagrin and tears. Not the successful business-man, lawyer or politician, but the soldier who died on the field is held up for the child's admiration, and not merely the soldier who was brave, but the soldier who died, that is a part of the idea. The Japanese War Album, in commenting upon the picture of a mother and her fatherless children, says, "The death of any of their kin is regarded as the highest honor worthy of being transmitted to posterity." Patriotism and self-sacrifice, remorseless and unhesitating, is the key-note of Japan's educational system.

Captain Dillingham, U. S. N. says of the American recruit: "He comes with the influence of our democratic institutions shown in his character, with very little idea of the military requirements of the business he is undertaking. Our country is not a military country, and not the least of the difficulties is found in trying to instill into the enlisted man the military character of his calling." Brave and efficient our recruit may be, but can he be compared, to

his own advantage, with those who man the ships of Dai Nippon, animated with the most enthusiastic patriotism, making their country's honor their own, saturated with the idea that death for the Mikado is the greatest glory to which a loyal subject can aspire?

DEATH OR VICTORY THE IDEAL OF NIPPON.

It is useless to deny facts. The soldier of Nippon is unreasoning in his bravery. The Anglo-Saxon fights bravely while he sees any hope of success, but there is a point at which he balks. He has the bad habit of thinking for himself. He refuses to be merely butchered. Incredible as it may seem, the soldier of the Mikado starts to the front with the prayer that he may honor his family and himself by dying. To be alive where others have bravely died appears to him a stigma of disgrace; it argues a less daring spirit. "If people do not like being killed," naively remarked a Japanese officer, "why do they fight?" In conversation with General Stoessel after the fall of Port Arthur, General Nogi expressed his sense of gratitude that his two sons had been permitted to die for their country. "This" says a Japanese paper, "greatly moved the Russian Commander and made him feel more than ever that in this spirit alone lay the true strength of the Japanese army."

To the American soldier death is an accident of war, to the Japanese it is but an incident. The spirits of the past go with him, living or dead he is swept on into the victory of his race. Lafcardio Hearn quotes an old Japanese: "Perhaps by Western people it is thought that the dead never return. There are no Japanese dead who do not return. From China and from Chosen, and out of the bitter sea, all our dead have come back—all. They are with us now. In every dusk they gather to hear the bugles that call them home. And they will hear them also in that day when the armies of the Son of Heaven shall be summoned against Russia." They did hear them in that day, as the world knows, and when again her armies are summoned to war it will not be battalions of flesh and blood alone that go forth under the banner of the Son of Heaven, the living symbol, in the words of the Constitution, of "a line of Emperors unbroken from ages eternal." With such a creed bravery becomes sheer fanaticism. It is beyond the conception of 'civilized' man. There was wisdom in the words of a soldier of Nippon who said he did not fear the Germans because "they were civilized enough to know when they were licked."

In the attempts to close the harbor of Port Arthur in 1904, merchant vessels were scuttled and sunk in the channel. It was no infrequent thing for little bands of Japanese, unable to return to their comrades and scorning surrender, to fling themselves with senseless bravado upon some Russian fort or vessel. It was but three Japanese one night that clambered over the sides of the *Retvizan*, a battleship of 12,000 tons, and attempted to take her by storm.

Two guns in the fortifications before Port Arthur, swept a siege trench and annihilated those who assaulted. Suddenly into this pit of death sprang

two soldiers with bags of sand upon their heads. They climbed the opposite bank. They made straight for the casemates. They crammed their bags of sand into the cannon's mouths. One instant their comrades saw them; the next and there was only nothingness where they had stood, but in that moment of delay the men of Nippon had crossed the trench.

At the battle of Liao Yang five thousand men had been hurled upon a single stubborn link in the Russian line. They disappeared like mist. The General in command notified Oyama and asked for orders. The answer came back: "Send another five." He sent another five and they too melted like the first. His command had been originally but twenty thousand and he sent to Oyama again, and again the answer came: "The guns must be fed; send another five."

'Death or Victory' may be a melodramatic phrase, but it wins battles. This was the spirit of the troops in the transport ships overtaken by Russian cruisers. The boats were utterly unarmored. There were no weapons save the rifles. When the enemy demanded surrender Commander Shiina drew up his men. "My brave soldiers, our ship is now irrevocably doomed. For us there remains nothing but to fight and die on board and to face death. It is then that we shall show them what manner of men we Japanese soldiers are." They burnt their regimental colors and chanted the national air, and then the Russians opened fire. They sank still firing with their ineffective rifles upon the armored vessels of the enemy.

THE RELIGION OF NO SURRENDER.

Every Japanese is taught to "conquer or die." To a race moulded for many centuries by Christian ethics useless resistance is a waste of human life. The individual in himself has a value which must be set over against the cost of success. If his cause is lost, he may survive it. Surrender has always been an admitted last resort. The bravest soldiers of our Civil War acknowledged it. But that is not the religion of Nippon. "Our soldiers have learned to march," says a native commentator, "but they are ignorant of the art of retreating."

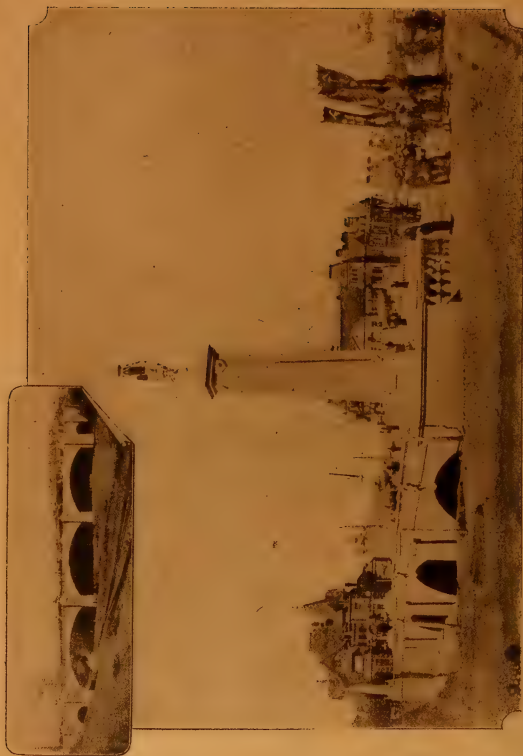
When Admiral Nebogotoff, on the morning after Tsushima, surrendered the remnant of his fleet, the civilized world acquitted him because he was no longer able to injure the enemy. Admiral Hopkins of the British navy commends his decision not uselessly to sacrifice his men. "Ought I to have blown up my ships in the open sea," queries Nebogotoff, "and turned two thousand sailors into bloody pieces? In the name of what?" But is it possible to imagine that an Admiral of Nippon would ever surrender? That a ship of Nippon would ever strike her flag? Attempting to palliate the act of the Russian Admiral a Japanese admits: "Of course folks looking with every-day eyes condemn this surrender as cowardly and disloyal." Such manner of men are the every-day people of Nippon!

The religion of 'No surrender' may look like fanaticism—and so it is—but is there no militant immortality in such spectacular heroism? Nothing counted more for the victory of Japan than the old Bushido ideal set before every man—the ideal of Victory or Death. Did not the thousand helpless troops who went down into the sea with Commander Shiina contribute as much to their comrades' irresistible bravery as fifty thousand dying in the course of battle? In the creed of the Samurai the civilized conception of horror at useless bloodshed finds no place. Against fanaticism such as this, embodied in trained armies and formidable fleets, what is it that will stand?

In the end war is not profitable. It is not a thing to be desired. The cause of peace is the cause of civilization. Yet to speak brutally, our sentiments, although they do us credit, cut the nerves of war—as they are intended to do. A recent peace publication, after pointing out that the United States, through humanitarian motives, has abolished the giving of prizes to naval men for success in battle, offers a word of exhortation. "Never let children sing without protest such words as 'The Army and Navy forever,' or 'Then conquer we must for our cause it is just.' Never allow toy guns or soldiers or playing at killing."

Edwin Emerson gives the reverse of the picture, from the Sunrise Kingdom. "I watched four little boys at play in a ship yard. The captain waved his little tin sword aloft. The bugler blew a blast on his little trumpet. Captain, color-bearer and infantry charged madly forward with shrill screams. Now the bugler flung himself into the headlong assault. They scaled the crest of a pile of bricks and proudly planted the Sun flag on the top of it. All the children's play harked back to the war. The very air seemed to tingle with it. All the boys were playing soldiers, shooting off imaginary guns and charging invisible foes to the blare of tin trumpets and shrill shouts of 'Bansai.' " Ethically, and in the interests of peace, this is very horrible, but practically, so long as a nation contemplates war, it is very wise. Soldiers with the pitiless bravery of the Japanese are not made out of hand from a nation that has come to abhor the sight of blood.

The American sailor, though hampered by lack of experience as compared with the Japanese, is capable of great efficiency and splendid heroism, but the war-like spirit fostered by centuries of savage feuds is not one that either bravery or training can counterbalance. Bushido is bloodthirsty and cruel as well as heroic and self-sacrificing. A nation which even to-day, despite legal prohibition, looks upon Hara kiri with complacency, runs upon death in a fashion which the Anglo-Saxon can not really comprehend. When to such a spirit is added the most careful training and the deadliest weapons, what are the reasonable chances of prevailing against it? The cause of peace is the cause of civilization. Surely nothing promotes peace more than refraining from idle boasts. Before we speak or act too arrogantly toward our neighbors it may be just as well to count the cost.



THE NIPPON BRIDGE, TAIREN (DALNY).

THE NEW EAST IN THE MAKING.

BY ASADA MASUO.

THE TRADE OF TAIREN (THE DALNY OF THE RUSSIANS) FOR THE LATTER HALF OF 1907.

¶ The total amount of the import trade of Tairen in the latter half of 1907, amounted to 49,639,644 yen. The export trade for the same period amounted to 9,106,816 yen. The chief items of export were beans and bean cakes and fertilizers. Bean export reached in value to the amount of 2,822,105, while the bean cakes and pulverized beans amounted to 4,953,926 yen in value. The chief items of import through the port of Tairen were different kinds of machinery, metals, building materials, grain, seeds and food stuff. Tairen imported, in the latter half of 1907, different kinds of machinery amounting in value to 37,632,095. It imported building materials valued at 3,707,351. The importation of metals of different kinds amounted to 1,721,174 yen in value. Grain and seeds amounted close to 1,000,000 yen, and so did the food stuff.

TELEPHONES IN FUCHAO.

¶ Under the encouragement of the Financial Department of the Fukian Province, was organized the Fuchao Telephone Company, Limited. The Company had undertaken to install a telephone system in Fuchao, the work was completed early this year. The telephone system connects the foreign settlement of Fuchao with the native walled city, which is about three or four miles from the concession. They have very few subscribers at the present time, not more than a few hundred, and even among these about 50 per cent are utilized by public schools, residences of officials, public offices, meeting halls, banks, both native and foreign merchants. The greater part of the Chinese merchants do not seem to take zealously to the use of telephones. Ignorance is at the bottom of it, perhaps. At the same time, now that they see in front of their eyes the practical utility of the telephone system, it will not be long before they would realize the marvelous convenience which the system affords in the daily conduct of business. ¶ The Telephone Company has a capitalization of \$30,000 Mexican, one-third of which was taken by the Finance Office of the Province, and the two-thirds of the stock by Chinese merchants.

THE TRANS-PACIFIC SERVICE.

¶ Till late the trans-Pacific service out of San Francisco has practically been monopolized by three leading steamship companies,—the Pacific Mail, Oriental and Oceanic Steamship Company, and Toyo Kisen Kaisha. They have worked in perfect harmony, people there are who accused them even of forming a trust over the steamship service on the

Pacific. The three companies working in harmony, could almost dictate, according to a report in Tokyo Asahi, the terms in passenger and freight traffic on the Pacific. Especially was the combination all-powerful after they had parted company with the North American Pacific Steamship Company. ¶ There has been a constant complaint against the high tariff that the combination saw fit to impose upon the trade. Moreover, the shippers have suffered from inadequate service; there have not been enough ships and proper facilities for the trans-Pacific business. The three steamship companies which almost monopolized the Pacific trade, however, did not seem to pay the slightest attention to many complaints. ¶ Then came the French Steamship Company. Just at the time, however, when the Company placed the vessels for this service touching Kobe and Yokohama on the Nippon side, and San Francisco on the other side of the Pacific, the American market began to feel the withering effect of the financial panic. It reduced the cargo trade materially. The French Company was therefore compelled to fight against all sorts of hostile conditions, as well as against the combination of the three; it carried on the war of competition by cutting down the tariff. In spite of the aggressive war waged by the French Steamship Company, however, the combination of the three great steamship companies which had monopolized the Pacific trade before the French entered the field, seemed to treat the new comer with perfect indifference. The combination did not show in the least, any desire of entering into an arena in competing with the French. They did not cut their rate at all. This for a long time has raised one standing question among those who are interested in the trans-Pacific service. ¶ The Tokyo Asahi learns from one interested in trans-Pacific trade, that the three companies which have been working in perfect harmony, saw at once the impossibility on the part of any steamship company to conduct the business as the French Steamship Company had done, and succeed in driving out its competitors from the field. The French Steamship Company was simply committing suicide in lowering its tariff to such a violent extent, knowing that such method would ultimately result in killing the French line, without any outside efforts or assistance whatever. Meanwhile, the Toyo Kisen Kaisha placed in May, 1908, two great ships fresh from the Mitsubishi docks. These ships, as the world knows, have the tonnage of 14,000 and have been constructed especially for the trans-Pacific service of the Toyo Kisen Kaisha. ¶ This would place the French company in a still less advantageous field. It is probable that the panicky condition of the American business will continue until the Presidential year will be over, which means that there is still quite a stretch of days through which the French Steamship Company will be compelled to fight its battle against great odds.



RUSO-CHINESE BUILDINGS IN TAIREN (DALNY).

ORIENTAL COLONIZATION COMPANY.

¶ In one of the former issues we have mentioned the scope of the Oriental Colonization Company. The Oriental Colonization Company, which counts among its patrons, originators and stockholders some of the greatest names in the Empire, and in fact fathered by Count Katsura, who was the Prime Minister through the Russo-Nippon War, originated somewhat after the following fashion. ¶ Some seven years ago, when Baron Goto, the present head of the South Manchurian Railway Company, and Prof. Nitobe were in Berlin together, Prof. Nitobe expressed his desire to investigate the result of the work of Prussia in Poland, especially in colonization. So it came to pass that Baron Goto and Prof. Nitobe made a special trip of investigation to Poland. The investigation resulted in arousing the interests of Baron Goto exceedingly. When he returned to Nippon, he told his friends the things he had seen on his trip to Poland, and insisted that it would be an excellent idea to apply a similar method in our colonial enterprise in Korea. At the time, there was no one who took the suggestion seriously. A little later Kiuchi took up this same question, and advocated it with all his enthusiasm. But his efforts, too, were fruitless at the time. The suggestion, however, must have remained with Resident-General, Prince Ito. The result of it was that last year Prince Ito invited Prof. Nitobe to Korea, and at many a conference the Resident-General invited free expression on the question from Prof. Nitobe. At the time it had been reported that Prof. Nitobe and Prince Ito did not always agree. The Resident-General held that the natives of Korea were increasing in number from year to year. Prof. Nitobe, on the contrary, was convinced that the population of Korea was on the decrease. Neither Prince Ito nor Prof. Nitobe had at their command, a statistical record upon which they could base their convictions. Their conclusions were born as a result of their personal investigations and impressions, without any assistance of an authoritative document. Prof. Nitobe's idea that the Koreans were on the decrease, was, however, largely based, it is reported, on a record kept in a Roman Catholic Church in Seoul, which extended for a period of over one hundred years. As for the Resident-General's opinion, it was founded on his generous enthusiasm for the work of giving a new life to Korea, and that through the efforts of the Koreans themselves. The Resident-General, as has been known all over the world, wished to bring about the re-birth of Korea purely through the hands of the Koreans. As for Prof. Nitobe, he held to the conviction that the regeneration of Korea, the development of the country, the advance of the Korean Peninsula, in short, everything, when once the new day will break upon the Korean Peninsula, depended on the men of Nippon.

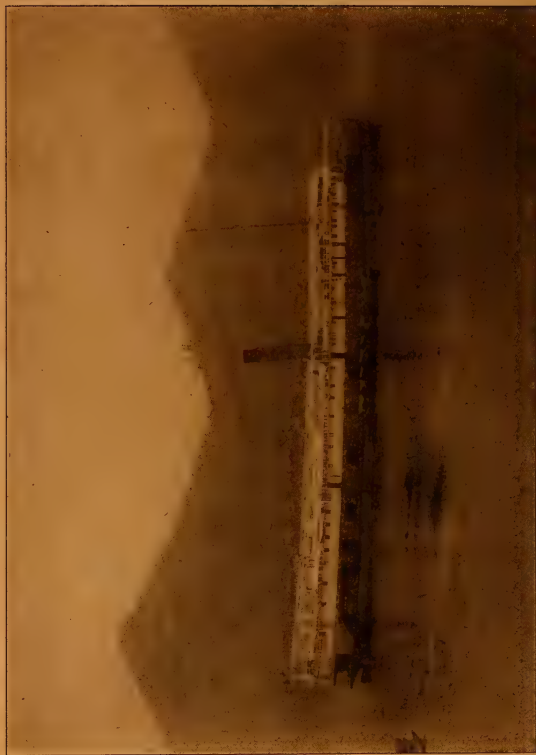
When Count Katsura paid a visit to Korea, in October 1907, the vice Resident-General Sone, discussed the colonization enterprises in Korea extensively with Count Katsura. Prince Ito, himself, wished to have the active co-operation of Count Katsura. It resulted in the organization of the company which is now known under the name of the Oriental Colonization Company. Just when this company shall take up its work actively in Korea, is still a question. It will be a stock company, and the marketing of the stock will necessarily take some time. In the judgment of a man identified with this movement, it is very likely that the work will not begin earlier than June or July, 1908.

CHINA AND THE PRESS.

¶According to the report of the Peking representative of the Tokyo Asahi, laws and regulations governing the conduct of the press in China were promulgated in the middle of March, in which different phases of the press censorship have been made public. ¶The Chinese newspapers are required to submit to the press censors the material for a day's issue on or before 12 o'clock midnight preceding the day of publication, and receive the sanction of the censors. It is also provided in article 36 of the press laws, that for those newspapers which have received through proper channels the permission for publication, the government will give a special telegraph and mail rate. But the newspapers which have not received such official permission will be in danger of being suppressed at the post office, at the steamers and at railway stations, and refused transportation. It is also stated in article 40, that the newspapers and magazines published abroad which have not received such permission, or have in any way violated the press laws of China, will be stopped at the customs and prevented from entering the Chinese Empire. ¶A number of other items brought out in the press laws of China would affect materially the conduct of the newspapers in China.

VISIT OF THE AMERICAN SQUADRON TO NIPPON, AND THE ATTITUDE OF THE PEOPLE OF NIPPON.

¶In its editorial comment of the issue of the 24th of March, 1908, commenting on the talk of the proposed visit of the American squadron to Nippon, the Tokyo Asahi says: ¶When we heard, sometime ago, of the coming of the American fleet to our country, we said, one and all, as if we had rehearsed it for a stage,—“Come, Come to us and we shall welcome you.” The oneness of sentiment in our country is at once pleasant and unstudied. It has neither the front nor the back. The national welcome springs from out of the sincerity of the Nippon race toward America. For a time it was rumoured however, that Washington



A STEAMER OF ONE OF THE COMPETING STEAMSHIP COMPANIES ON THE YANGTSE

had decided after all not to send the fleet to Nippon. Perhaps it might have been, that while Washington is well aware of the unanimous friendly attitude of the press of Nippon, it might have had a misgiving as to the attitude of the popular mass of Nippon. It might have thought that in some corners among some people of the many millions of Nippon there are they who may interpret the proposed visit of the American fleet to Nippon in a wrong way, and construe its friendly significance in an entirely hostile manner. America was afraid that such people may look upon the visit of the American fleet as a threat and demonstration of force on the part of the United States. ¶It was just at this juncture as we understand, that the Nippon government as such, publicly sent an invitation for the American fleet to pay us a visit, and after such cordial invitation through proper channels from the authorities in Nippon, the Washington government had no hesitation whatever, and for that reason we understand the proposed program was once more altered, and it has been decided that the fleet should visit Nippon. ¶We believe that this will be another and very excellent opportunity for us, people of Nippon, to renew the friendly relations of the two peoples. We do not doubt that the reception that will be accorded to the officers and men of the American navy on our shores by the Imperial House would be exceedingly magnificent. But all of us who belong to the general public ought to make the very best of this opportunity which is coming to us. Especially would this be true, in our judgment, with the men of the Nippon navy. They are to be the hosts, in a special sense. Let them, for once, abandon the ceremonial stiffness. Rather let them receive the American friends with all the freedom and open-hearted friendship; talk to their friends in utmost frankness; let our friends read down to the bottom of their red-hearts, and let them see that we have nothing whatever for them but the most kindly friendship; that we desire on our part, to become more and more friendly as the years go by. For the navies of Nippon and the United States of North America, the future may have in store, a rather grave responsibility of settling, side by side, the great question of the maintenance of peace in the Asian continent, for the protection of the "open door policy," so called, in China. ¶As for the war talk between America and Nippon, not even, into the wildest nightmares of the insane, should such an impossibility enter!

INTERNATIONAL STRUGGLE ON THE YANGTSE RIVER.

¶The growth of the shipping traffic on the Yangtse has been rapid and remarkable. Nippon, Great Britain, France, Germany, China, have all opened different lines of steamship service on the Yangtse, and at the present time there are about 90,000 tons of merchantmen engaged in the traffic on the Yangtse. Last year the four companies,—the Honan, the

Daiton, the Yuson, and the Osaka Shosen steamship companies, united into one organization, under the name of the Nisshin Steamship Company. It placed on the Yangtse service such vessels as the *Gakuryo*, the *Nanyo*, the *Joyo*, all newly built ships; this helped to bring on an exceedingly violent competition. On top of the tremendous increase in the number of vessels placed in the Yangtse service, came the period of tradal inactivity in China. It decreased the cargo; the decrease of freight did not decrease the number of ships; the competition became unbearable. Toward the close of last year, the competition on the Yangtse had reached its acme. As a result, the rate on the passenger traffic on the Yangtse dropped to an unheard-of extent. The fare from Shanghai to Hankow, a distance of six hundred miles, was reduced to one yen (50 cents in gold). Three years ago it used to be six yen. In other words, it dropped to one-sixth of the normal price. The freight rate dropped in proportion also. As the Chinese would say, these steamship companies were like the tigers which were eating their own flesh off their own bones. The other day representatives of the leading British, German, French and Nisshin Companies gathered together in a conference at Shanghai. They discussed the possibility of working out an equitable rate in both passenger and freight tariffs, but as all these different steamship companies are recipients of subsidies from their diverse governments, each of them held to its own position tenaciously. Nothing resulted from the conference therefore. ¶Speaking purely from the number and tonnage of ships, the Nisshin Company ranks the first, with its fifteen vessels of the total tonnage of 29,000. Against this Nisshin combination, the three companies, the Chinese government line, the Jardin line, and the Butterfield line have combined. These three companies have had many years of experience in the past; they have a strong hold on the business which they had created long before the new-comers entered the field. The German line is comparatively new, and the French line is also very weak, having only three vessels at its command, and it is expected that they will be driven out of the Yangtse business.

CHINA AND HER ARMY.

¶Men are talking of the New Army of China as women have never gossiped of their neighbors. Even so eminent an authority as Prof. W. A. P. Martin, in his recent work on "The Awakening of China," estimates the New Army of China at 200,000. According to the reports of a recent investigation by one of the most competent of American authorities, however, the writer learns that the available army of China of to-day does not exceed 90,000 men. Since the days of Lord Wolseley, the militant China has figured immodestly in the nightmares



MANOEUVERS NORTH CHINA DIVISION CHINESE ARMY, 1906.



MANOEUVERS NORTH CHINA DIVISION CHINESE ARMY, 1906.

of the West. The simple fact is that the Chinaman has never fought well; a student of China's history can hardly escape the suspicion,—he is too civilized to be a good soldier. The national ideal of China is the merchant. Being wise, the fine art of butchering men by the thousands appears to the Chinaman somewhat more serious than a bit of unconscious and vain-glorious jest. Still, China is in her transition period to-day. That is another way of saying that she is dead drunk. The Chinaman is reported to have taken to the bicycle and the gilded watch chains in Hankow. Having cut off his queue, he might come down to the scientific level of fighting out the differences in ethics and politics through the highly scientific composition of gun-powder. Like all the rest of Christian and civilized powers, China, too, mistakes Shimose or some other powder for the supreme judge of all rights and wrongs. At any rate, it is what China is said to be doing. According to a recent report—the original plan of China, in the re-organization of her Army, was to establish thirty-six divisions in eighteen Provinces. Since the issuance of the Imperial Edict ordering the re-building of the army, already seven divisions have been established, from No. 1 to 7 inclusive, and the remaining twenty-nine divisions are to be completed within three years to come. Viceroys and governors of different provinces are instructed to devote their utmost energy for the completion of this important work. But the creation of an army is a tremendous work; three years is a short period of time; in the judgment of the competent people, it is entirely too short for so large a work. Many difficulties are in the way,—first and perhaps the paramount difficulty is in the present disordered condition of Chinese finance. ¶The expenditure of the creation and the maintenance of the army was placed, not on the shoulders of the central government, but upon the local administration of different provinces. As for the disordered condition of collecting taxes throughout the Chinese Empire, it is no secret. The administration of different provinces is in as sad a condition as their finance. And none of them seem to have the ability to furnish the funds necessary for the establishment and maintenance of the new army. The second difficulty is in securing proper officers of the new army. Now, thirty-six divisions are no small force. It takes a large number of officers to command them, and the making of army officers is a thing that calls for more than a day or two. The primitive condition of the military schools in China of to-day, and the work done at the Imperial University, do not flatter even a Chinaman to a happy dream of fishing good officers out of those classic halls as easily as you would bills from Mandarins' pigeonholes. The third difficulty, and by no means the least, is in the gathering together of young men of the empire to serve in the army. If China knows an effective means to

recruit her army, she has never told anybody. To be sure, there exists a regulation governing the method of recruiting the Chinese army. And if she has no other magic beside that, it would be many years before she could look upon her people and say that all the able-bodied men of the empire are trained soldiers. Three years, forsooth, would be none too long to accomplish this great work. It has been reported that the central government has provided special prizes for such provinces as would be successful in accomplishing the organization of the army in the specified time, and the central government also has not neglected to take measures to punish those provinces which would fail in accomplishing this work in the said specified time.

THE ALIGNMENT OF POLITICAL PARTIES IN THE IMPERIAL DIET, HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Seiyu kai (Constitutionalists)	180
Shimpo-to (Progressive)	89
Daido Club, (Union Party)	60
Yuko	35
Independents	13
Total	377

¶ From the above, one can readily see the enormous power of the Constitutional Association of Political Friends, the Seiyu. It is nearly 50 per cent of the entire number. The Seiyu is the party of power to-day, and the Prime Minister of the present cabinet is its leader.

NIPPON FUNDS FOR THE KOREAN TREASURY.

¶ *Mr. Arai, who is a prominent official connected with the Residency-General in Korea, is reported to have given the following interview on his recent visit to Nippon.* ¶ My mission this time is in connection with the raising of a loan to cover the deficit in the ordinary and extraordinary expenditure of Korea. The extraordinary expenditure of 4,000,000 yen is the amount of loan for 1907 and 1908. It is to be devoted to the establishment of courts and custom-houses, and a number of other government buildings. As for the court, we are to establish one district court in every district, a court of cassation at thirteen points, and the supreme court of law at Seoul. To house the supreme court, we shall repair and remodel the old building for its temporary quarters, without building a new structure. We are to place custom-houses at about two hundred and thirty different points, and in the five cities, Seoul, Ping-yang, Tokio, Kinshu and Gensan, we are to establish the offices of customs bureaus. The construction of government buildings was placed in the hands of the bureau of construction, and at the present



MANOEUVERS NORTH CHINA DIVISION CHINESE ARMY, 1906.

time the bricks necessary for the building are being manufactured in different brick factories of Korea. The bricks cost about four *sen* (1 *sen* equals one-half cent) per piece, if we imported them from Nippon, while by manufacturing them in the country, the cost is reduced to 1.1 *sen* per piece. The establishment of brick factories in Korea is a difficult matter, however. As everyone knows, there is a scarcity of timber in Korea, and this places a great difficulty in the way of the successful manufacture of bricks. Hereafter a great deal of attention will be paid to the forestry of Korea. We are also to establish at Ping-yang a school of agriculture and forestry, at the expenditure of 140,000 yen. Korea has a large quantity of excellent coal, and we are to appropriate about 300,000 yen for coal mining. Even after that if the coal supply of Korea should fail to satisfy the demand there, we shall have to import coal from Fushun. ¶Korean agriculture, like her forestry, ought to receive a great deal of attention. The soil of Korea is fertile, her methods of tilling it are primitive beyond all conception. In order to introduce the scientific method of agriculture into different sections of the country, we have decided to send an expert and scientific agriculturist to every province of the Empire, and cause them to establish experimental stations. There they will give practical lessons to the people in agriculture. ¶Heretofore, the distinction between the palace finance and that of the government proper has been undefined, and for that reason, a large portion of the national revenue found its way into the private purse of the Korean Emperor. In revising the revenues of state, the amounts raised from the taxation on ginseng and on mines, are to be turned over entirely into the national treasury, and for the expenditure of the imperial household, the annual provision of 1,500,00 yen, is made.

GERMANY AND SHANSI.

¶That diplomatic mixture of theatrical candor and Machiavelian wisdom who has so much method in all his planks, and whom we know under the august title of the Kaiser, "moves in a mysterious way, his wonders to perform"—especially in the Far Eastern politics. When it was reported that Germany abandoned its concession for the building of a railway in Shantung out of Kiauchau, the world at once brightened its eyes to see at what other point the German Imperial ambition would come to flower. Such is the confidence of the world now in the ability of the German Emperor that whenever he abandons anything, it takes it for granted that he has something much bigger to take in its place, and nothing that the Kaiser has done justifies this confidence of the public better than his superb and daring tilt in the Far Eastern politics. ¶And here comes a report of an event big in prophetic significance.

Chang Chih-tung and Yuan Shih-kai and a number of others, joined in the recommendation of building a railway from Techao through Seit-eimen in Pechihli and reaching to Kaihofu. The expenditure for construction is to be defrayed in fifteen years, and in case of necessity, to raise foreign loans in Germany. It has been reported that this recommendation of the prominent Chinese officials has received the Imperial sanction already. In this move of the Kaiser, one can hardly say that there is "method in his madness," for there is not a touch of madness anywhere in the abandonment of the concession which he already had to establish a railway between Kiaochao and Kichao, for as long as there is the Tsinho Railway, the proposed railway for which he had the concession between Kiaochao and Kichao would certainly parallel the Eiteimen line and would become a competing line. There is a very poor future and small profit in this railway enterprise, and by his abandonment, the disinterestedness and generosity of the Kaiser displayed therein duly advertised, after the most approved fashion of the vaudeville (of which the Kaiser is the most distinguished exponent of the day). His Imperial Germanic Majesty lays his golden hand in the work of furnishing money to China for the construction of the Shansi and Honan line. And the railway, like the blue-pencilings of fate, is eloquent. It seems to trace out the dream of the Kaiser from Shantung into the promising Provinces of Shansi and Honan. Small wonder, then, that the dream under the Germanic crown is the marvel of poets and prophets.

THE FINANCIAL CRISIS IN NIPPON—ITS CAUSE.

¶ It is reported that the amount of silk which is in the warehouses in Yokohama is over 800,000 bales, about 40,000,000 of yen in value. In the city of Kobe, there are great quantities of goods, cotton yarns, marine products, and other miscellaneous goods which are intended for the Chinese market and are accumulating themselves in store-houses. The total value of merchandise so stored at Kobe is estimated at 20,000,000 to 30,000,000 yen. Since the first of this year we are seeing excess of imports utterly out of proportion with exports. The excess of imports up to the early part of February amounted to 30,000,000 yen. That there is an excess of 30,000,000 yen in forty days is unusual, to say the least. In the history of our foreign trade, it has no parallel. ¶ The cause of failure of cotton-yarn brokers of late is largely due to the accumulation of goods without outlet. The same cause explains the closing down of a number of banks in Hachiwoji, which is in the heart of the silk producing districts. To the same cause is traceable the depressing and sad record of the stock market. In short, the lack of demand abroad for our goods, the absence of healthy outlet for our out-

put, are the reasons which are bringing about the financial distress to the country. ¶Many things led to the accumulation of a large quantity of goods in the ware-houses without their finding proper outlet. Here are two important causes: The financial panic in New York and other cities of the United States is one. It brought about the cessation of exportation of our goods to that country. The other is the fall of silver in London market. This affected the Chinese market radically. ¶In addition to these two external causes, one might find another and perhaps the most serious of all reasons in the tremendous rise in the cost of production and manufacture. The rise of prices of necessary commodities of life is to be marked all over the world; nowhere quite as radically, perhaps, as in Nippon, however. And the sudden rise in the standard of life accompanying the ever increasing expense of living, brought about the high price in production. In the particular case of Nippon, there were two things that contributed to the raising of prices of commodities; First, in the extraordinary increase in convertible notes, and second, in the increased taxation. Financiers are calling attention especially to one fact, that the issue of the notes did not increase through the progress of the Russo-Nippon War, as so many expected to see; but, in the days following the victorious campaign, we saw a tremendous increase in the issuance of convertible notes. The amount of issue of the convertible notes at the close of September, 1905, compared to the amount issued up to the close of February, 1904, shows the increase of about 20,000,000 yen. After the close of the war to the present day, we have seen the increase of about 50,000,000 to 60,000,000 yen, which in comparison is very great. It is chiefly due to the excess of governmental enterprises, and in order to cover such expenditure, the government relied upon the issuance of the notes. This resulted, as we have said, in the increase of living expenses, and naturally brought about the rise in the cost of production. ¶The fiction of looking upon the Asiatic labor as cheap labor is at best a fool's paradise; moreover it has proved itself unexpectedly short lived owing to the sudden disturbance of economic conditions in the East. Under such circumstances, nobody will be surprised to see the organization of labor unions after the worshipful and adorable pattern of the American labor unions, and even in the new Nippon, capital may go with its backbone broken, dragging its humiliation on bended knees through the mire. The new order of things which came with the introduction of civilization is playing many freakish tricks with the people of the East, and here is one which is at once funny, and very sad.

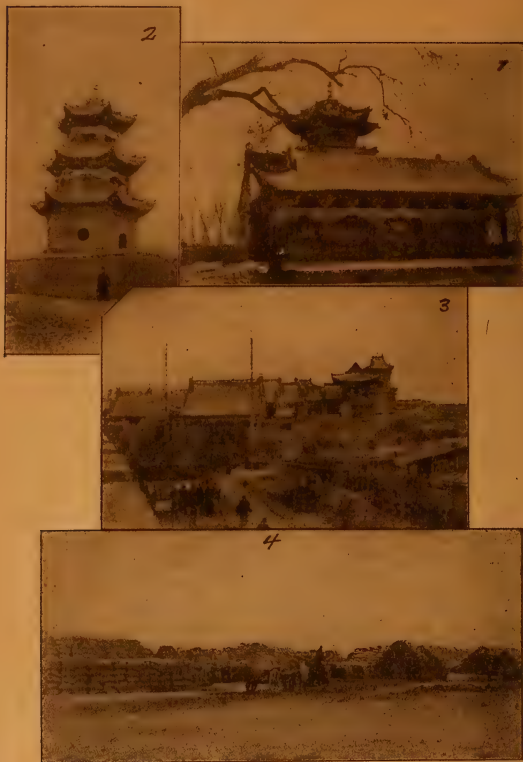
RUSSIA IS STILL IN MANCHURIA.

¶To those students of newspaper reports, the report of the concession just signed between the East China Railway (Russian) and Kiron

administrative office (Chinese) may come as a neat surprise. The world somehow has taken into its head the idea that Russia was completely out of Manchuria. It is wrong,—worse than wrong. Two-thirds of Manchuria is still under the Russian domination. According to the reports of the Pekin representative of the Tokyo Asahi, the East China Railway Company is to have concessions from China at three points. At Shitohotse, at Kaulingtse, and at Ichimenha, China is to allow the East China Railway Company sufficient space for the establishment of timber yards. The company agrees to turn over one-third of the timber cut, to the administrative office (Chinese) of Kirin. The Kirin administrative office is to issue permit every year, in August, and the company is to agree to fell timber in over one-third the number of localities specified in the permit. The company agrees to pay to the Chinese government $1\frac{1}{4}$ kopecks for every 2 feet and 2 inches in length and $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches in thickness of timber that is felled. This rate of payment is to continue for five years, at the end of which time, it is to be revised by joint convention. The principal timber for fuel purposes is limited to 200,000 trees, for railway supplies is limited to 800,000 trees, and for building purposes 200,000 trees. ¶ These agreements are in fact, a modification of the mining agreement of the last year. The agreement covering concessions along the Amur is to be made on similar basis.

THE RAILWAY CONSTRUCTION DISPUTE IN MANCHURIA.

¶ The “teapot-tempest” over the proposed construction of the Hsimintun-Fakumen Railway which is to run parallel to the South Manchurian Railway under the Nippon administration, threatens to cover the large world as a curl of smoke from a magic vase the pages of the Arabian tales of the blessed memory. Of course the Chinese do not pretend to ignore either the treaty which they entered into in 1905 wherein she pledged not to construct a competing line, or that this proposed line will run parallel to the South Manchurian Railway. Their contention is that the proposed line, being thirty miles distant from the South Manchurian, will not compete with it. When a man or a nation—especially a newspaper reporter—wishes to make a small thing big, there is a magic way—that is, to put in a good deal of words. The chip-on-the-shoulder game over the railway situation ought to be placed beyond the pale of wordy war. If anyone wishes particularly to know whether the proposed line would effect the business of the Nippon line let him see what the Kwan-wai line is doing to the South Manchurian. The Kwan-wai line is over thirty miles away from the Nippon line, and here are the facts:—Of late the Kwan-wai line adopted the policy of carrying on an active war of competition with the South Manchurian



VIEWS OF CHANGCHUN.

- 1.—Mahometan Temple at Changchun, Manchuria.
- 2.—Star Tower, east of the Changchun wall.
- 3.—Temple of the Elders to the south of the wall.
- 4.—Beans at the Kwangchentse Railway Station.

Courtesy of Taiyo, Tokyo.

line. It lowered the tariff from Mukden to Inkau; it cut down its freight rate greatly. The effect of this move on the freight business between Mukden and Inkau is so apparent that an every-day donkey hobbling along the highway can hardly fail to read the significance thereof. As a matter of historic fact, the Kwan-wai line carries two to three times as much bean and bean cakes between Mukden and Inkau as the South Manchurian Railway. Here is a rather pointed hint. Let us suppose that this proposed line were established as proposed; it would tap the very heart and home of the bean producing center of Manchuria, Shinmintun and Fakumen, and knowing what the Chinese policy of to-day is, it is small wonder that the Nippon government, which seems to have plenty of financial burden and very little money to throw away, should take a rather grave view, which to some of our British friends seems to be utterly void of wit or wisdom.

IN MANCHURIA.


¶ Nippon had some trouble over the timber concessions along the Yalu, (To jump on somebody is a novel profession with China,—having been jumped on for ever so long, she naturally likes the new role and overdoes it, as any other child at a new game.) At the same time, the practical workings of leveling timber has already been started on the right bank of the Yalu River. China talks a good deal, but is not always industrious enough to carry out her threats, unless her protector, benefactor and inspiration, Kaiser Wilhelm, stands behind her with something more substantial than polite adjectives. So, after all, the men who are actually engaged in the timber business in northwestern Manchuria, are not saying very much. Being of an optimistic temperament, they even look for the day of a speedy conclusion of the controversy over the Yalu timber between China and Nippon. ¶ The fishery rights of the Nippon people off the litoral of Kwantong Province—of course the Chinese kick against this too, but as in so many other things, we are doing things while our friends are kicking—have been recognized, even by the Chinese friends themselves, that is, that portion of the Chinese who are dwellers along the coast of the waters in which our fishermen are engaged in business. At the present time the commissioners of China and Nippon are discussing the details to bring about the conclusion of a treaty covering this phase of controversy. ¶ At last China is good enough to tell us just about what she wishes us not to do in connection with the salt monopoly in Manchuria. We do a number of wicked things, but we are not exactly idiots. It would be a happy day for us if the Chinese friends in particular, and the Western newspapers in general, would give us credit for having common every-day horse sense to see that the “killing of the goose

which lays the golden egg" is not the shining acme of commercial sagacity. Not that we love the Chinese better than ourselves, but we in our wicked heart, think that since we want so much more from our good Chinese neighbors, we are particularly anxious to look after his interests. ¶Another incident of the above is the postal controversy in Manchuria between Nippon and China. There may be required a few days more in the untangling of the wordy knot over the postal dispute, but there is one beautiful phase to one who talks when you allow him to talk until he has nothing more to say. He sometimes gets in a mood of hearing what you have to say to him. China has reached that stage, and after having heard us seems to be surprised that we were not trying to do what China thought we were trying very hard to do, and we are coming very close to an agreement over this matter. ¶As for the dispute of the Kwanto (Chiengto), it is a matter which involves many things. Naturally, it has not been decided in the course of one morning. It has been the desire of the Nippon government that the dispute be settled as quickly as possible, but at the same time, it is not blind to the fact that the very nature of the dispute is such that it would take more or less time. A good deal of historic investigation is required for the right solution of this question. Moreover, the investigation and surveys on the actual geographic boundary line is necessary before any permanent step in the solution of this question be taken. ¶In northern Manchuria, as we know, for many years there prevailed an anomalous state of affairs in connection with the imposition of export duties by China. Many things entered into Manchuria without even the appearance of paying a cent of duty. The matter has been discussed for many months now, and at last, it was reported that in the early part of February China has opened a custom-house to regulate this matter. Although the establishment of the custom-house has been delayed beyond all reason, still, now that China has opened it, right or wrong, we are consoling ourselves by saying that matters must be much better than heretofore. As for the Nippon government, it will take in time, sufficient interest in this matter to see that China discharges her duty in regulating the tariff of her imports into Manchuria through her northern boundary. ¶China, largely through the Manchurian controversy, is about to acquire new reputation. She has never been famous for her poets. Her practical good sense has commanded the respect of the peoples abroad. But all that was of yesterday. Listen to her tales of woe, and you will confess that the delectable Tartaran of Daudet's pages can hardly hold a candle to her. And the Chinaman, the sensible, practical, silent actor of our erstwhile imagination, stands forth to-day, for all the world, arrayed in all the glory of the far-sounding and high-shrieking Montana stump orator. Ah well, we are all getting civilized—even the Chinese.

DEVELOPMENT OF SHIPYARDS AND SHIP-BUILDING INDUSTRY OF NIPPON,

BY HIRATA TAKATOKI.

(Continued from May Issue)

HIP-BUILDING activity in Nippon saw a new dawn at the close of the Chino-Nippon War. The two docks which the Mitsubishi Company already had could not keep pace with the sudden increase of demand on the ship-building facilities of our country. The Company was compelled to establish another, the third dock, which by far was the largest they had yet built. This new dock measured 730 feet in length. With the construction of the third dry dock, they, at the same time, acquired 5,000 *tsubo* (one *tsubo* equals about four yards square), affording them the space for the construction of a cradle. It had a length of 700 feet by 170 feet. Moreover, the increased activity of their shops emphasized the necessity for the protection against fire, which was not sufficiently provided for. They met this lack of fire protection in 1900 by establishing six reservoirs, with the capacity of 15,000 tons of water. At the Tategami dock, which has 20,000 tons per annum capacity for ship-building, they have four cradles, one with a length of 270 feet; the second, 350 feet; the third, 460 feet, and the fourth, 600 feet, and at the present time they are still enlarging and modifying these cradles. Moreover, they have increased the numbers to eight, and the largest of them has the length of 700 feet. It is at this dock that the larger ships of the Nippon-Yusen Kaisha, on its European service were built,—the *Hitachi-maru*, the *Awa-maru*, the *Iyo-maru*, the *Kaga-maru*.

The dock at Akunoura is the oldest of the Mitsubishi docks. The capacity and scope of this dock, however, is much smaller than those of the Tategami. This dry dock has a very convenient capacity to construct and repair such steamers as are usually used on the China and Korean service by the different steamship companies of Nippon. The machine-shop at this dock is exceptionally complete, and in perfect working order. It covers a space of 200 by 106 feet. It is fitted with hydraulic lifts, and in the center of it, it has two electric cranes, with the capacity of 20 and 15 tons respectively. On the second story they have two electric cranes, also capable of lifting a weight of five tons each. It has the facility of casting articles upward to 50,000 tons in weight. This machine-shop has in connection with it a blacksmith shop, which covers a space of 370 feet by 60, fitted with nine steam hammers of seven tons and less.

To the casual eye looking upon these workshops at Akunoura, the series of workshops stretching for 1,250 ken (7,500 feet of water front) have

an imposing effect. It appears much bigger than the other docks of the Mitsubishi Company.

In 1884—as we have said—the Nagasaki dockyard passed out of the governmental control. The Mitsubishi interests acquired it. Long before it had passed into the possession of the Mitsubishi people, however, ship-building activity of the world had passed out of the wooden-ship age; indeed, it had passed out of the iron age, as far as the material for ship-building was concerned. It had already entered into the steel construction period. Still, as late as 1889, the record of the Mitsubishi Company in the construction of steel ships, was in its infancy. It was confined to the construction of three small boats for Osaka Shosen Kaisha of 600 tons or less. They were proud of this record, moreover, which comments eloquently on the limited scope they enjoyed at the time. But the inevitable tendency of the world's progress was pushing them ahead. In spite of themselves, in 1894, they undertook the construction of a steel ship of 1,600 tons called *Suma-maru*. It was followed by the construction of the *Tategami-maru* of 1,550 tons. From that time on, the activity of the Mitsubishi Company in the construction of a larger ship increased steadily, till they succeeded in building the *Hitachi-maru* of 6,172 tons and her sister ships. Loss, monetary loss, they have had from time to time, but the amount they lost in money they gained in the skill of their workmen.

The Mitsubishi Dockyard is under the management of Mr. Shoda Heigoro. The executive office of the Mitsubishi Company employs about one hundred men. They employ about one hundred and fifty men in the offices, among whom are nine foreign experts in an advisory capacity. They employ 5,000 workmen in their shops.

Here, then, is the dockyard which, as late as in 1889, had nothing more to be proud of than a boat of 700 tons. On the 14th of September, 1907, was launched the first of the three sister ships which it is building for the Toyo Kisen Kaisha, and the story of this new ship reads as a fairy tale. It is called, this new ship, *Tenyo-maru*; 14,000 is its tonnage. From 1898 to 1907, the distance in time is not vast. From *Kisogawa-maru* of 700 tons to the *Tenyo* of 14,00 tons, it is indeed a far cry. But the difference in tonnage spells but a very small part of the wonder tale which is as true as the gospel, and much more historic than the story which stretches from a cradle in Corsica to another island off the African coast called St. Helena. This new ship is rated by the Lloyd as 100, A1. It has a length of 550 feet, breadth of 63 feet. It displaces 18,725 tons. It has 16,850 horsepower; speed, 19 knots. It accommodates 252 first-class passengers, 38 second-class, 826 third-class.

I have tarried long over the story of the growth of the Mitsubishi Dockyard, and for this reason: in it the reader can read the growth of

the ship-building and dockyard enterprises of Nippon, as well as in many another.

The story of the development and growth of the Imperial Iron Works has already been touched in two articles which appeared in the April issue of the Pacific Era. From a purely financial standpoint of view, the Imperial Iron Works has not been a success. With the launching, however, of the armoured cruiser *Ibuki*, it succeeded in translating the dreams of its founders into an historic and steel-built fact. And no longer shall Nippon be compelled to look over beyond the seas for the construction of a battleship of any size whatever.

The growth of the ship-building industry in Nippon ought to be read with particular interest by the people of the United States. Of the many candidates all over the world who are struggling for the mastery of the greatest body of water in the world, these two have the most intimate claim—the United States and Nippon. With other powers it is a mere bouquet to their ambitions, their dreams. With America and with Nippon, it is a matter of necessity. It may take many years, but in the end the nation that controls the Pacific shall be the master of a new era. At home in Nippon we sit up nights, wondering what our American friends are doing in this direction. Quite the contrary is true of our American friends. The story, I fancy, of the mercantile marine of Nippon will perhaps be read by a large majority of Americans as a story of a summer weed, which never fails to take an easy-going farmer by surprise. If not in the fashion of the summer weed, then how was this growth in the ship-building industry of Nippon attained? It is simple,—largely through the government subsidy. The subsidy bill of 1896 gave 12.5 to 30 cents per ton for every 1,000 miles sailed in foreign commerce,—(and mark you this)—by ships owned exclusively by the people of Nippon. It, moreover, granted a bounty of \$6 to \$12 per ton, and also \$5 per indicated horsepower to all the steamers of certain type and speed, constructed in Nippon.

The best friend of America, and her attitude toward the shipping and ship-building industry of her home, is compelled to say that the United States has done its best in handicapping the American shipping and ship-building interests in its struggle against foreign competition. The worst enemy of the Nippon government, especially in its attitude toward the shipping and ship-building interests of Nippon, can never say so unkind a thing as the kindest word which the best friend of America can say of her shipping and ship-building enterprises.

I attended the closing session of the Fifty-ninth Congress. There much was said on the ship-subsidy question.

"It is all very well and heroic, of course, to talk like a prophet in the face of a storm. But then, you must remember that there are many news-

papers, and our clientele at home read newspapers, yellow and otherwise, and it would never do for them to get an idea that they have sent men to Washington for nothing better than to throw people's money into the pockets of Harriman and Hill,"—seemed to sum up the conviction of the majority of gentlemen of the forum. Perhaps it is for the best, certainly this singular blindness on the part of so intelligent and wide-awake a race as the American, is a great and unexpected favor for the people of Nippon. To the Americans the warning in the closing paragraphs of the article must sound strange,—doubly so because they are fond of entertaining the fiction that the Nippon people are peculiar. They may rip themselves open with the merriest grace in the world in their proud rite of harakiri, but to give the rival of Nippon a ghost of a hint of the danger that is threatening the rival is the last, the most impossible thing for him ever to conceive. Ah, well, both of us have to learn as we grow and come closer together,—and then, it is written in the code of the samurai,—“Kick the pillow from under the head of thy sleeping foe, for thou shalt never strike at thine enemy asleep.”

ON THE BUDGET FOR THE FISCAL YEAR 1908.

BY BARON MATSUDA.

Being the Speech of the New Financial Minister before the Chamber of Deputies of the Imperial Diet, on the 23rd of January 1908.

I have the honor of presenting to you, gentlemen, the budget for the fiscal year, 1908. The total revenue for the year is estimated at 616,190,987 yen, of which 475,737,999 yen are from the ordinary, and from the extraordinary revenue, we are to realize the amount of 140,452,988 yen. The total amount of expenditure for the fiscal year is estimated at 616,190,987 yen, of which the ordinary expenditure amounts to 427,147,840 yen, and the extraordinary expenditure 189,403,147 yen. Therefore, the revenue and expenditure are balanced, and the ordinary revenue is in excess of the ordinary expenditure of the year by over 48,000,000 yen. Comparing these figures to the ordinary revenues and expenditures of last fiscal year, the result is highly satisfactory. In the revenue for the year we have counted some 5,000,000 yen, to be realized from the increased taxation on *sake*, sugar and kerosene oil. Outside of the revenues already taken into account, there is a surplus in the treasury to the amount of over 40,000,000 yen, which has already been apportioned for different ends. Of this amount, about 15,000,000 yen is to be applied to the additional expenditures that arose in the fiscal year 1907-'08, and the remainder of the sum, amounting to about 33,000,000 yen, is to be brought over to the fiscal year of 1908, and to be applied for such additional items of expenditure.

When we compare the revenue for the fiscal year of 1908, which amounts to 475,730,000 yen, to the amount mentioned in the budget for the previous fiscal year, we see the increase of 51,450,000. This increase is largely to be accounted for by the general extension of economic activities, the increase of taxation, the income from the post and telegraphs, and the result of the railways which were bought from private hands, and increase of the profits thereon, and the revenues resulting from monopolies and forestry, and also from the increased taxation which is to be carried out in this fiscal year. When we compare the extraordinary revenue of State for this fiscal year, which amounts to 140,450,000 yen to the amount of the last year, there is a decrease of 51,710,000 yen, and the reason for this decrease is the decrease in the surplus to be applied for extraordinary purposes.

The ordinary expenditure for the fiscal year of 1908 amounts to 427,140,000 yen. Comparing it to the similar item in the budget of the previous year, we see the increase of about 14,700,000 yen. The chief reason of this increase is perhaps the chance brought about in making the expenditure for the maintenance of our army in Manchuria and Korea one of the items of ordinary expenditure, while it remained until last year as one of the items

of extraordinary expenditure. Moreover, owing to the increase of export business, the amount of repayment of the taxation increases. Also there is an increase in the interest to be paid on the debentures issued for the purpose of purchasing railways. Also, perhaps a certain amount of this increase may be accounted for by reason of the development of forestry, and a number of enterprises connected with it.

When we compare the extraordinary expenditure stated in the budget for the fiscal year, which amounts to 189,400,000 yen to the amount specified in the budget of the previous year, we see a decrease of about 14,980,000 yen. One of the reasons for the decrease is in connection with the Otaru Harbor Works. The loan to the Korean government, the increase in the capitalization for the establishment, expansion and operation of the mint, the establishment of prisons and schools, the subsidy for mercantile marine and ship building, the transfer of the capitalization of the Imperial railway, these items have indeed increased the amount on the one hand, but on the other the decrease caused by the shifting of the maintenance expenditure of our army in Manchuria and Korea from the extraordinary expenditure to the ordinary expenditure, and also the postponement of a number of enterprises which have already been decided upon and commenced, brought about the decrease as shown. The more important items in the budget for the year 1908 may be summarized as follows:

First; As the result of the new treaty agreement with Korea, a certain amount of fund is deemed necessary to supply the deficit in the Korean finance: for this purpose about 5,250,000 yen have been allowed in the budget. Owing to the continued disturbance in many circles of Korea, there is a necessity for putting in an additional item of expenditure for the maintenance of armed forces which may be necessary to be despatched to the scenes of disturbance for the maintenance of peace and order.

Second; The annual expenditure of about 2,000,000 yen is an item of extraordinary expenditure to be applied to the improvement of harbors, construction of railways, and improvement of water transportation in Formosa. But the raising of this fund, and the payment of both capital and interest of this annual expenditure of 2,000,000 yen, is to be borne by the Formosan treasury.

Of course, beside these mentioned, there are a number of items of expenditure, the railway construction, harbor works in Hokkaido, and other new enterprises in different provinces, but these are not important enough to be individually specified.

The above is an explanation in outline of the budget for the fiscal year of 1908. I wish to advance a step, and state the cardinal outline of the financial problems for the same fiscal year, and add a few words on the policy of the Imperial Government.

Now that we have seen already over two years since the restoration of peace, and now that also the various affairs and activities of the nation have gradually returned to its peaceful condition, the work of solidifying the foundation of finance, in maintaining a happy balance between the revenue and expenditure of State, is one of the most important and pressing duties of the day.

In framing the budget for the fiscal year 1908, we have placed the greatest emphasis on the following point. On the one hand, we have endeavored to inaugurate plans for the increase of revenues, and at the same time, and on the other hand, we have endeavored to practice about the most rigorous economy in cutting down the expenditure in everything save in those enterprises and work which were imperative, and we have succeeded in modifying the amount of the annual installment of expenditure which had once been decided upon.

According to the plans for the increase of our revenue, we have increased in the *sake* tax 3 yen per koku (1 koku is about 40 gallons), and the taxation on sugar was increased by 1 yen to 2 yen and 50 sen per 100 pounds. Also on kerosene oil, we have placed 1 yen per koku taxation. We are to raise the price of tobacco by about 30 per cent.

From this additional taxation, after subtracting the expenditure connected with its collection, we expect to realize about 5,000,000 yen, and the profit on tobacco is expected to amount to about 6,000,000 yen, about 11,000,000 yen in all. As for the increase of the price of tobacco, it has already been put into practice.

If I may be permitted to add a remark on the modification of the annual installment of the expenditure already decided upon, I take pleasure in saying that we have adopted the policy of decreasing this item of expenditure by postponing, for the year, all the enterprises which could possibly be postponed, especially in connection with the national defence, both in the army and the navy.

In short, the cardinal feature of the budget for the fiscal year 1908, is to solidify the foundation of finance by bringing about a stable balance between the revenue and expenditure of State. Not only does this program give a sufficient ease and margin in the management of national funds and administration of national treasury, but this would also place the administration in a position where it would not feel the imperative necessity of raising the loan of 500,000,000 yen, which was ordered in 1906 and has never been floated.

The extraordinary military expenditure and extraordinary finance connected with the war of 1904 and 1905 were brought to the final conclusion in October, 1907. The entire revenue of this period amounted to 1,720,212,256 yen. The total expenditure amounted to 1,508,472,538 yen,

showing the excess of revenue of 212,739,718 yen. The above amount has been incorporated into the revenue of the fiscal year, 1907.

The portion of the extraordinary war expenditure which has not yet been paid, was carried over. It is to be defrayed by annual installments extending for many years to come; the total amount of such items is 137,243,733 yen.

For the maintenance of the prisoners of war Russia owed us 49,950,440 yen, and the amount that we owed to Russia for the same item amounted to 1,642,955 yen, making the balance due us 47,452,485 yen. The same amount was received in October, 1907, at London, and was counted among the revenues of the fiscal year 1907.

In the year 1907, owing to the injuries by flood in different sections of the country, an expenditure arising from a number of other items not covered in the budget, were many. Such items of expenditure were expected to be covered by the amount brought over from the fiscal year 1906. The 6 per cent war loan, which was for a short period, and which amounted to 22,000,000 pounds, was replaced in March, 1907, both in London and Paris, by 5 per cent government bonds, amounting to 23,000,000 pounds, and the exchange was successfully and completely concluded.

As for the regulation of the extraordinary and special taxation system, the Imperial Government has drawn up its first draft, and in April, 1907, submitted it to a careful and minute scrutiny of the examination board on the regulation of taxation which it has created for this purpose. In July of the same year, the Board concluded its work, and the Imperial Government will present the result of the examination to the present session of the Diet.

The foreign trade for the year 1907 was affected by the financial disturbances in New York, and the fall of silver. These brought about a stagnation in exports, and owing to this stagnation we have seen the excess of about 60,000,000 yen of imports over exports. But this excess is largely due to the importation of such raw materials as cotton and iron, and in some cases, of machinery. The total amount of the foreign trade, both imports and exports, amounted to about 926,000,000 yen. Compared to the previous year, it showed the increase of about 84,000,000 yen.

I believe what has been explained in the above makes clear the consolidation of the financial foundation of the future, and also contributes not a little to the progress and development of our industries.

I desire that you, gentlemen, after thorough and serious investigation and discussion, would afford speedy support to these measures.

Just Published

In Korea with Marquis Ito

BY

George Trumbull Ladd, LL. D.

Illustrated. \$2.50 net. Post paid, \$2.70

THE CONTENTS

Rulers and People
Resources and Finance
Education and the Public Justice
Foreigners and Foreign Relations
Wrongs: Real and Fancied ✓
Missions and Missionaries
July, 1907, and After
The Solution of the Problem
The Invitation
First Glimpses of Korea
Life in Seoul
The Visit to Pyeng-Yang
Chemulpo and other Places
The Departure
Personal Reminiscences and Impressions
The Problem: Historical
The Compact



Marquis Ito.

Undoubtedly the most important work on Korea and Japan, as far as their present relations are concerned, that has been brought out. Professor Ladd had, through his relations with Marquis Ito, very exceptional facilities for personal observation in Korea, and unprecedented opportunities for obtaining inside information and accurate knowledge as to the past and present conduct of Japan

and her present intentions. Much hitherto unpublished material was placed in his hands enabling him to establish beyond reasonable doubt the truth about certain matters which he discusses in his book. The book is partly the account of personal experience described in a readable and interesting way, and in part a serious first hand discussion of a weighty political problem, and it is consequently of interest both to those who want merely a surface picture of conditions and to those who want to study the problem seriously. No one can, in the future, write history of these events or discuss them with authority, without making himself familiar with the views and conclusions of Prof. Ladd in this book.



The ex-King and present King of Korea

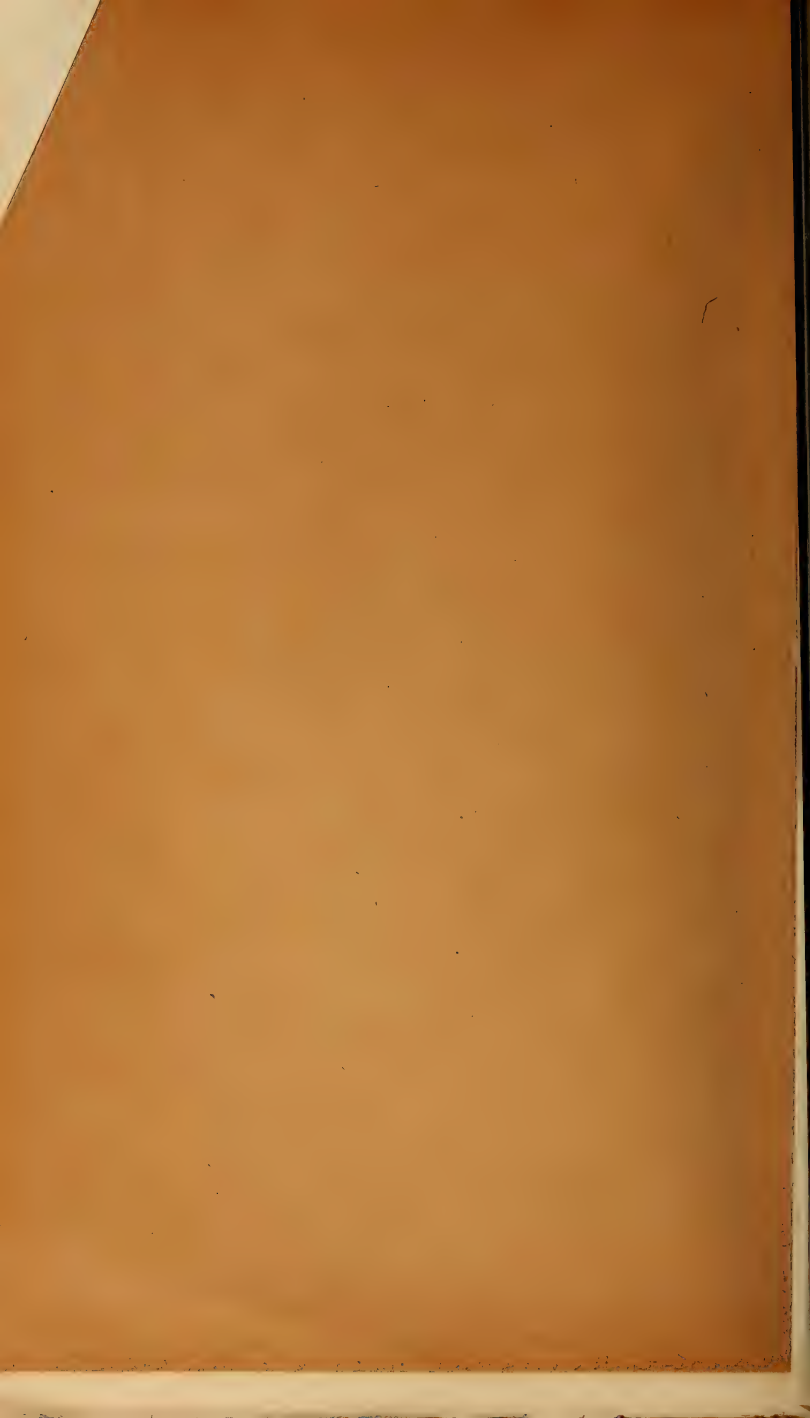
"Written with great care. It is one of the most informing books on the East that has yet been published.

—*Philadelphia Inquirer.*

"It cannot fail to be of interest"

—*Louisville Courier-Journal.*

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS



WORKS of unquestioned authority on the Far East are rare; rarer still are the authoritative works of undoubted charm on the East; still rarer is an opportunity to get such works through so attractive an offer as this:

IN KOREA, WITH MARQUIS ITO -
By Prof. George Trumbull Ladd,
..... \$2.50 (net)

AWAKENING OF CHINA -
By Prof W. A. P. Martin,
Formerly President of
the Peking University . . . \$3.80 (net).

FAR EAST,
for one year \$3.00

\$9.30

**OUR SPECIAL OFFER
FOR THE**

OUR old subscribers can secure the books by sending us the difference (\$5.50). Please mention our special offer.

Rokoro dani
Makotono michini
Kanaï naba

Inorazutote mo
Kami ya kikuran



Your heart, if only it be
in tune with Truth,

The Gods will hear,
Even though you do not pray

VOL. I.

JULY, 1908

No. 10.

THE FAR EAST



Two Significant
Facts in con-
nection with the
National Election
in Nippon

Shimada Saburo

Arashiyama, the
Famous Rapids
of the Katsura
River, which
flows past the
city of Kyoto

Adachi Kinnosuke

Autobiography of
Prince Ito Hir-
obumi

Agriculture in Man-
churia

Hirata Nobuo

The New East in
the Making

Asada Masuo

The Far East Publishing Co.

DETROIT, MICH., U. S. A.

THIRTY CENTS THE COPY.

THREE DOLLARS THE YEAR.

The Far East

Adachi Kinnosuke,
Proprietor and Editor

JULY, 1908

CONTENTS

JADE SEALS AND DRAGON BOX IMPERIAL PALACE, MUKDEN	FRONTISPIECE	
THE TWO SIGNIFICANT FACTS IN CONNECTION WITH THE NATIONAL ELECTION IN NIPPON	SHIMADA SABURO	457
ARASHIYAMA, THE FAMOUS RAPIDS OF THE KATSURA RIVER, WHICH FLOWS PAST THE CITY OF KYOTO (Illustrated)	ADACHI KINNOSUKE	461
AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF PRINCE ITO HIROBUMI-V Being an account of his life told by himself to and recorded by	OHASHI OTOWA	466
AGRICULTURE IN MANCHURIA (Illustrated)	HIRATA NOBUO	470
MEN FROM NIPPON-The Misunderstood (Illustrated)	E. PERCY NOEL	476
THE NEW EAST IN THE MAKING The Oriental Colonization Company The Growth of Nippon Yusen Kaisha Mr. Roosevelt and the Far East Improved Express Service on the Nippon-Korean Line Count Inoue and Count Matsukata The Arbitration Treaty between America and Nippon	ASADA MASUO	484
A JAPANESE GARDEN—A STORY	ADACHI KINNOSUKE	489
THE TRUTH ABOUT PORT ARTHUR	DAVID LAMBUTH	496
OF BOOKS ON THE FAR EAST "The Truth About Port Arthur," "Blue Waters and Green," (Illustrated)	DAVID LAMBUTH ASANO KOJIRO	498

Copyright, 1908, by The Far East Publishing Co.,

Entered as second-class matter July 2, 1908,
at the post office at Detroit, Mich.

Published Monthly by
The Far East Publishing Co.,

The Addison,

Detroit, Mich., U. S. A.



JADE SEALS AND DRAGON BOX, IMPERIAL PALACE, MUKDEN.

The Far East

VOL. I.


JULY 1908.

NO. 10.

THE TWO SIGNIFICANT FACTS IN CONNECTION WITH THE NATIONAL ELECTION IN NIPPON.

BY SHIMADA SABURO.

The leader of the opposition party in the Imperial Diet, House of Representatives.

HE result of the general election of this year has one story to tell:—how the nation wishes to solve the one thing before it:—the right solution of the constructive problems after the war.

The attitude of the present cabinet and its friends is to maintain the dignity and prestige of the State, which have been raised and magnified greatly as a result of the victorious campaign, by extending our military power. They claim that it is inevitable, and since the extension of the army and navy is inevitable, the funds to maintain the military activity of our country must of necessity be raised, and therefore the increase of taxes is also inevitable.

Those who are opposed to this view have this to say; that at the present time the attitude of the powers of the world toward the Far East is the most peaceful we have seen in the past twenty years. It gives all indications for the peace of the immediate future. This, then, is the one fine opportunity for us to recoup our national forces, make good the loss which we suffered in the late war, to re-arrange and adjust our domestic affairs, strengthen our finance, extend our economic activities, and thus lay the foundation of national power, and thereby permit the people at large to realize the fruit of peace. All these, they claim, are indeed the right way of laying a foundation of that strength upon which a nation can rely, in a time of storm which it may be called upon to face in the future. In short, the former,—the pro-governmental party, is the party for the increase of taxation. The other belongs to the party that is opposed to the increase of taxation, and the nation is called upon to express her wishes and choose between these two opposing views of the conduct of State affairs.

At the general election which took place in the twenty-fifth year of Meiji (1892), we saw the country divided into two camps. The one interpreted the constitution in a narrow and restricted sense, and wished to perpetuate what might be called the official inertia, inherited from the clan government of the old regime. The other wished to interpret the constitution in a broader sense, and essayed to foster the constitutional institution in a fitting manner. These two camps came into a violent collision, and we saw a battle royal fought between these two rival camps; the one carried on

their propaganda and activities under the banner of the governmental party, and the other waged its war under the name of popular rights. It was an exceedingly vivid drama, their struggle for ascendancy. It is a matter to be regretted that in the heat of their contest there were many incidents which somewhat stained the history of constitutional government in Nippon.

The general election of this year is vastly different in its outer forms, in its conditions, in its platforms; still, in its spirit, it is not far from the old contest we have recalled. It is simply a struggle between the official and the people once more. That the nation does not put its faith in the cabinet is just the same in this year as it was in 1902. Even from the business men who have usually kept silent, we are, this year, hearing a great deal. They are raising their voices in protest against the financial policy of the government. They have been driven to this by the extreme and cruel taxation system of the present administration, and in their last extremity, it seems that they have made up their minds to take an active part in opposing, once for all, the measures of the present government. These people are taking active interest in politics this year. Among the most significant movements of this type, we see that in every city the business circles are taking a decided stand, and carrying on an active campaign of a purely political nature. Beginning with the city of Tokyo, which is the center of the political activities of the nation, in almost every province and every city we are told that the business men are uniting themselves in their protest against the governmental measures in this line. Since these men are to exercise their elective powers, it would not be surprising at all if the men elected by these different votes should increase decidedly in number; and the party opposed to the increase of taxation may likely find itself far superior in number to the Seiyu party and those who are friendly to the scheme of increased taxation. This exercise of elective powers on the part of the business circles, in opposition to the measures of the administration, would undoubtedly make one of the cardinal features of this year's general election. In this one respect it will differ materially from the general election of 1892. In the general election of sixteen years ago, the business circles of the country looked upon the activities and measures of the popular party as extreme and violent. They did not like them, because they were partial to a more conservative method. This attitude on the part of the business men in 1892, brought about the victory for the pro-governmental party. This year, all is different. Not only are the merchants and manufacturers of the Empire hostile to the governmental measures, but they are found to-day at the very forefront of the fighting line, in their war against both the foreign and the domestic policies of the present administration. They are to be found in the very heart of the party that is opposed to the increase of taxation. It goes without saying that their union with the party of the people would add greatly to the efficiency of the anti-governmental party.

At the bottom of all this political movement, there is one simple fact,—that the present administration has erred in its policies; it has failed to satisfy the nation. Its prestige has fallen to the dust, and the industrial and business circles, which once were wont to look upon the party of the people with disrespect, who once looked upon the opposition party as ultra-radical, have now changed their attitude completely. And this is sufficient to show that the principles advocated by the reformed party are now being generally accepted among the people as the right policies for the nation. I am one of those who believe that the opportunity for political reform is to be found in this year's election, and it should not be difficult for those who are gifted with the power of reading the signs of the times, to forecast the political changes that are in the near future.

A representative institution is an institution based on the freedom of discussion. It is so in name, it is so in fact. The very name "Parliament," which England, the homeland of representative government gave to its body of representatives, comes from the French word, *parler*, which means, to speak. It is a public body for public discussion. In Nippon we call it *Gi-kwai*, which is as if we had said that it is the gathering of men for discussion. We call a man belonging to the body, *gi-in*, men who discuss. We call the hall *Gi-jo*—a place for discussion. The true nature of this representative body is thus explicitly described in its very name.

To make public the questions of government among the people at large, to make clear the principles involved in the discussion, to point out the reasons for contentions, to discuss and criticise from every point different measures, and by so doing throw light on mooted points in the measures brought before the people, and by making them clear to the understanding of the people, ask the people to pass their judgment upon such measures,—such indeed is the duty of a man who is candidate for the membership of this Imperial Diet. Once they are elected to the body and seated in the house, they are called upon to discuss and debate, not only once, but repeatedly, from every angle, the measures which will be proposed to them for discussion.—They enter the arena where words are the only weapons. That is, indeed, the very nature of the representative institution. In the general election of this year, therefore, it would be very natural that the anti-increase-taxation party should have taken its first stand against the pro-increase-taxation party by the aggressive war carried on through discussion. It is noticeable that the pro-governmental party, those who are in favor of the increase of taxation, have failed to meet their enemies openly, through discussion in public. In the very city of Tokyo itself, it is quite noticeable, while the men opposed to the increase of taxation were carrying on above board, through public discussion, their war against the increase of taxation, the party that favored the increase of taxation went about in the dark, avoided as much as they could the open war of discussion

before the full light of publicity, and thereby adopted methods which might be called anti-constitutional. They have strained their efforts purely and simply to the gathering of votes; they have avoided the proper highway through which all the representative administrations should have traveled in receiving public condemnation or public approval, and they have given themselves to the secret measures which are usually the companions and incidents of a despotic state. This indeed, is one of many incidents, which, in itself not very important, still comments eloquently enough on the different natures of these two contending parties. We have noticed that only once did the Seiyu party call a public meeting, at the Hongo theatre. It was meant to be a public gathering, in which they were to answer some of the charges brought against the governmental measures for the increase of taxation. But even in this one solitary public gathering, they did not seem to have come out openly and advocated their policies with one united voice. This gathering was a distinct failure, as far as reaching the ears and eyes of the people at large. In this gathering they said nothing which appealed to the conscience of the people; what they said had no power to move the people.

And we see even at present, the substantial result of their defeat in this matter. From the city of Tokyo we elect eleven representatives. Heretofore there were five men belonging to the Seiyu, and five to the Shimpoto,—the progressionists that is—and one to the Yuko, but as a result of this year's election, the anti-increased-taxation party has gained seven, and even two men who have been affiliated with the Seiyu party, Ema and Inashige, declared themselves publicly as opposed to the increased taxation, before they went before the people for re-election. In their case it is very apparent that they saw the uselessness of applying for re-election on any other ground than that opposed to the administration policy of increasing taxation. There were two men, Isobe and Takanashi, who have been considered for many years as the elder champions in the political world, whose elections were considered above all questionings. Still, they failed to be re-elected. Even such a man as Hatoyama, with all his prestige in the political circles, was compelled to fight so bitter a battle for his re-election as to become a subject of violent scandal, and is publicly reported to have spent the heaviest election expenditure in all the country, which shows how difficult and bitter the fight was. In contrast stands the record of Mr. Zohara, who is known as a man of no financial means, indeed who is said to be not over supplied with even absolutely necessary funds. He nevertheless succeeded in receiving the second place, far ahead of Hatoyama. Again, look at Takaki, who also is notoriously poor in this world's goods, and moreover has disadvantages of a physical nature, and who has fought single handed almost, against such a candidate as Mr. Okazaki who commands not only unlimited funds, but has had all the powerful influences of the Seiyu party, and finally defeated him.

In all this I am not trying to minimize the tremendous efforts put forth by these individual candidates who are successful. What I hold is that their attitude toward the increase of taxation, met with a ready approval from the people, and that had a great deal to do in carrying these candidates successfully through their fight.

In conclusion, after having reviewed not only the election results of the city of Tokyo alone, but the reports of a number of outside cities, I think that the wishes of the people are definitely on the side of the party opposing the increase of taxation. The people are decidedly against the present administration, and the principles of the Seiyu party.

ARASHIYAMA, THE FAMOUS RAPIDS OF THE KATSURA RIVER, WHICH FLOWS PAST THE CITY OF KYOTO.

BY ADACHI KINOSUKE.

FLOAT upon the Pacific is a public park. Natives call it Nippon and the visitors call it Japan. In Nippon there is one place which sightseers never fail to visit—the rapids of the Hozu.

The stream is crystal clear; it is mountain born. In the country of Tamba, down to the point where it reaches the historic castle town of Kameyama, which the modern geography knows under the revised name of Kameoka, it homes the noble race of fish called *ayu*; to translate it “trout” or “smelt” is to call poetry, prose. It’s the fisherman’s paradise, the Hozu in the country of Tamba, translated in the terms of flowing silver and silk.

From Kameyama into the country of Yamashiro for twenty miles stretches the passionate life of the river. For ages without number, from the primal days of fairy folks even unto the civilized years of ours, the numberless rocks of the Atago ranges have battled against the stream. And soft, ever yielding, and laughing its eternal laughs, the Hozu River has always been and is the conquerer. And to-day it charges into the thick phalanxes of rocks, cliffs, precipices, shaven bald most of them, and others thickly armored with mosses, with its merry old time laugh. No mortal, spite of the scientific lunacy that is abroad throughout the land, has ever counted the number of the rocks on the channels of the river, or of the whirlpools, of the plumes of spray of waterfalls, or of the chaldrons, nature made, in which boil, day in and day out, many seas of emerald and pearl.

PEARLS OF THE RAPIDS.

But the boatmen of the village of Hozu! Into the purple mists of the time of the gods they trace the birth date of their village. They are half priests, and they alone of all the millions of the people of Nippon, who are on such excellent and familiar terms with water everywhere, dare to guide a bark or raft down the ten mile stretch of the rapids. Danger is the salt of human life; fear is the fertilizer of human religions. In the village of Hozu saints are common, much more common than coin. Their life seems to be as clean as the *ayu* of the stream, and *ayu*, it has been said, sustains its life upon the life giving essence of clear water. They drink not any intoxicating liquor, neither do they taste of the flesh of the field nor of any creatures with warm blood. Chiefly they live upon the products of the soil. They are simple people; their prayers are not like unto the pompous drums and the pipings in a gilded temple; their rites are not as many and puzzling as those of learned sects in Kyoto. In the following they put their trust:—

If only your heart be one with the way of truth,
Even tho' you pray not, the gods will hear.

In the inviolability of a pure life, in the power of the pure of heart in persuading the gods to safeguard them from ills, their faith is strong enough to move something more heartless and heavy than the mountains.

It was a day in the "*san gatsu sakura no saku jibun*," (the third moon, when the cherry flowers blow,) as the race of flower idolaters would say, that four of us, members all of one family, met two boatmen from the village of Hozu and a boat on the river bank. The east was already whitening. Under the break of day the stream was a loosened girdle of frosted silver, which seemed to have just dropped from the waist of the hills.

EMBARKING FOR THE JOURNEY.

"How honorably early august presences are!" greeted the priest-boatmen. One of them was standing at the prow of the boat, the other was at the stern, and in his hand was a long scull, if one might so call a long pole widening at the tail of it into a blade not unlike that of an oar; he was the man at the helm. Of the boat nothing was remarkable; small, without grace, simple to ruggedness. You can see something like that on any paddy field of the East, with this difference—the boat upon the Hozu is deeper than the paddy field "mud boats," as farmers call them. The boatman at the prow was armed with a bamboo pole—a simple bamboo pole such as you can find by the thousand in almost every bamboo grove in which all of us had played through all the days of youth. All the same, no magician's wand ever known in Arabia or Egypt or India, either to tales or soberer chronicles, can pretend to be as rich in miracles as that simple pole in the hands of that simple boatman from the village of Hozu and in the course of a single morning.



DOWN THE HOZU.

The flat bottom of the boat was loaded with straw sacks filled with charcoal—the coal famous for its red golden glow, for its endurance, and which comes from the earth stoves not far from the boatmen's village, on the mountain side of the Atago. Neither a cushion nor a chair in the entire boat; it had neither a roof to protect men and things from rain nor an awning to temper the heady heat of the sun.

"Hang the honorable waist upon this sack," my father begged of my mother, and for himself and my sister also he took the pains to select a couple of charcoal sacks of as kindly a complexion as he could find. I, who had a slight suspicion of my humble station in life, stood at the stern with the helmsman.

"As for the boy," august father deigned to take note of me, "It is well for him to see how long he could hold his ground upon his legs." And even the priest boatmen (not too famous for their frivolity) smiled a smile.

IN THE RAPIDS.

At a sudden turn of the way, the stream changed from silver to snow. Two very large and sharp shouldered rocks were leading the charges of their lesser comrades. One from the right and the other from the left. And the river, which would not listen to their warning "stop," was whipped with the sound of thunder, into many a column quite as tall as the two captains of the rock. Here rainbows never die, and the future course of the river is lost in the fog of purple and amethyst. As the stream ran square into the line of warriors of the ancient mould, I found it difficult to see how human being or anything could live; death stared my imagination full in the face. I saw the spring color die out of the cheeks of my sister; I saw the arms of my mother go out to the waist of her daughter. As I sunk a limp enough rag at the feet of my brave helmsman, I noticed that there was a smile on the lips of my father. I had always known that he was a brave man; never before had I known how brave. "Stand up!" I heard his voice say in my direction. "Have you lost your feet already, and where is the nerve of the samurai of which you are proud?" In Nippon it is in the instinct of a son to obey where a command comes from the lips of his father. I struggled up.

Then it was that the boat soared; it took an upward course of at least forty-five degrees; down went I again. With the humiliation of the body, my pride had also a healthy fall. Over my father's shoulders, far up in air, I could see the boatmen at the prow. And that miracle worker of a bamboo pole was slanting out from his right side, held by both of his hands, its point was already piercing into the very vortex of the sugar loaf of spray; I saw the angle of his elbow limned against the white of the fog. I saw also, before he disappeared in the mist smoke of the fray, that he punted right and left—a singular sort of spear practice. And the first miracle of the bamboo pole passed into history.

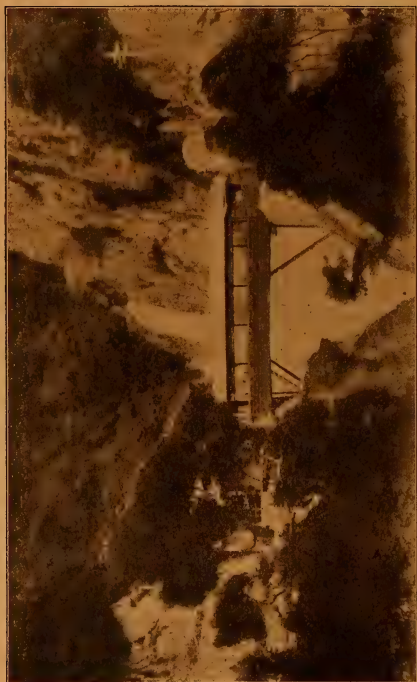
AERIAL NAVIGATION.

We were racing at a break neck speed down a narrow channel where the water was a stream of cotton. Only the fancy of a very imaginative god of artists could have chiselled the hewn-rock embroideries which hemmed in the channel. And how did the boat manage to clear the huge rock, whose shape was like the back of a monster turtle and against which we ran at the same time as we flew in the face of Providence? Simply thus:—The boat left the water completely for a few seconds; it was a flying fish and the force with which the current shot it out of the stream was quite enough to carry it through the air over the bald head of the turtle-back rock. We hit the stream on the other side on the shoulder of a waterfall, polished as marble. And in the catching of that volume of smooth gliding water at the correct angle and right point as the boat takes water again, depends the death or life of the boat and all on board. We were now in the Hozu Canyon.

No romances of Dumas *pere* take a more sudden or dramatic turn than does the stream of Hozu; and of these the eyes of the gods and the forbidden glare of the pine clad rocks are the only spectators most of the time. Before us rises a piling of rocks. In color it is the mingling of the steel sheen of an ancient blade with that gray such as you find in the sky when the dusk of evening begins to fall upon a beautiful day. It rises over one hundred feet sheer into the pine shadowed air. The waters of the river pause as does a rushing orderly, who finds himself suddenly in the presence of his lord of the castle. They swirl awhile in a lordly leisure full of courtesy and dignity. With a profound bow they melt into the steel gray embrace of the rock.

"That is called the Book Rock," my father said, turning to me, "Here is a fragment of the library of the gods. You see those books piled high, do you not? You can see each volume distinctly; even the silken cords that bind the volumes. They are a trifle bigger than the books you study at school, to be sure. The gods are supposed to be a little larger in head and might than you or I. In the making of the Atago peak, which you see soaring overhead; in the making of the Hozu Canyon; in teaching the pines the evergreen constancy alike through the season of Great Heat and under the white burden of snow and giving them grace and dignity that shame human weaknesses, the gods seemed to require a great library or a treasure house of recorded wisdom of the past to assist them—even those omniscient gods and in those enlightened times of the gods.

"But the scholars, who respect the gods more than I do, say that these books, piled high, as you see, before us, are not the repository of knowledge from which the gods helped themselves. And this is the story they tell:—In the beginning were the gods whom we mortals might know under the general name of the Beautiful. To them one day a silver stream from out of a modest mountain came. And the stream prayed unto them, saying, 'My Lords the



NUNOBIKI WATERFALL, KOBE, NIPPON.

Beautiful, I am a rustic, born of a mountain and of country shade, simple, without the gentle culture of letters or of color. Nevertheless, I dream, O my lords, and in a dream alone I am sometimes permitted to see a beautiful home. Last night I dreamed such a dream. It was my friends the Clouds who told me of you; they said that you, of all the beings in heaven and earth, can alone translate dreams into the real. As you see, then, august lords, I have forgot my humble self so far as to present myself in your presence with the prayer.'

"And the gods smiled upon her.

"By day the sun lighted the toils of the gods in the silence of the Atago Mountain and by night the stars did not see the gods at rest or asleep. Now, there was one among the gods who sat always beside a tableland; in his hand he held an iron brush, which was many hundred times as large as the largest spear in your forefather's armory. And the pages upon which he wrote were of granite, and the story he wrote was the story of the chiselling of the Hozu Canyon. And piled high before you," concluded my father, "are some of the volumes of the history of the making of the canyon."

Many a hundred yards about the foot of this granite pile of the books of the gods we skirted over the emerald stream. At another turn, facing us not so many hundred feet ahead, was a rock. It was large enough to completely dam the current. In the days of the gods it must have been perpendicular: To-day, through the century old hunger of the waters of the river, it was bitten away at its base. To the eyes at a distance, it had the appearance of the black upper jaw of a monster as it hung over the river. The current struck it at right angle—it struck it sharply. The stream, which had neither temper nor time to take a philosophical turn, rolled back upon itself up along the concave of the jawlike rock, white, stormy and with a thunder of rage. Our boat was making a tremendous way straight into the jaw—quite as straight as the current, quite as rapidly as the force of the stream.

I heard above the tumult of the foam-whipped waters the voice of my father. It was calling my name: When I opened my eyes, I was dazed for a second; smilingly, he was pointing with his finger at something a little ahead of us. Our miraculous boat was shooting ahead as an arrow: "Open your eyes," I heard my father say, "and look at these *renge* flowers!"

Golden and glistening in the sun and spray, I saw the immense petals of the *renge* flowers carved out of sand rocks. You must not hastily get the idea that those *renge* flowers in the mid-channel of the Hozu are one of the many accidents of nature. In recognizing the semblance to a flower you need not in the least tax your imagination or fancy: They are as real as life. Fully ten yards in diameter are some of the *renge* flowers blossoming through both winter and summer in the silver waters of the Hozu.

A faint scream of delight escaped from my mother's lips. When I turned my eyes in the direction of my father's finger I saw something that looked very

much like a mountain slope wrapped in cotton-white clouds. A few minutes later we were hemmed in between the hillsides ablaze with the famous cherry flowers of Arashiyama.

We forgot the stream. What a wretched race of ingrates humanity is! Miles and miles through this enchanted aisle we must have glided.

At last—and so soon! tea houses, straggling strings of pebbly beach playing at hide and seek with the cherry bushes, and the temple gables peeping out of the far woods, and the bridge laden with a thousand gay kimono which for all the world seemed to have stolen out of the sketches of the Ukūyoe School.

Arashiyama!

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF PRINCE ITO HIROBUMI*

Being an account of his life told by himself to and recorded by

OHASHI OTOWA.

V.

ON the following day a conference was held in the presence of the lord of the clan. All agreed that his lordship's taking the field in person was admirable. So, our lord proceeded to Ogori. It was the outer defence of the castle town of Yamaguchi. Inoue was given charge of the defence of Ogori.

Takasugi and myself were to join the men at the fighting front in the direction of Bakwan. We reached a place called Shimizu on our way to the front. It was there that we received a message from our lord which recalled us post haste. When we reached Ogori, we were told that the lord of the clan, as well as his advisers, had decided to make peace with the foreigner. Inoue, Takasugi and myself were appointed a commission of three to negotiate the peace. The consensus of the opinions was not to abandon the anti-foreign movement entirely. The Choshu men had done everything to carry out the anti-foreign programme; success had not come to them, therefore their plan, at this time, was to temporize. That was all. They would have a little breathing spell of peace. Takasugi did not take kindly to this programme; he became excited, in fact. He made no secret of it. He declared himself somewhat after the following fashion:

"It would never do, sir," said he, "to talk of peace at this time. We have gone too far: Peace might have been voiced with becoming grace and dignity in the days when the actual war had not yet been. But we have actually commenced hostilities; at the present time we are in the midst of war. Now that

* Translated by Adachi Kinnosuke.

Copyright 1908, by Adachi Kinnosuke.

we have commenced, in my humble judgment, our lord should hold to the course, and carry it to the bitter end."

And here was the retort:—He was asked if he had received the order of his lord; he was also asked when he was ready to obey it. Well, if Takasugi were to say that he declined to obey the order, there was one thing for him to do, namely—*harakiri*. After an interval of reflection, Takasugi agreed to compromise, and expressed his ideas in less violent and decided terms. The final outcome of it all was that we decided to negotiate peace. In order to bring about the peace negotiations, truce was necessary. Through the chief elders the order of the lord of the clan to cease fighting, was communicated to the different companies of soldiers at the front. As for us, we lost no time in paying our visit to the vessels of the foreign fleet. I took the task of visiting the foreign ships upon myself, and went in a fishing boat. I selected the biggest of the warships, the "Conqueror," of seventy-two guns, as my first objective. At the gangway ladder, the guard would not allow me to board it: he repeated that the flag-ship was "that ship yonder," pointing to the "Ulysses." So I had the boatman row me to the ship indicated. On reaching it, I asked if it were the flag-ship. I was told to wait a while. Presently, Mr. Satow came and said to me, "Ah, Mr. Ito, you are weary of war already?" I told him very solemnly that I wished to see the Admiral, face to face, and asked him whether he would be good enough to help me to secure the interview. Mr. Satow told me that at that time the Admiral was giving his orders to capture the guns and forts ashore. "Better come in," he said, "make yourself at home and wait."

I followed him into a cabin. I saw Captain Alexander wounded in the leg; he showed me his wound, and told me what mischief our boys were doing. Soon the Admiral came. I said to him that we would like very much for him to cease bombardment. He very readily consented to do so, and gave orders to stop firing. The Admiral asked me why the lord of the clan had not presented himself in person. I said that he was ill, and I had the honor of serving as his messenger.

A little later, we saw a fishing boat making its laborious way toward the man-of-war. Aboard was a singular sight. There was a man in full costume of our ancient court,—high cap and the flowering aprons which were called *eboshi shitatare*. Taking a binocular, I saw that it was none other than my friend Takasugi. He was introduced as Anato Bingo. His get-up was ludicrous. With all that, very solemnly we declared that we were ready to open negotiations for peace. The first question asked was whether we possessed the proper credentials. "No," we said, "we do not."

"In that case," said our foreign friends, "it is impossible to negotiate for peace and stop the war." They insisted that we should accompany the lord of the clan himself. They gave us a number of counter proposals, one of

which I remember was the occupation of Hiroshima till the peace negotiations should have been concluded. But we declined to accept that. We suggested that we had better report to our lord of the clan their demands and terms of peace. They wished one of us to remain with them, so Takasugi and myself decided to return and report, and left Inoue with our foreign friends.

We arrived at the headquarters at Funagi. From all appearances, it seemed that we dropped into the midst of a conference. There were fourteen or fifteen men, all talking at one and the same time. There was something singular in the atmosphere. Suddenly we saw coming out to us a young man; Kubo Magozo was his name. He was a son of our former instructor, and at the time was serving as an official at Funagi. He came up to us quietly, and spoke to both Takasugi and myself secretly: "There are men who are plotting to murder you both," he said. There were a few young blades in the company which was under the command of Yamada Akiyoshi (who later distinguished himself as a Minister of State), and Shinagawa Vajiro. After the defeat at Kyoto, these men were deadily opposed to any peaceful measures. They were out and out anti-reform agitators. They took very cheerfully to assassination. These fellows were troublesome. Takasugi said to me, "This is bad. Here we are, entrusted with an important affair, and before us are a number of men who are making no secret of their intention of assassinating us. We find that the government is entirely powerless. This will never do. It would seem that we are nothing but homeless curs or cattle. I think the best plan for us is to start right out and away from this chaos."

We acted upon the suggestion at once; we walked about two or three *ri* through the night. We found a farmer's hut and sought protection and a hiding place therein. The young man who communicated to us the report of assassination gave us all the assistance he possibly could, in order to protect us and guard our hiding place. Mr. Kubo was very much troubled over the actual conditions prevailing in the clan of Choshu at the time; he saw the impossibility of doing anything effective under such hopeless conditions, and he declared that the continuation of such state of things would result in the utter destruction of Choshu prestige,—in fact, the very existence of the clan.

As soon as the government lost trace of us, it became uneasy and much concerned. The clan did not lose time in taking steps to call us out of our hiding place. It recalled Inoue from Shimonoseki. Inoue came back without loss of time. Through Inoue, not only the clan government, but His Lordship himself, gave us a solemn pledge that they would hold themselves responsible for the perfect safety of our persons, and very soon the government took measures to communicate with us. That was not difficult. Mr. Kubo, who assisted us in so many things, knew our hiding place very well, therefore Kubo and Anato, in company with Inoue came to find us, bringing with them the communication from the lord of the clan. We went back with these men once

more to Funagi, and once more we started for Bakwan. This time we had in company eleven men, among whom were the elders of the clan, and at last succeeded in bringing the peace negotiations to a successful issue.

Somewhat prior to this time the clan of Kagoshima had also gotten into trouble with foreign powers. They too, had commenced hostile operations against the foreigners. The cause of the trouble of the Kagoshima clan was the incident at Namamugi. It was the famous Richardson case—a young Englishman who tried to ride through the procession of the Lord of Satsuma and was cut down by one of the retainers. And the foreigners were trying to fight the Kagoshima in a war of revenge. These two wars,—I mean the one that we had and the one that was of Kagoshima men, proved to be a revelation to both of us. They opened our ears and our eyes. While we were seeing a new light in the south, the national sentiment throughout Nippon was far from being united. Even at Kyoto, the Imperial Court itself was far from adopting a stable policy. As for the shogunate, it occupied an anomalous situation of actually having opened the country to foreign intercourse, and at the same time, in one section, it still advocated the anti-foreign policy. Of course the different clans throughout the country held to almost as many different policies. Under the circumstances, Nippon could not possibly present an unbroken front against foreign powers. In those days we used to call Kyoto and the Imperial Court "*Kuge*," and the Tokugawa party was known as "*Buke*," and between these two factions, harmony seemed to be almost hopeless. The confusion was indeed so great, and the knowledge about us was so scanty among the foreigners, that they concluded that the entire Nippon advocated the anti-foreign policy, simply because they saw the two clans of Choshu and Satsuma carry out the vigorous anti-foreign measures. In the midst of this turmoil, uncertainty and the break-up of all things which had been considered stable and permanent, came the Restoration.


The Restoration,* in its prime significances, tells a simple and eloquent story. It means the decay of the shogunate. Perhaps it would be better to use another word than "decay." Nearly three hundred years of peace, which the Shogunate permitted itself to enjoy, corrupted the sterling qualities of the samurai. The shogunate found it difficult to command the respect and obedience of the three hundred daimyo. It failed to rule them. The outcome

* Says an ancient proverb: "One seeing is better than one hundred hearings". So it was with Prince Ito. He went abroad and saw. — saw clearly too, that flint rifles and wooden junks of loose planks can hardly be a foundation upon which to maintain the dignity, prestige and power of a great state. Especially was this the case when a state was called upon to stand out into the full light of the Western civilization. He saw also, that there was a good deal and there were many things in the life, institutions and organizations of the West which were lacking in the Far East. He saw, in short, the impossibility of the anti-foreign movement. He came to understand that if Nippon were to remain as a sovereign state, it was imperative for her to inaugurate a radical renovation and establish her affairs upon an entirely new basis. The conviction that the unity among the people of Nippon, both high and low, was essential to enable her to stand shoulder to shoulder with the states of the West, was forced upon him. Moreover, he saw the pre-eminent necessity of bringing about the restoration of the ad-

of it all was the Restoration. The shogun went up to Kyoto; there also gathered the daimyo. At last came the restoration of actual administration to the Imperial Court. Meanwhile, the anti-foreign propoganda gave place to the policy of opening the country to the foreign intercourse.

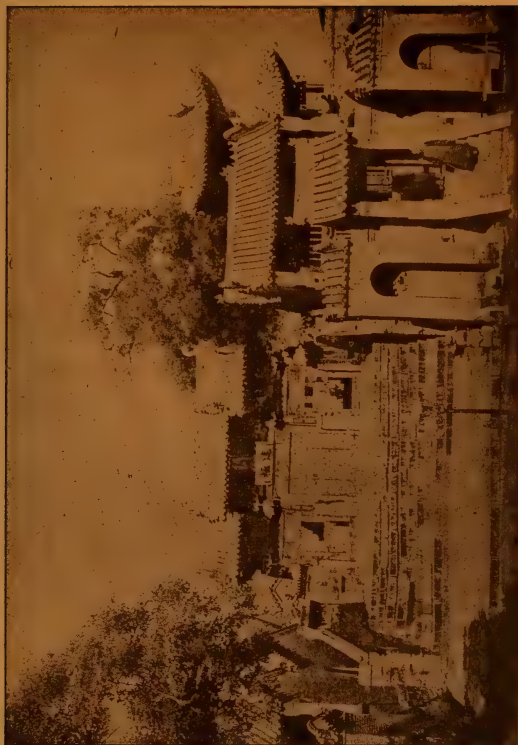
AGRICULTURE IN MANCHURIA.

BY HIRATA NOBUO.

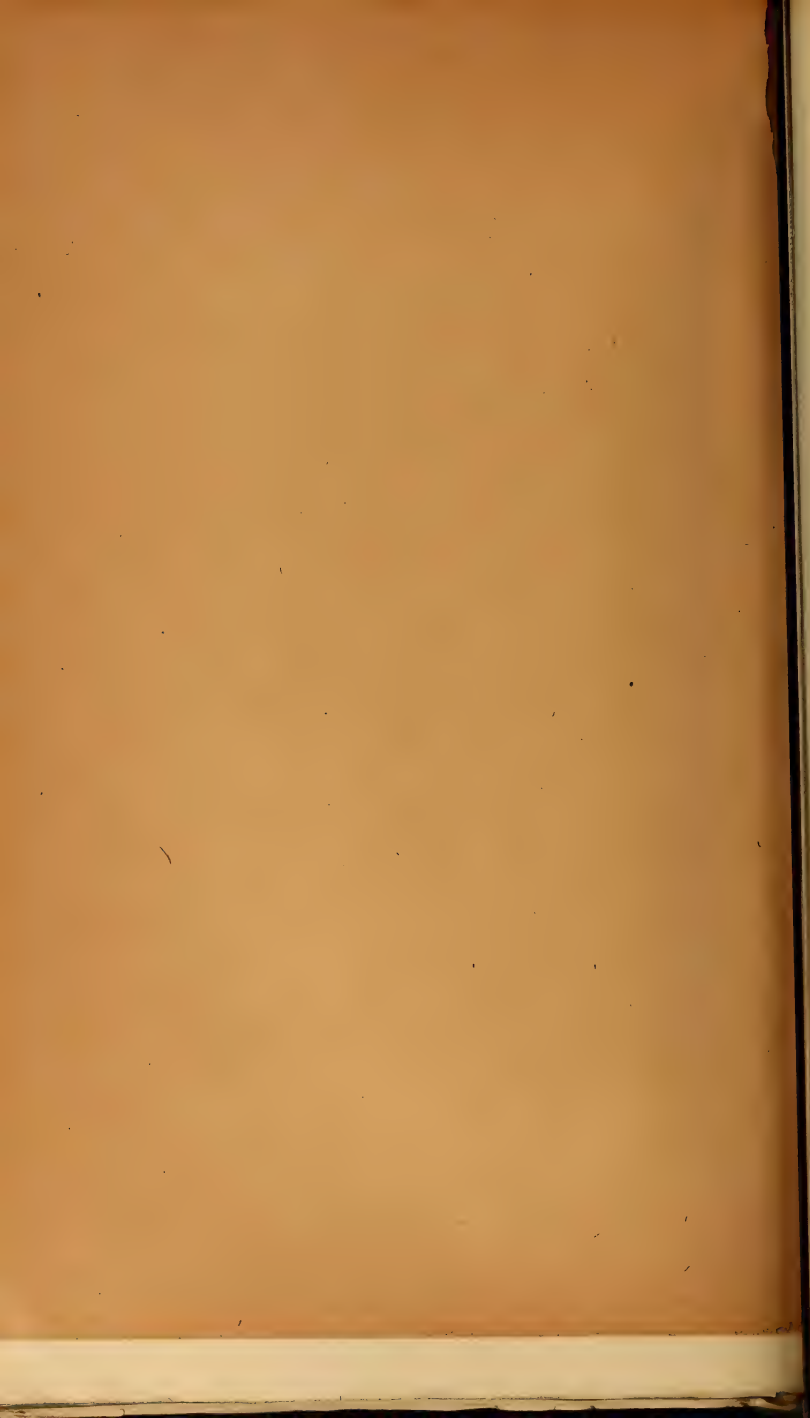
TRETCHING away north of the historic city of Mukden along the Liao Valley, a traveler may see a velt which may have equals in the Middle West and in Manitoba, but certainly no superior anywhere in the agricultural world. The distribution centre of this favored land, called the Northern Manchuria, is found in the City of Chang-Chung-Fu. To the east and to the southeast it borders upon the territory dominated by Kirin; to the west it stretches away toward Feng-Tien Province and toward Mongolia; on the southwest it borders on Feng-Tien Province and the District of Kwan-Tong.

From the hill range which forms the water-shed of Central Manchuria, and which screens Chang-Chung on the north, springs many a stream which waters the valley. Chang-Chung is at the converging point to which, and from which, the three great agricultural districts of Manchuria gather and spread away—the Kirin, the Fien-Tien and the Mongolian territories. It is situated in the heart of the valley, famous for its fertility. The streams which irrigate it are also famous—the Sungari and its tributaries, the Itung and its branches. In fact it is not far from truth to say that the most fertile province of Manch-

ministrative power to the real sovereign of the empire. So it came to pass that he advocated the policy of opening wide the country to foreign intercourse, and thus lay the foundation of a healthy development of Nippon. ¶ A good story is told of Prince Ito. It was at the time when he went abroad. A short while prior to the time of starting for England, Prince Ito and his four friends were in sore need of funds. Mr. Inoue (Count Inoue of the present day), another Mr. Inoue (Viscount Inoue of the Railway service), Mr. Yamaji (Viscount Yamaji), and Mr. Endo (who later was connected with the mint at Osaka), these four men were to go abroad by the order of the Lord of the Choshu clan. Now among the four of them, they had only three hundred yen. That was not enough. At the time, Prince Ito was in Edo. He was commissioned by his lord of the clan to purchase arms. A large amount of money was therefore placed at his disposal, which was to be paid him at Edo upon demand. It was discovered, however, that the arms which he was commissioned to purchase were not to be found in Yokohama. He was therefore instructed to return to the home clan and bring back the money. It was just at this juncture that Count Inoue approached him with a tempting suggestion of accompanying the four young men abroad. Prince Ito, who had 5000 yen of his master's fund at his command, borrowed the entire amount and applied it to the traveling expenses of himself and his four friends, with whom he went abroad. Prince Ito started long before he received permission to use the fund in this novel and somewhat unexpected manner. He was perfectly willing to answer with his life for this somewhat irregular procedure when he should return. Upon his return he had a personal interview with his master, Lord Mori of Choshu, and he made a clean breast to his lord of what he had done with the 5000 yen entrusted to him. Lord Mori only laughed, and said, "I am very glad you went," and added many a word of laudation.



EASTERN CHINESE RAILWAY OFFICE AT LIAO-YANG.



urian fields begins with the South Chang-Chung as a starting point, passes eastward by Kirin and swings still northeastwardly to Sansei, curving therefrom in the northwesterly direction by way of Petona, and stretches to Ranjo Patosusu. Of this garden spot of Northern Manchuria, Chang-Chung occupies the southern corner.

The student of Manchurian resources must of necessity, therefore, take his first lessons in the examination of the Chang-Chung agriculture. Apart from scientific investigation of this territory, and purely from an academic point of view, there are many things that are of value to those who would find in this district a field of investigation. This question is most interesting, however, to the technical student of Manchurian agriculture. In fact to those who have not the technical and highly specialized knowledge of agriculture, the most important phases of this territory would very likely be overlooked. In a report made by the Imperial Nippon Consulate at Chang-Chung, the following facts are brought out:

CLIMATE.

Manchuria, as everyone knows, has what is known as a continental climate. It has the extreme heat and the extreme cold. Both spring and autumn are exceedingly short. In winter the thermometer falls 45° below zero, sometimes 50° , and in the height of summer 120° , 130° do not in the least attract even the passing attention of the native. Moreover, the climate is exceedingly fickle in its temperament. Within the compass of a single day, one is able to see the temperature ranging from a violent cold to a degree of mildness that is surprising, and often in midsummer the gale—which the natives call the "Mad Gale"—sweeps the field and leaves it white with hail, and the thermometer dropping with a jump. In midwinter it is no uncommon thing to see a frozen road turn into a muddy slough, through which men and beasts are compelled to wade as through a tropical swamp. And all this change is brought about by a turn of wind which brings an excessive degree of heat.

It is usually in the middle of March that the farmers take to the clothing of double thickness, and in May they change it to that of single thickness. Then comes the rainy season in June and July, and those are the two months when the heat is violent; all the more so because of the moisture. With the beginning of August the signs of autumn are apparent. In September it is a common experience to see fields covered with heavy frost, and early in October snow falls. It is in this month of October that the natives take to the clothing wadded with cotton, or to furs. In November and December, and also in January, they experience the period of severest cold.

According to the statements of the older inhabitants of Manchuria this territory experiences drought. Once in ten years the coming of the dry season reduces the agricultural products by 20 per cent to 30 per cent. When it is excessively dry the loss in agricultural products sometimes amounts to as heavy

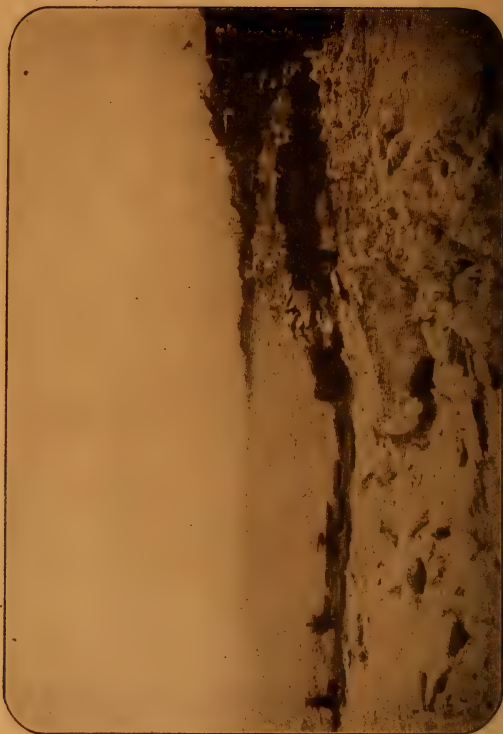
as 60 per cent to 70 per cent. Such an excessive season of drought comes but once in 40 or 50 years. Last year, that is to say in 1907, Manchuria experienced one of these dry seasons and in the months of May, June and July, which are the period of growth for agricultural products, the country practically had no rain whatever. The dryness continued far into August. The season of harvesting for barley and wheat was long passed, and for the beans the blossoming season was on. Even then the rain did not come and the farmers were in despair. But happily, on the 5th of August, there came an entire and violent change in the climatic conditions of the territory, and the persistent dryness turned into a tremendous downpour. It came, however, too late. The season for growth was passed, and the rain which thoroughly saturated the soil, did but little good. It only prevented the utter annihilation of the crop for the year. The harvest was about half of an ordinary year. The severest sufferers were barley and wheat, and beans. After that, kaoliang.

The territory suffered this injury largely from the lack of irrigation system, and the people do not utilize to the full the advantages given by the streams irrigating the field. There are no reservoirs provided, so once the water falls in the streams the farmers have no way of securing the amount of water necessary for their fields. In the years in which the normal conditions prevail, June and July are the rainy months. It is in these two months that Manchuria receives the greater percentage of its annual rainfall. An excessive rainfall is quite as bad as dryness everywhere, but especially so in Manchuria. There is constant dread on the part of Manchurian farmers of losing their crops in the mud; and for this reason the farmers look upon the coming two months with more trepidation than upon any other season of the year. Next to these two months, in the month of March, Manchuria usually receives a good deal of its rainfall. There is a saying among the Chinese farmers that, one downpour in March is worth one thousand pieces of gold. It is because just about the close of February it is the custom with Manchurian farmers to finish their sowing, and the rain coming at that particular time would serve, naturally, an admirable purpose.

THE SOIL.

The character of the soil of the plain which surrounds the City of Chang-Chung, especially on the east, west and north, is of pure clay. There is no mixture of sand whatever. Only in the fields south of Chang-Chung one meets with the mixture of small quantities of sand in the soil. The clay predominates in the soil of Chang-Chung to such an extent that in digging three hundred feet, one meets only about one or two feet of blue-colored strata of sands, and even these it is very rare to meet more than two or three times in the course of a three hundred foot penetration.

The farmers of this district rarely take the trouble of working the fields except in the spring season of seed-sowing, and in the harvest season in autumn.



RIVER LIAO, IN WINTER.

It is almost unknown for the farmers to put in any time in cultivating this soil or in fertilizing it. Nature is so partial to Manchurian fields, however, that without any human assistance, full and abundant harvests are the boon of the farmers every year, except in those hapless years in which some extraordinary natural calamity overtakes them. As far as the eye can reach, the fertile stretch of this valley billows away to the horizon. Very rarely can one find any considerable area of swamp or rocky hillsides, which are not arable. It is the paradise of the agriculturist. Of just such is the dreamland of the Nippon farmers who terrace the rocky hillsides of the northern part of the volcanic islands of Hondo.

Throughout this portion of Manchuria there are no paddy-fields whatever. The lack of irrigation system, the lack of natural supply of water, are accountable for this. The fields are almost entirely owned by private farmers. There are very few farms owned by a company or a body of farmers. As for the governmental land there is absolutely none.

RIGHT OF OWNERSHIP.

The question of ownership of land in China is still mooted. Official China does not recognize the ownership of Chinese soil by a foreigner. It has been, however, held by foreign governments—and the Nippon Consulate in Manchuria among others—that if the subjects of foreign powers do not actually have the regular right of ownership, they certainly enjoy the right of perpetual lease. Official China, however, has been doing its utmost to minimize the effect of this claim by declining to recognize any such right on the part of the subjects of foreign powers except within the limit of treaty ports, or the territory named in the treaty as having been leased to a foreign power. As a matter of fact, however, the Nippon Consulate has purchased the site upon which it stands in Chang-Chung. Moreover the Russo-Chinese Bank and Mitsui & Co. and others have purchased real estate within the walls of Chang-Chung City.

THE FARMING POPULATION.

The local government of China is in such a state of imperfection that it is exceedingly difficult to find out the exact population anywhere. Chang-Chung is no exception to the rule. There is a report, more or less credible, which places the number of houses in Chang-Chung at 50,000, of which about 30,000 belong to the farmers and 20,000 to the merchant class. At the same time the merchant class utilizes a very much greater number in their business than do the farmers. For this reason it is safe to conclude that about fifty per cent of the population of Chang-Chung belongs to the farming class and the other half to the mercantile pursuits. It may not be far from truth to place the population of Chang-Chung district at about one million. Although the farming community within the walled City of Chang-Chung is by no means large, either from the standpoint of number of people engaged, or in the area

under cultivation, still as soon as one penetrates into the interior, away from the city he finds that there are a number of large farmers who have as many as one hundred people working on one farm. The average number per house of the farms, therefore, is not far from seventeen.

The character of the Manchurian farmers is varied. There are a number of large land owners who own several thousand acres of land which they let out to as many as two to three thousand petty farmers. It is very common for these great land owners to combine the business of banking as well. In fact a great accumulation of land by an individual in Manchuria comes from the fact that a man of wealth, who does a banking business in connection with his farming, loans money to a number of petty farmers. The poor farmers procure loans on their lands and at the end of the year, or at the expiration of the terms, find themselves unable to redeem them so they forfeit the mortgaged land. Through this process no small number of bankers have become extensive land-owners. And the petty farmers who no longer have their own farms, work upon the rented land.

This condition of things has brought about two classes of farmers. One works for his own benefit, upon his own land. The other cultivates the soil not his own at a fixed rental or receives a certain percentage of the yield for their labor. Among the petty farmers, moreover, who hire themselves out in this style to cultivate the lands belonging to others, there are two classes. For one class of them the land owners provide not only the implements of farming, but also all the animals, such as horses and oxen, which labor upon the field, and this class of farmers receive forty per cent of the yields, giving to the land owner sixty per cent. This class of farms is very small in number, however. The other class, which by far is in the majority, rent the land at a certain fixed rental, from the landlord, furnishing themselves all the necessary implements of farming, as well as cattle. This class pays the fixed annual rental to the landlords, independent of the abundance or scarcity of the harvest. The rental is paid usually in the form of about two koku (one koku equals about five bushels) of kaoliang and millet and beans.

As is the case in the farming communities of other countries, the Manchurian farmers take to stock raising in connection with farming. The live stock of the Manchurian farmers consists of horses, cows, donkeys, sheep and pigs, chief of which are pigs. There is scarcely a house in entire Manchuria, as indeed throughout China, without at least three or four pigs.

This section of Manchuria, fertile as it is, has not been settled long. It requires, especially in its busy seasons, a large number of outside laborers to satisfy the demand, agricultural and otherwise. The labor is imported from such provinces as Shang-tung and Chili. The coolies who are imported from the southern portion of China, for the purpose of working the Manchurian fields, are usually dull and inclined to laziness. Still they are exceptionally



BEAN CAKE FACTORY AT NINCHWANG.



INKAU ON THE LIAO RIVER.

strong in physique and show a marvelous degree of endurance. Stupidity has its virtues. Unlike the brighter coolies of Canton they do not "chase the clouds" as they say in the East; they are more apt to be contented; more apt to stay in one place; endure more hardship without complaint, and do not ask exorbitant pay for their labor. This spirit of contentment which enables them to work for ten or fifteen years on a stretch without so much as a hint of complaint, makes them especially suitable and therefore valuable for the Manchurian farmers. Some of them get as high as fifty to sixty sen a day in addition to the food and lodging.

Chief among the agricultural products of the Chang-Chung district are barley, wheat, corn, kaoliang, beans, peas, indigo, millet and buckwheat. Millet and kaoliang and beans by far predominate. The average yield of kaoliang per year is estimated at eight million koku, which is about forty million bushels; beans at two hundred thousand koku and millet at two hundred and fifty thousand koku.

The chief agricultural products for export from this district are the kaoliang, beans and indigo. The wheat which is raised in Manchuria is not sufficient for local consumption. For that reason no small quantity of wheat and wheat flour is annually imported into this section of Manchuria. Also rice. The amount of kaoliang exported annually reaches about one hundred and forty to one hundred and fifty thousand koku. This commodity used to find its outlet through Inkau. However, since the construction of the railway a large percentage of it finds its outlet through Tairen. The Manchurian kaoliang finds its market largely in South China. The amount of beans exported annually is estimated at one hundred and ten to one hundred and twenty thousand koku. Like the kaoliang they used to pass out into outside markets through Inkau, but today Tairen is receiving its share as well as Inkau, in bean business.

Of the wheat flour which is being imported in large quantities into this section of Manchuria, American flour occupies the place of honor. The flour from the Harbin mills ranks next to the American.

MEN FROM NIPPON.

THE MISUNDERSTOOD.

BY E. PERCY NOEL.

Hnata-wa Nihon-no doko-ni o-sumaideshita-ka?"

A Japanese gentleman, seated in his agreeable home in a fashionable section of Manhattan Island, looked at me a moment with unexpressed surprise for my sudden change from English to Japanese, then replied, "I lived in *Tokyo*."

"Excuse me, sir," I persisted in Japanese, "but I addressed you in your own language; you understood me. May I ask why you replied in English?"

"Pardon me," he returned, this time in his native *Nihon-go*, "I spoke English to you; why should you speak Japanese to me? Is not my English good? I have been thirty years in America. I have passed the greater part of my life here, always trying to acquire what is best of America—and some that is not good. I am an American citizen; a successful American citizen. Your skilful speaking of Japanese humiliated me. Do you now understand why?"

After that we spoke in English.

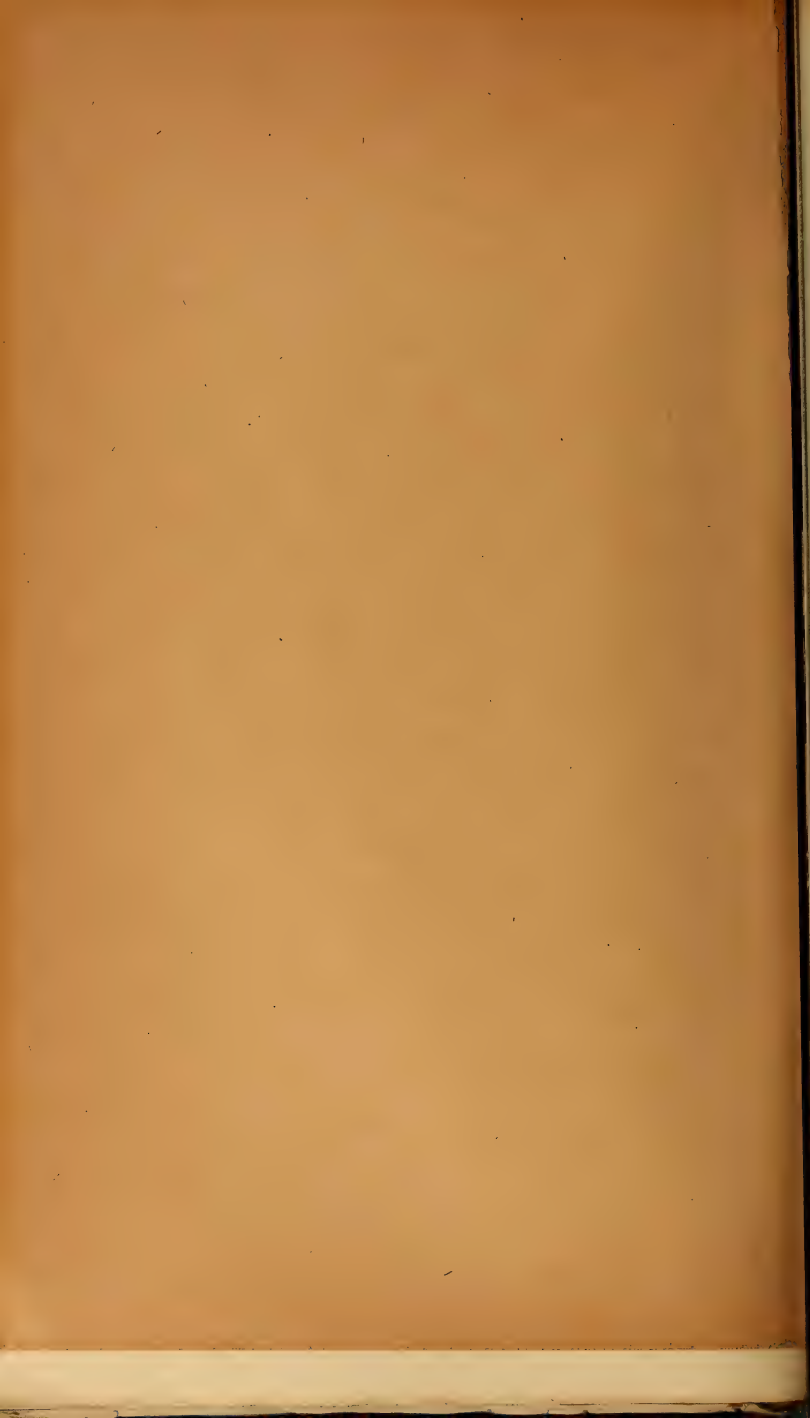
* * * * *

With the exception of the comparatively small minority composed mostly of the lowest class of Japanese, brought to America chiefly by scheming American labor contractors, the 100,000 Japanese now thought to be in America, came with aspirations similar to those of the successful man just quoted; those who have not lost their ambition are still striving for all or more than he has accomplished. Unlike other foreigners who come to resourceful America, the object of the Japanese is not to dig into our mines of wealth and carry back treasure to the birth-land; their ardent desire is to rise to the point of Occidental esteem by the stepping-stones of achievement and success—in the end for the honor of *Dai Nippon*. If, while working in the United States, their thoughts are of Japan, it is but for a patriotic testimony of moral credit; the material benefit remains in the land of its fulfilment.

The scum class of Japanese imported to America by guarantees of money beyond their appreciation of possibility, are like other immigrants to America,—Russians, Swedes, Italians, Hungarians, Greeks, Turks, and all the rest—in that they have a common object in the accumulation of money to carry back to the home which they left as one of the very poor. But there is a distinctive difference marking this Japanese scum class, incorrectly called "coolie." They are brighter, quicker, hardier; and they quickly become the best sort of laborers obtainable. They invariably remain close to the Pacific coast so that they



GUEST ROOM AT SHO-FOO-DEN, DR. TAKAMINE'S JAPANESE HOME.



may readily return to *Nippon*. But for reasons that are not far to seek, the Imperial Government, if tolerant of this immigration process, yet frowns on it; and the Japanese in America who see below the surface believe that the day is not far off when it will be rigidly controlled, if not suppressed.

It is notable in this instance that Japan has set an example, which any inspector at Ellis Island can show you might profitably be followed by some European nations, in the adoption of stringent measures against the exportation of vice. A case in point occurred at the time of the Saint Louis world's fair, when a number of third-rate *geisha* were temporarily engaged for the theatre of "Fair Japan on the Pike;" not only was the *geisha* manager required to swear on his honor that each and every one of the girls would be returned to *Tokyo* at the expiration of their theatrical contract, and that they would be guarded like prisoners during their stay in America, but also he was required to deposit a bond of several thousand dollars for each *geisha*, as a guarantee of his good faith.

But for the representative class of Japanese who make their goal America: merchants, farmers, artists, miners, chemists, students they come. And is it any wonder, that with 2,000 years of *dai-myō* discipline and ethics behind him, and *Sei sin itto nani goto-ka narazaran* (Where there's a will there's a way) ever uppermost in his mind, the success of the Japanese in America is general? The Oriental Yankees have made dollars where Americans were making cents, to use an old hyperbole; as a matter of fact, they often estimate profits on a basis of 200 per cent gross. Their agriculturists have worked wonders with our soil; their writers have added to our literature; their artists have broadened our art; and their scientists have given us compounds, now indispensable. And always they have succeeded with the unobtrusive dignity of their kind that every day commands greater respect from thinking Americans.

Of course there are failures. The Japanese youth, if better disciplined than the American youth, is not infallible. The boys and men in domestic service—reputed for their education—are, in general, *norokura-musco*: the youths who have not proved themselves worthy of the relatives of friends who made it possible for them to come. When they left *Nippon* money had been provided for their living until they should be able to earn it for themselves; or, in case they never should succeed, to take them back to the home-land. Perhaps they were careless with the funds; wandered from the straight way of self-control; and eventually found the house worker's task an easy one, with sufficient money for spending. The servile character of their duties altered their standards; now they are satisfied.

Some fifty years ago the man who for a few *sen* worked all day in the wet rice fields of Japan, lived in a higher social plane than the contemporary merchant of his land. To-day the merchant is differently regarded in *Nippon*, but, although a wonderful transition has been accomplished since Perry brought the Island Empire into contact with the world, mercantile pursuits have not

quite lost their stigma; hence, America. To the same cause may be attributed the superior numbers of Japanese who come to the United States, either to take up for the first time, or to continue under the most gratifying conditions, the pursuits of merchants. This two-fold phase—for it can readily be seen that our national mercantile opportunity appeals equally to the gentleman and the lowest merchant—accounts for the varied opinion of Japanese mercantile honor, formed by the American business men who deal with them. Furthermore, it explains any lack of business system evident according to our standards; for, it must be remembered, many Japanese engaged in large business here are merchants newly-born with not even half a century of mercantile principles behind them. Under the circumstances, their honest successes, visible in any city of size from the Pacific to the Atlantic, are all the more worthy of respect.

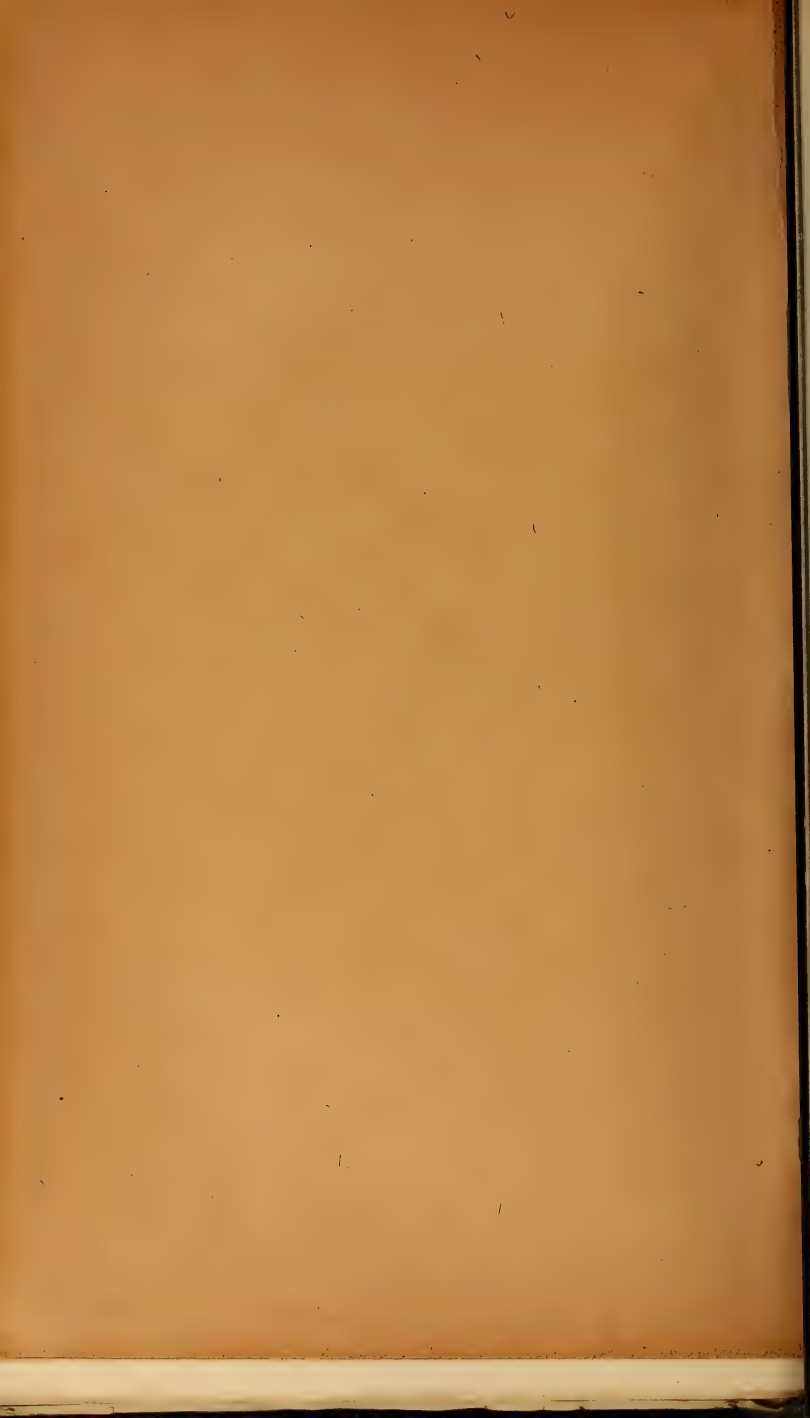
Extravagant though it may seem, the farmers from *Nippon* who have tried their hands with the soil of our country, have in a short time succeeded more substantially than our average native soil-tiller ever dreamed of. But farming and fishing have for more than 2,000 years been the chief occupations of the isle of *Yamato*. The results obtained by the exercise of confident initiative, combined with their inherited knowledge have enabled the Japanese in America not only to produce what has never grown here before, but also to obtain important results from soil which had long been considered worthless. As a natural consequence, farmers and ranchmen are anxious to secure at least one Japanese farmer for the benefit of his particular knowledge, in the development or improvement of their properties.

It was several years ago that S. Uchida, an important Japanese foreign ambassador, then New York consul, conceived the idea that rice would grow about as well in certain parts of Texas, as in Japan; accordingly, he investigated, secured an appropriation from his government for the development of his plans; and, in short order, possibilities were realized. Several Japanese secured lands near Houston, which they successfully converted into rice fields. Now there are more than twenty such plantations in Texas, owned by Japanese. Some of the fields are owned by Japanese companies, others by individuals; taken altogether, they embrace several thousand acres. The production is large and the rice of a superior quality. The extent of the activity remains in the vicinity of Houston and Dallas, embracing such places as, Fannet, Webster, Deepwater, Selden, Erin, Jeannetta, Oldin, Garwood, Raywood, Palesite and League City.

A score or more of Japanese have availed themselves of the land recently opened for cultivation by a Florida railroad, and with the aid of farm-workers from their own country are raising pineapples and many kinds of vegetables on farms which before were only fields of waste and water. One of the largest of these pineapple groves consists of about forty acres of land. At this point the name of the post-office has been changed from Wyman to



THE DRIVEWAY THROUGH THE GARDEN TO DR. TAKAMINE'S JAPANESE HOME
IN SULLIVAN COUNTY, NEW YORK.



Yamato since the Japanese company took possession. It is in the vicinity of the Everglade, south of Palm Beach.

Not far from the city of New York, at Bedford, Long Island, there are 150 acres of land under cultivation by the son of a Japanese nobleman. Here Y. Sekini, whose father was one of the Imperial Huntsmen, has brought from his home-land a number of orchard workers, and has devoted practically all of his property to peach trees. Throughout the country there are Japanese engaged in green-house keeping, who specialize in chrysanthemums and lilies.

Perhaps because in Japan manufactures are chiefly hand industries, the Japanese here have not generally taken up any large manufacturing business; such articles as bamboo furniture, artificial flowers, carbon paper and a few patent medicines are made, which generally sell well. Sensibly, they have not endeavored much to push into the over-crowded professions. Among the four or five thousand Japanese estimated to be in New York, there are but four lawyers, a half-dozen doctors, and two dentists. One of the lawyers practices with a prominent American firm of attorneys, but in the main these professional men have only their own countrymen for clientele.

Although the object of the sons of *Nippon* is work and achievement, they do not readily forget their athletic sports. With American tennis, and bowling, they mingle Japanese *jiu-jitsu*, and *ken-jitsu*. The character of the former is too familiar to warrant a word about it here, other than this, that the number of Japanese who know the great wonder-working secrets of the art are few, and they guard the secrets, inherited from generation to generation, more zealously than their lives. An attempt was made several years ago to popularize the sport of *ken-jitsu* in America, but with little success. This exercise, which is the Japanese two-hand sword-play, requires, or develops, much physical stamina. Doubled-handed foils of split bamboo are used; and the combatants wear heavily-padded armor. The manual of the art is much more formal and more interesting than that of European fencing; one of the best blows is delivered on the top of the head; the most effective, on the wind-pipe. The fencers name their points as they make them, and challenge each other, in a way that makes the bout very interesting to watch—and hear.

In all of our great cities there are Japanese organizations and clubs, chiefly social, but often with an added interest of a commercial nature. The organizations of New York afford a good idea of what may be found in other cities, in proportion to the Japanese population.

The *Nippon Club*, which was organized in March, 1905, is quartered in a spacious converted residence, just off Central Park, West, in Eighty-Fifth Street, its twenty charter members include the heads of the most prominent Japanese firms in New York. Carrying out the custom of Japanese business houses, to treat their employees as members of a family,—incidentally, they seldom receive any wages—the following article is embodied in the constitution: *Any Japanese, serving in the New York offices of the corpora-*

tion, firms or individuals, who signed the agreement mentioned in the preamble of this constitution, shall be exempt from payment of an admission fee in case he be elected a member of this club. There are now more than one hundred members, and the list includes the most important Japanese in the eastern part of the United States.

Lindsay Russell, believing that there should be an organization in New York to bear the same relation to the Japanese that the Pilgrim Society of London does to Americans, organized the Japan Society of New York, May 17, 1907; shortly afterward the society gave its first luncheon to General Kuroki, then visiting America. Following this first and successful function, in which the Japan Society showed promise of becoming an important factor in the cordial feeling between the two countries, other opportunities have been turned to good account.

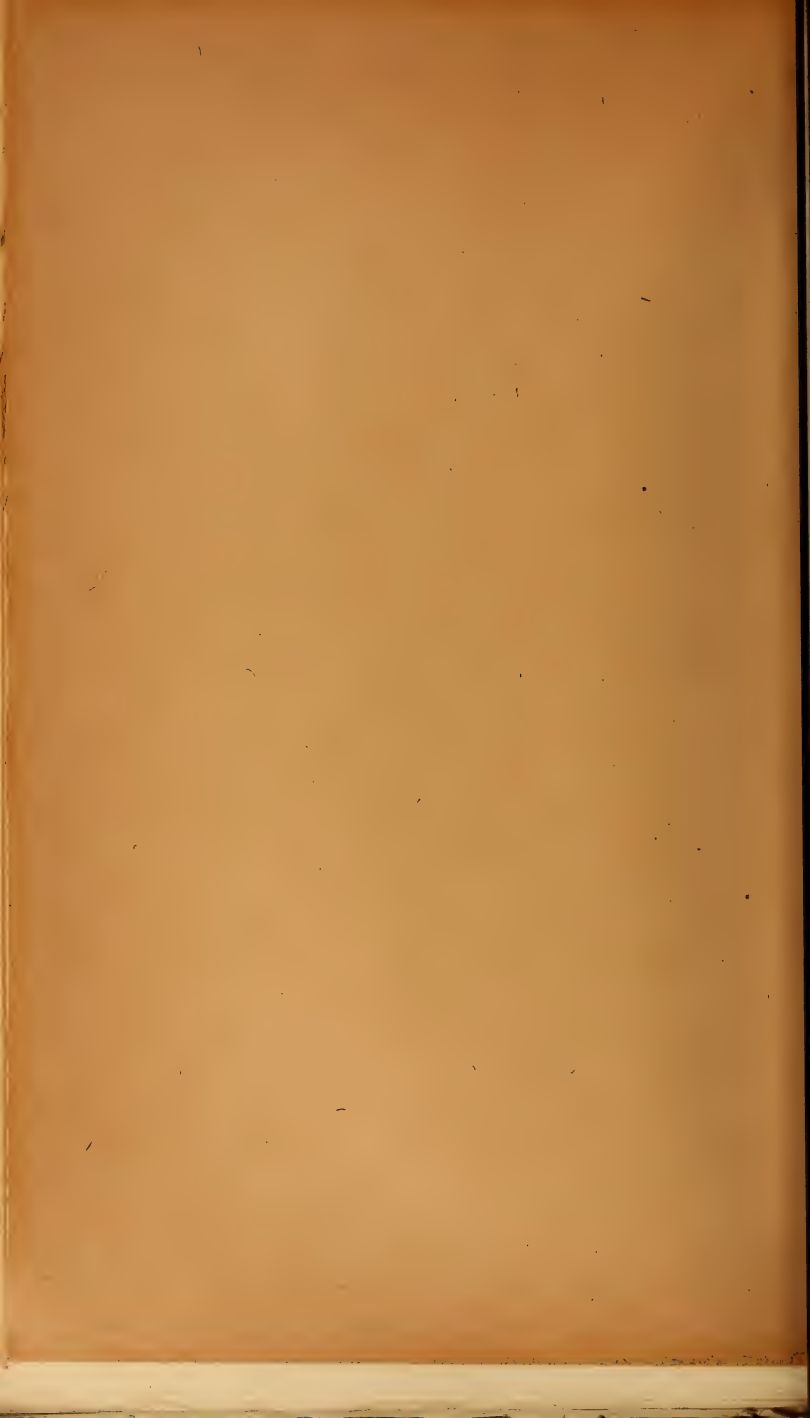
Jacob H. Schiff and E. H. Harriman acted as the most important patrons in the movement for the formation of this society, which has for its object the bringing together of public men of Japan and the United States with a view to producing literature and public opinion. Until his recall to *Tokyo*, Viscount S. Aoki, Japanese Ambassador to the United States, was the honorary president. Admiral George Dewey, General Frederick Dent Grant, Dr. Jokichi Takamine, and Jacob H. Schiff are the honorary vice-presidents; the honorary secretaries are K. Fukui and Samuel T. Dutton. John H. Finlay is the active president; Lindsay Russell, vice-president; E. S. A. de Lima, secretary; Isaac N. Seligman and Yeijoro Ono, treasurers. There are now some two hundred and twenty-five members, of whom about one-ninth are Japanese.

Dr. Jokichi Takamine, several times a millionaire, appears by general consent to stand first among the Japanese who have settled in America. He deserves the position, if not for the fact that he successfully established and carried out a manufacturing business here, certainly because he has added to the scientific knowledge of the world and brought honor to *Dai Nippon*. He is president of the *Nippon Club*. He maintains a town house in New York, and in Sullivan County, of the same state, has a country house of Japanese architecture; a part of the latter was presented to him by the Emperor. Mrs. Takamine was Miss Caroline Hitch, daughter of Colonel E. V. Hitch, who fought for the South in the War of the Rebellion.

Born in 1852, at *Kanazawa*, *Kaga Province*, under the Feudal Government, he was at the age of twelve, sent to *Nagasaki* to study, by order of Provincial authority. In 1875 he began to study applied chemistry in the engineering department of *Tokyo University*, graduating three years later; the year following he was sent to England to study by Government order. In 1881 he returned to Japan by way of America, became an engineer in the Department of Agriculture and Commerce, and engaged in investigations of chemical technology, especially in regard to *sake* brewing and indigo manufacturing. In 1884 he was appointed representative to the New Orleans



JAPANESE ROOM IN NEW YORK HOME OF DR. JOKICHI TAKAMINE.



world's fair, and while in America made a study of artificial fertilizing; he returned to Japan with a fertilizer which he at once began to manufacture, and for five years devoted himself to that industry successfully.

In 1890 he began to utilize an idea to introduce *sake* brewing methods into the United States. After successful experiments, the Takamine Ferment Company resulted. The rice-brew method was so successful that the malt makers began to fear for their business; a contract with the Whiskey Trust was soon a source of trouble; and eventually the ferment company was abandoned, but not until after a good harvest of money. From that time on Dr. Takamine's efforts were devoted to medical science, eventually for its great benefit.

Dr. Takamine discovered what is now known as *taka-diastase*, which is extensively used for anylaceuos dyspepsia. His discovery, however, of *adrenalin* is one of the most important of modern times, which has only been equalled by the discovery of a remedy for diptheria by Dr. Kitazato. *Adrenalin* has a marvelous power over the blood vessels and is indispensable for the performance of surgical operations. Dr. Takamine is now experimenting in his New York laboratory, and expects to make another important addition to science.

Y. Muria, who is the manager of Morimura Brothers, one of the largest wholesale houses of New York dealing in Japanese ware, is one of the several unadvertised Japanese millionaires in the United States. He has a beautiful semi-country home at Riverside, Connecticut, where he lives with his American wife; the house is American in architecture and furnishings. Besides his connection with the New York firm, he is largely interested in the importation of raw silk, and in the cotton-spinning industry of his native land. He first came to New York about twenty-four years ago, and shortly afterward began an important business on a small scale.

Takenosuke Furuya, who is the American representative of the Japan Central Tea Association, came to the United States in 1888. He began his studies in the Ann Arbor High School; continued them in Adrian College; then worked his way through the Law School of Michigan University, which gave him his degree in 1892. He was born in *Ibarkari* Province in 1867, and received his Japanese education in *Tokyo*. After leaving the Michigan Law School he practiced for two years in Chicago, but when the world's fair opened in that city in 1894, he assumed the duties of commissioner for the Japan Central Tea Traders Association. This association was established in 1884, under the supervision of the Department of Agriculture and Commerce of Japan. Mr. Furuya has represented this association since the Chicago exposition. He also represents in New York, the Japan Tea Exporting Company, of *Kobe*; the Japan Tea Firing Company of *Yokohoma*; and the *Toyo* Tea Trading Company, of *Shizuoka*, as the head of the house

of T. Furuya & Company. He is one of the charter members of the *Nippon Club*.

Among the artists in America is T. M. Kawabe, who has an important studio in New York. He has made his *forte* interior decorating and has under him four Japanese artists and several carpenters. The way in which he has welded the interior art of Japan with that of America is admirably illustrated by the Japanese tea room of the Auditorium Annex, Chicago. This, and other examples of his work, such as the Japanese room of Dr. Takamine's town house, have received the highest commendation of American critics. The *katemono* effects in panels, and other paintings utilized, are executed by Mr. Kawabe himself.

After graduating from the *Bi-Jitsu Kakko*, which is the *Ecole des Beaux Arts* of *Tokyo*, he remained in the capital three years. He first came to America as one of the commissioners to the Chicago exposition; after a few years in Chicago he went to New York and associated himself with a well-known Fifth Avenue decorator. The patronage of his part of the business increased so rapidly that he was soon able to establish his own studios.

Observant travelers in Japan notice that much of the quaint beauty of the Island Empire is being defaced, if not obliterated, by the introduction of things European. The policy of the government to absorb and, as much as possible, to inculcate western arts has produced contradictory results; in some cases *Nippon* has profited, in others she has lost. When in 1897 it was decreed that the New Art School, in *Ueno, Tokyo*, should henceforth teach European rather than Japanese art principles, the director of the school resigned. Gathering about him thirty-nine of the foremost masters of the old school, including Hashimoto, Kanzan, Taikan, Kozan and more equally famous, he formed the *Nippon Bijusuin*—the Hall of Fine Arts. His action and subsequent successful endeavor to save pure Japanese art has won for him the title of the William Morris of his country, with his school the Merton Abbey. His name is Kakasu Okokura. At present he is in Boston, cataloging and classifying one of the most complete collections of Japanese and Chinese art in the world, preparatory to installing it in the new Boston Museum of Fine Arts, when it shall be completed next April (1909).

Although Mr. Okokura has been but a short time in America—coming here in 1904 to fill the post of adviser to the Department of Japanese and Chinese Art at the Boston Museum—he has already published three important books in English, *The Book of Tea*, *The Awakening of Japan*, and *The Ideals of the East*; besides, he has delivered many lectures in Boston that have been widely reported. In Japan, as well as in other countries, he is recognized as the foremost authority on oriental archeology and art. He believes in the preservation of all that is best in the Japanese arts of drawing, lacquer and metal work, bronze casting and porcelain making, and in improving, where possible, by a knowledge of Western methods. When lecturing at the



AN OUTING OF MEN AND WOMEN ON A NATIONAL HOLIDAY.

museum, and when on the streets, he wears the Japanese costume; it is a part of his artistic religion—to save Japan.

When a young man he was in 1886 appointed a member of the imperial art commission, sent to foreign countries to obtain ideas for the establishment of a school of art in the Japanese capital. The year following he became the director of the New Art School. He completed the classification of the art treasures of Nippon; penetrated the caves of Ajanta, in India; studied the ancient things of Southern China; and, in fact, left no stone of the Orient unturned in his research, before coming to America.

So one might continue, filling many pages, to tell of the men from *Nippon*, who, often misunderstood, and never wholly comprehended, have accomplished important results under conditions that are the very reverse of those that they knew in youth. Generally one quality marks their efforts, a good-natured persistency in every circumstance. But something deeper underlies their work that gives it a tone that may not be adversely criticised; it is the thought—"We are the Japanese in America. Our country is judged by us." And, though they have made their interests America's, they love and honor "blest *Yamato's* isle."

"If one should ask you concerning the heart of the true Japanese, point to the wild cherry flower, glowing in the sun."*

* Shikishima-no
Yamato gokoro-wo
Hito towaba
Asahi-ni niwou
Yamazakura kana!

THE NEW EAST IN THE MAKING.

BY ASADA MASUO.

THE ORIENTAL COLONIZATION COMPANY.

BY far the most important organization for the development of Korea is the Oriental Colonization Company.

The Company is to have a capitalization of ten million yen, and has the authority of issuing bonds to an amount not exceeding one hundred million yen,—ten times the capitalization.

The president of the company is to be a Nipponese. There are to be two vice-presidents—one of them is to be a Korean and the other of Nippon. The president of the company is to be appointed by the Nippon government. Of the managers, secretaries and assistants, it is provided that at least two-thirds of the number are to be Nipponese. The scope of the activity of the company is extensive. Principally it devotes itself to agriculture and colonization. It is to engage in the buying, selling and renting of real estate in connection with its agricultural and colonization enterprises. It is to establish and maintain buildings, engage in the purchase and sale and rental of such structures. It is to engage in the work of getting colonists and in the distribution of them throughout different sections of Korea. It is also to engage in the supply of seeds, fertilizers and other materials necessary for agricultural and industrial activities connected with its colonization enterprises, such as machinery, boats, wagons, cattle, material for building and so on. It is to engage also in the purchase, sale, transportation and storage of such materials and wares as are required by the farmers of Korea, and the Nippon immigrants in Korea. It is also to deal in the handling of marine products, in mining, in manufacturing and in other branches of industrial activity which may be either essential or helpful in the development of its colonization works. ¶The company is to receive a government subsidy to the amount of three hundred thousand yen annually, for the period of eight years, beginning with the day upon which the establishment of the company will be recorded. ¶To develop the resources of the Korean peninsula by cultivating her soils, opening her mines and planting colonies, is the aim and end of this company. It is meant, incidentally, that the company should exert its influence in bringing about a closer relationship between Korea and Nippon, and develop the commercial intercourse between the two peoples. ¶But why should the government of Nippon enter into the establishment of such a heavily subsidized company? Why not leave it to the individual enterprise of its citizens? For many reasons. Individual enterprises have been tried with indifferent successes. The question is whether the enterprise is of sufficiently serious magnitude. It is not diffi-



板 中 上 同



丸 鼓 臺



室 餐 等 一 同



- 1—Deck Scene, the Iki-maru.
- 2—Dining Salon.
- 3—Bed Room.
- 4—The Iki-maru.
- 5—Reception Hall.

cult to answer this question. Nippon wishes to control Korea. Nothing is more important than to develop her resources. We know the reason of the failure of individual enterprises in this line. It is the lack of capital. What prevents the Nippon government from establishing a company of sufficient magnitude and capitalization? If the work is important, the ample capitalization of the company is certainly important. If the work must be done, the organization of an effective organ to carry it out is also important. The individual efforts have succeeded in a measure. It wishes to complete the success,—hence the organization of this heavily subsidized company. ¶Some people have suggested the organization of a banking system to finance private enterprises, but this establishment of banking system is not a whit easier work than the establishment and organization of just such a company as the Oriental Colonization Company. ¶The stocks of the company will likely be issued in the denomination which is most popular in Nippon—that of 50 yen face value—one-fourth of the total capitalization of ten million, in other words two and one-half millions will be paid in at the time of the organization of the company. According to the statement made by Mr. Nagashima, a special commissioner appointed by the government, to explain the organization to the Imperial Diet, 1,650,000 yen is to be applied to the purchase of lands; 300,000 yen is to be applied to the purchase of farms; 150,000 yen is to be applied to the purchase of undeveloped land; 75,000 yen is to be applied for the expenses of surveying and construction of works. 70,000 yen is to be applied to the buildings in connection with the company's own business; 50,000 yen for the purchase of machinery; 50,000 yen for the expenditure of establishing the business; 750,000 yen is to be applied for loans, 300,000 yen is to be laid aside for the funds to carry on the business.

THE GROWTH OF NIPPON YUSEN KAISHA.

¶In the City of Kobe, at the Kawasaki Dockyard, was launched a steamship called Mishima-maru. It is a sister ship of the Hirano-maru which was built and launched at the Mitsubishi Dockyard, toward the close of last year. They are the two of the six newer vessels for which the Yusen Kaisha placed the order for construction. Each one of these ships displaces 15,800 tons. It has a speed of sixteen knots per hour. The aggregate tonnage of 52,000, of the newest type of ocean liners, will be placed at the command of the Yusen Kaisha in a very near future. ¶These six new vessels are to be placed on the European service of the Nippon Yusen Kaisha. At the present time they have six vessels on its European line, of six thousand tons each. The six new ships which are in course of construction now, are to replace these old vessels and the six vessels which will be replaced by the new vessels will be

utilized on an irregular service, either on the Atlantic or on the coast-wise trade at home.

MR. ROOSEVELT AND THE FAR EAST.

¶In an editorial, April 23rd, 1908, the *Yoruzu-choho* says: ¶The center of the world's diplomacy is not in St. Petersburg. Neither is it in London, Berlin, nor yet Peking or Tokyo. It is in the City of Washington, in the United States of North America, and the diplomacy of Washington is within the palm of the master of the White House, Theodore Roosevelt. The aggressiveness of Mr. Roosevelt, as well as his ability, stands out strikingly all the more by comparison with the activity of Kaiser Wilhelm. Standing as the Kaiser does, in the center of the European stage, all alone, he appears lonely. He seems to stand in a gray shadow of one who has either too great work to do, or has finished the things that he has mapped out to accomplish. Not so with Mr. Roosevelt. At Portsmouth, and at The Hague, the aggressive diplomacy of America was too apparent for comment. Not only that—of late the American diplomacy has played a star role in the Far East. It has monopolized the center of the stage. ¶We have heard of the "open door" policy. It came from the United States. It was not given to the world through accident neither was it born because of the international efforts to bring about what is called the balance of power. All the more significant is this fact when one sees calmly that the "open door" policy was brought about with as much solicitude on the part of Nippon as of the United States. At present Nippon finds herself in a singular position. She is the subject of international suspicion. Her position is much like that of Russia before the war. Everybody looks at her askance. Every power suspects her of entertaining wild and adventurous ambition. The "open door" policy which in former years was the publicly declared policy of Nippon, as well as that of the United States, seems to stand today before the world as the doctrine almost monopolized by the United States. The Chinese who boycotted the American goods yesterday are turning against us now. Why this singular somersault on the part of the Chinamen? It is nothing but a natural result of this singular attitude of the powers toward Nippon. It is the result of America receiving all the credit for the "open door" policy which was fostered and fathered by Nippon as much as by the United States. Even in this one matter of having completely transferred the ill feeling of our Chinese friends upon us, it speaks very well for the ability, and the foresight of the American diplomacy in the East. ¶The able and aggressive diplomacy of America is apparent in everything. Take the question of the administration of Manchuria—take the question of the visit of the American squadron to the Far East. ¶We shall not enter into a discussion of the aims and

ends of these methods. It suffices us to note here, that in everything American diplomacy has taken a dignified and thoroughly commanding position, and in the command of situations and in carrying out a certain diplomatic programme at the right time, it has been most happy. This diplomacy which might be styled the "Rooseveltian" diplomacy, has on one hand protected the American interests in the extreme East with ample ability, and on the other hand it has done much in the command of the Pacific. The calm and comprehensive manner in which these diplomatic efforts of the United States have been carried out in the Far East is a matter that is beyond even the comprehension of an ordinary statesman. And that is not all—Mr. Roosevelt has inaugurated the titanic work of digging the Panama Canal. He is turning his attention of late to the up-building of the great American Navy. In all these, and in many another undertaking, the scope and power of his personality commands respect.

IMPROVED EXPRESS SERVICE ON THE NIPPON-KOREAN LINE.

¶ Since the first of April, 1908, the through express service on the Seoul-Fusan and Seoul-Wiji Railways is much improved. The through service saves the passenger from the annoying delay of two nights which he used to spend at Seoul and Pingyang, under the former management. Moreover, the connection between Shimonoseki and Fusan has been improved. The steamship service between Shimonoseki and Fusan has been increased in number of sailings, and it has been so arranged that the steamers make a direct and immediate connection with the railway at Fusan. This new arrangement which went into effect on the first of April, 1908, saves about twenty hours. The Wiji faces the port of Antung, across the Yalu, therefore the passengers can cross the river when they arrive at Wiji, and there board the Antung and Mukden train. This connects the Korean service direct with the South Manchurian system of Nippon, as well as with the Russian railway in Northern Manchuria. This through service on the Korean Railway affords an excellent accommodation for the traveler to make his way either to Peking and the cities in Northern and Southern China, as well as for those who would take the Trans-Siberian Railway for Europe through Korea. As this accommodation would naturally bring an increased patronage from travelers, the Railway Department of the Residency General in Korea is straining its effort to meet such demands, and the improvements in different departments of the management of the railway service is daily improving under its efforts. ¶ Under this new management, the steamer leaves Shimonoseki at 7:50 A. M., arrives at Fusan at 6:50 P. M. The train then leaves Fusan at 8 P. M. by way of Seoul, and arrives at Wiji at 10:20 P. M. of the following day. ¶ On its return trip the train leaves Wiji at 7: A. M.,

arrives at Fusan at 9:20 A. M. of the following day, and the steamer leaves Fusan for Shimonoseki at 10:50 A. M., arriving at Shimonoseki by 9:30 P. M.

COUNT INOUE AND COUNT MATSUKATA.

¶In the early days of May, 1908, the national gathering of the Nippon bankers was held in the City of Osaka. The one great theme of discussion was the financial condition of the country, and the plan of solving financial problems confronting the nation. Naturally the question of proper adjustment of national debt, claimed the prime attention of the meeting. Count Inoue, about a month previous to the gathering of the bankers at Osaka, summoned the cabinet officers of the government, at his own house, and discussed the economic and financial conditions of the country and the difficult situations which the country was facing at the time, and told them pointedly that the most effective way of relieving the strained condition of Nippon finance at present, was to pay back at once a comparatively large portion of national debt, and thus bring about relief to the panicky financial market of our country. He emphasized this refunding of national debts as one and the only effective means to save the financial Nippon. Now Count Matsukata comes back from the bankers' meeting at Osaka and states his views on the most effective means of bringing relief to the financial circles of the country. His views coincide almost perfectly with those of Count Inoue. He, too, has summoned the members of the cabinet and told them the present necessity on the part of the government of paying back a large portion of national debt.

THE ARBITRATION TREATY BETWEEN AMERICA AND NIPPON.

¶On the 5th of May, 1908, in the City of Washington, Mr. Root, representing the United States, and Baron Takahira, ambassador of Nippon, placed their seals on an arbitration treaty. Some three years ago the treaty was broached for the first time, but circumstances prevented an immediate ratification of such treaty, and it has been postponed until this year.

A JAPANESE GARDEN.*

BY ADACHI KINNOSUKE.

IRIAINO Kane—from a bell tower—sent a shower of silver melody across the eventide. Dusk flew out of the skirts of the weeping willows. The mist-veiled cedar groves, the bamboo back doors of the *shoya's* (burgomaster's) house, and the love dream of cherry blossoms were altogether enough to make the figures of a mathematician spell out a poem.

Cottages with thatched caps had more kinfolks at Kameyama than any other type of architecture. But this story is concerned with just one of them. Age and rain had made quite an impression on the wheat-straw roof of the cottage, but mosses patched it over with velvet. The pillars were very far from being steady, and the worms must have thought it quite fashionable to make their summer homes therein. A thread of pale thin smoke—a stream of curled pathos—issued from its square opening, at once a chimney and a window. One side of the cottage was screened off with *shoji*. Age had painted it, so that imagination could come along and color it with either a ruddy claret or an ashy coffee tint as she might choose; and something over and above mere age seemed to have treated it with a certain unkindness that made it yawn at places. "Ears in the wall," is an old Japanese saying. The proverb might have added, "A *shoji* is many mouthed." From these mouths a voice stole out. It was rather sweet, not lacking in the persuasive ring—a gift of a short yet uneventful life, let us say. The voice said:

"Don't! Dearest, don't look that way. Don't you see how happy I am?"

And what sceptic could doubt that smile of hers?

"What's the matter, dear? Look straight at me. . . . Now tell me, husband, what makes you think that I care anything about my old home, mother, or the pretty things? Look here, dearest" (he who peeped into the miserable room just then could have seen a dear tableau), "haven't I got you? Poor? Nonsense!"

And the smile with which she punctuated her sentence! Upon such, a man looks, and farewell freedom!—a slave straightway and forever more.

"I am a cursed fool," said the man, and followed it with something far stronger. He was silent up to that time, and his eyes were fixed on—why, all sinners look in the same direction, as all the world knows.

A silence.

"But I can't understand it," he went on.

Beneath his crossed arms his breast rose and fell; not to calm music, however. The keen intensity of his gaze was piercing, and none would

* Copyright 1900, by Adachi Kinnosuke.

hesitate to say that it could penetrate through miles of night. But where or what was he looking at?—none could say.

Then he told his wife his life-story—not the first time, of course—how he had dreamed of an ideal garden; how he had been trained since ten years of age, under Shyungaku, Kosetsu, Meisei, and others; how he had learned to dwarf trees and “hang hypocrisy over baby cascades” (as he called it); how he had fled into the mountain because he was tired of such tricks; how he had met a hermit there; and how the prophet of the mountain had wedded him to Nature. Then he, with a deal of emphasis, told her how he had met *her* by the cascade over the Kasuga shrine; how she had caused him to fall and break the vow which he had made to the hermit to love aught but Nature; how he was proud of his fall—as all the foolish would have said. He concluded:

“The garden is idealized here, within me—the rocks, streams, plants, and a site; and it will be realized. Look here, wife, as long as genius hides in this breast and my heart is not ashes, the day must come—yes, it must. On that day my ancestors may smile on me. And my posterity may bless me for fortune and a name.”

The woman listened to this discourse, and looked in much the same way as flowers do when the sun is jovial and the morning sky a great big open smile. Then she turned her beaming face full upon Kojiro. “And if you succeed, will you forsake me?” she said. Taking her in his arms, he said, “What, forsake this witch? That can never be.”

The slow undulations of a distant bell went around the low eaves of the cottage, and the sleepy moon reposed quietly in the graceful branch of the *kikyo* tree in the yard.

* * * * *

Kojiro came home in the evening, as was his wont, threw out a handful of copper coins, and said that that was all he could make that day, and, “Here goes another day!” His little wife caressed him tenderly and encouraged him. But, poor thing! she herself had enough to do to dry her own tears. Surely they were at the very bottom of misfortune. Why does not the waned moon wax? But the fact is, Fortune is seldom hitched to the heel of catastrophe. She is a little too proud, moreover, to sell her smiles to court sorrow. Kojiro sat down like a millstone. Heaven help him! his heart was heavy. He did not care a whit for himself—six years of hermit life had served him well—but for that delicate bud, his wife!

O-sono sat at the opposite side of the *habachi* from her husband. The wreaths of steam rose from the kettle—the only light-hearted thing in the whole room. O-sono watched them. “How well they caricature our poverty—coming out and vanishing away,” thought she. Kojiro was a stone image

all the while; solemn—and everybody knows nothing is so much out of place as solemnity in a rural cottage.

Over across the green meadow they saw the elder of the village, the venerable *shoya*, coming. The snow of sixty winters weighed his frame and made a walking picture of humility out of him. His hands were clasped behind him, and he was guided and followed, almost at the same time, by his fat, white dog. O-sono saw him coming, rose from her seat with alacrity, and covered the simple supper with what seemed like a piece of linen. She went to the closet, took out a cushion, and, spreading it on the floor, awaited the approaching elder with the best holiday apparel at her command—her sunniest smiles. After the tremendous showers of polite Japanese bows, “hais” and “heis,” the *shoya* stated in his official manner the mission that brought him there, and, after exchanging compliments in the most extravagant style, according to the fashion of the day, left the house with a slight frown upon his wrinkled brow, followed by his faithful dog. The wife raised her eyes with a tremour on her lips. Her gaze met that of her husband.

“I can’t understand this,” said he, quietly.

* * * * *

The following morning the sun found the gardener dressed in his cleanest garments. The *shoya* came for him, and they started together toward the capital of the empire.

That which the *shoya* brought to their humble house the day before was a summons from the Lord Chancellor of the palace.

* * * * *

Fifty miles of rocks, dust and mountain! At best a serious undertaking in those days, and what was left of Kojiro came home, as the twilight was feeling her way, staggering back tipsy-fashion, under pines and cedars. Fatigued and somewhat pale, O-sono was prepared for all this, but there was something more in Kojiro’s expression. And when she asked him what saddened him so, Kojiro took out two packages of gold, and said that they were the very worms that were gnawing his marrow. She snatched the packages off the ground and said: “What do you mean, my dear husband? What, the money! What a timely shower! Does *this* trouble you? But, my husband, where did you get it?”

The gardener folded his wife in his arms. And the tenderness—ah, don’t tell me that man is a brute! Many failings in his heart, doubtless, but a big slice of heaven also. He answered the awe-stricken, question-pregnant eyes of his pretty wife:

“Be patient, Sono, and listen to me. We reached the palace, and as we prostrated ourselves the Lord Chancellor entered, a middle-aged man, kindly of face and fine-voiced. He asked me if I were the peerless gardener of the

empire by the name of Kojiro. Fear made me speechless, and yet somehow I answered that while my name was indeed Kojiro, I was a mere plantsman and very far from being anything like a superior gardener, and that it must have been through a great mistake that I had been thus summoned to the palace of the Mikado. To which he kindly answered that I need not be over-modest; that His Majesty had already learned of my genius. 'Winds that blow are not all unkindly, my garden-maker,' he said. The emperor was quite displeased, so he told me, to find that turnips and radishes had claimed a genius of such rare order so long; and that the time of my appearance was ripe, but not too late. The palace had looked upon an uncompleted garden on the south side for three generations. 'The resources of three mountains, plants, from wheresoever they grow; the force of a thousand select masons and gardeners, and the royal treasury are all at your command. The reward will be according to the merit of your work. No genius ever lacked rank or wealth in the palace of the emperor. As an immediate relief, accept these packages with my compliments!' Then he turned to the *shoya* and ordered him to bring me to the palace on the first of the next month. With that we were dismissed straightway."

O-sono's eyes, her lips, her cheeks, they were as clear as the bubbles of a sunlit rill. The little speech of Kojiro was a knell to him; but to her a gospel. She stormed, and charmingly; in this, man never can hope to imitate woman. To suspend her over that most awful of chasms, anxiety, and scare the life out of her in such a merciless way—why, cruelty is no word for it! Her peroration was telling; she would nevermore love him, she said, if he were to behave as wretchedly as he had done again (the use of the threat, by the bye, is becoming, since the day of Kojiro, as common among the Nippon women as human nature), and it left him as utterly helpless as a butterfly drunk with the dreams of flowers.

* * * * *

If the flickering pith-wick of the seed-oil lamp had an ear, there is no telling how many secrets it might have heard that night. With that judicious scrutiny O-sono cross-questioned Kojiro about the tear (for an unfortunate drop became over-emotional and dewed the cheek of Kojiro). But, poor Kojiro! the way he abused himself was sinful. He cursed his doltishness, the day of his birth, and many other things without the slightest show of mercy, but never to his satisfaction. He begged his wife's pardon. It was a black lie, so he confessed; all that he had told her that night was a cursed falsehood, not a bit of truth in the whole thing. Oh, of course, what he had said of the little training he had received was true, but he was a common plantsman, nothing more. He had told her those things just to lighten the despair-plagued heart of his young wife, and for no other end. The trouble came, he frankly admitted, from his extravagant and seriously criminal laudation of

himself, and now, as the matter had gone so far, he wanted her to do what she pleased with him. "Wife, for heaven's sake, fly from me. Leave this wretched rascal, leave me and fly for your life; look here!" (Then the strong young man melted somehow, and clasped his hands in the attitude of prayer; his mother had taught him how to do that when he was two years of age).

And then his wife's answer!—contradicting everything he had said, assuring him that Kameyama was not the only place that the sun shone upon. They could escape the wrath of the Mikado as easily as they had that of their parents, if he had enough daring about him.

By the time that watchful lamp faded in the night, Kojiro was soothed as by magic. Happy dreams and glorious visions hugged him about.

* * * * *

Kyoto is the historic capital of old Nippon. For her flowers and fair women her name is famous, for her poets and artists also. A quaint lover of the old sepulchred himself in one of the palace archives, not many years ago. When he came out he said that he had found a curious document. Many scholars became interested in that old manuscript. But, as it happens, this story is more interested in it than any of them. "My Life" is the title of the volume. The name of the author is also traceable with a little help of imagination. It reads "Kojiro." The record is full of exclamation points and very few periods. That is because complete sentences are not many. Here is a sample page:

"July 2, xiii. of Tempei.

"A violent knock awoke me. 'O-sono!' I cried. I looked around. O-sono was gone and the gold with her. A man kicked open the door and came in; it was the *shoya*. Only one path was open to me. I leapt to the ground, seized a *kama*, and attempted hara-kiri. In the name of the state and of His Majesty, the *shoya* ordered me to stop. My hands were paralyzed, blood streamed from my eyes, every particle of strength forsook me; in the bright morning all was night with me.

"The *shoya* exclaimed at the top of his voice, 'Look, look, look!' Waking from my stupefaction, I looked, and saw on the paper shade of the lamp, thinly traced with charcoal, the handwriting of my wife, 'Good-by; I take this gold as the price of all the sufferings you have caused me since we ran away together.' The inscription was superfluous; I understood all before I saw it. Sorrow, disgrace, soul-sickening mortification, death! Ah, how faint a shadow of the real do these words caricature! I prayed that I might die; but there I was, after having suffered ten thousand deaths already. No place in which to live, no means to take my life.

"I had sinned; Gods, but do I justly deserve all this?"

The *shoya* took charge of Kojiro, imprisoned him in his go-down, and placed three strong men at the door. The old man was not meddlesome by nature; but he appreciated the situation. Meanwhile Kojiro sat in the dusk (for the guards had persuaded the sun to be ashamed of this wretch of a gardener). He was a perfect interrogation point. He could not understand. Who was he? An insignificant plantsman who had spun his life thread by stealing the light of day. His wife had thrown him away and kept her old shoes. How came it that this man could be selected out of so many of his professional brothers to wear the crown of royal recognition and bleed under the thorn of irony?

"Oh, can't you help me?" he cried, knocking at his own breast. But his heart stood still; then, affrighted, it bounded with violent throbs. His head ached in response to that appeal for help! the tears that boiled in his swollen eyes helped little to enthrone genius within a common hand. Oh, for that power that calls forth immortality out of mortality, a god out of mere man! What could be done? Through whose lips could he send in his resignation to this gracious call from the sovereign? That body of his, scarce five feet seven, was there no place in this world to put it? Was O-sono the rust that ate up the steel of his manhood? She was hateful, yes; but far more contemptible than she, was he himself. Dark, dark! But Remorse felt that it might be made still darker; so she flooded it with the ink which some of the angels had used to write a very black record. And the thought, "Had I been true to my vows, faithful to the hermit?" flashed lightning over his purgatory and left it darker than ever.

"Here it is, my life. Take it, gods! take it Buddhas, and 'ye ghosts! I fling it away willingly. No, you do not accept it, this cursed black pollution! But, oh, pity me, I cannot die. I cannot pray; you have all forsaken me, Have I not suffered? Am I not punished?"

The groan was dismal; but the tears of blood which Remorse strained from him, and the crimson stream torn with his own teeth from his lips, painted in a sinister color, the hell within his soul.

* * * * *

For a couple of hours he was a ghastly sight, lying on the floor without the slightest sign of life. But life wandered back. It was always night in the go-down, so it did not make any difference whether the day waxed or waned. But just at that time the sun was dying outside, and creation was falling asleep on the hill-tops. Kojiro sat still; the temple bells tolled out midnight; then it was that a voice woke many a confidential echo from the corners of the go-down. Kojiro was thinking in a whisper:

"Trying to murder myself because a woman deceived me?—and I call myself a man? Die? Why not die in the effort of realising the garden?

Try—try—try! My best, that's nothing, I know; the best a man can do is not much. But—but—if indeed I realise the garden of my dreams, no one will think it a garden at all. It may be monstrous, outrageously common, in other eyes. No matter. Surely some chisel must have cut the valley of Katsura River, the rocks of Atago Mountain. True, they do not bear the names of men. But man! why cannot he walk in the footsteps of a god? Cannot the finite ever leap the barrier? At least I would find this out, 'yes, before I die.'

Something brought lightning into his eyes

With the morning, came the *shoya*. He unlocked the door and asked Kojiro to step into the *hago* standing ready outside. They started, and at the end of their journey the gates of Shikibu palace stood open-armed.

* * * * *

One thousand picked workmen, when they form a single machine controlled by a single brain, work out a wonder. Kojiro gathered many unnamable things. "Great heavens!" was all the *shoya* could say when he inspected them, and the Lord Chancellor's "*Kore wa shitari!*" meant the same thing. This done, the gardener walled up the site so that no eyes could peep in or look over; and as for the birds, they tell no secrets. The thousand men worked for about two months; then seven hundred and twenty-three of the number came out. No one knew why. And the only thing that they said was that they could not take a certain oath. At the end of another month a hundred and fifty-one more men were ejected. Fifty-three men besides Kojiro remained within the wall at the close of the year.

The summer passed; the autumn grew ruddy with ripe fruits, and dropped them. And every morning the chorus of many voices rose and echoed back and forth among the stars flickering in the light of dawn. Winter froze the playful graces of the rills; her successor pitched her tent of purple mists in the melting shades of mountain woods and along the laughing meadow streams; summer taught her winged tribe the music not altogether of earth; the moon hung pensive in the autumnal skies; and all these blended in one circle, exemplifying Time's relation to its mother, Eternity; and yet no thoughtful bee ever freighted its wings with the least bit of news from within the walls of the industrial hermitage. The sky, too, was very faithful, and no mirage ever loomed up to satisfy the curious of earth. Not even the Mikado was admitted. Three years passed thus. Meanwhile all the workmen came out, and Kojiro was left the sole sovereign of his own realm. Three and forty of his men had been carried out to be placed under the sod and the stone.

* * * * *

The Lord Chancellor was in the habit of riding around the palace in person. One afternoon his advance guard arrested a "singular thing" on the north

side of the walled garden. The "singular thing" looked like a man, but more like a beast. The attendant of the chancellor cried, "Down!" as he led the thing into the presence of his master. But it stood erect. Its huge, heavy, tangled mass of hair mimicked very successfully a monsoon in a willow forest. The daring beard filled up the holes and ditches in the face which pain, anxiety and intense excitement had dug, and clothed the breast otherwise naked. A ghost of a garment clung to the waist, like the picture of a faithful, tender wife, maltreated, torn, soiled, despised. The chancellor met the eyes of the savage for full ten minutes and, "How now, Kojiro?"

The man fell down upon his face.

* * * * *

His Majesty was rather patient, for a royal person, I mean. But when the Lord Chancellor reported the completion of the garden, his majesty made an impression upon his minister. In after days, the minister translated the impression into words, "Just like a fox with his tail on fire!"

They placed the marble dais off the south corridor of the palace. The dais was partly within the wall of the garden, crowning its terrace; technically speaking, it was at the station-point of the perspective. White and purple draped the opening in the wall. When the curtain parted, Kojiro was seen prostrated upon the marble step. A prolonged, vacant stare!—His Majesty, open-mouthed, sprang a step or two forward, his hands thrown behind him, his brow stormy. Wonder came and wiped away all traces of culture, dignity, self-possession. And the most wonderful and the most unaccountable of all was that the chancellor did not note any change in the royal person. Remember, too, that never before had a smile or a frown appeared or disappeared on the emperor's face, unnoted by the minister. And, what is more, the entire court ignored the extraordinary movements of its sovereign—the court which never was known to miss a single quiver of the royal lips, a shade in the royal eyes. What was the matter? One ample cause for all these things—the garden!

The rocks! as common a thing as earth and water, why should they enslave the eyes of the Son of Heaven? His Majesty (and the whole court, for that matter) looked long at them. Did they really see how Kojiro had embraced, caressed, warmed, wooed, slept by and upon them night after night, I wonder? As for the rocks, they appeared natural, and unnatural also. To ape Nature to perfection was but a phase of Kojiro's ambition. The perfect expression of Nature plus Kojiro—nothing more, nothing less, was the ideal of the gardener. The result was that the rocks fought; they frowned formidable anathemas, tessellated patience, preached faithfulness, prophesied eternity. No flower, not even a tuft of *ran*, not one. Streams encircled the garden, but they seemed mad. They bit the rocks, and their teeth flew like

snow. Their laughter, like the fingers of a fairy, went pecking over the lute strings of the human heart. They sobbed, too, and the souls of the beholders hugged that sorrow as a mother presses her babe. And the dews that beaded the eyelashes of the emperor were his own heart made liquid. Dead trees were not despised there; yes, there were a number of them. *Icho, ginnan*, cedar, pine, oak, hugged each other in shocking promiscuousness. The gardener had failed to civilize their savage passions with a lesson in modesty; a patch of an African jungle was the result. Yes, it was that, but it was also the condensed essence of suggestion. A magic touch of perspectography, and His Majesty, the great *Ten Shi*, was the fool of an illusion. The garden hurled him into a cyclone of dreams. His soul tripped over the paths whereupon a mountain goat would never risk his hoofs, and wandered lost amid the steeps of the Kiso and the Ransan ranges.

At the royal feet was Kojiro, prostrated. Slight tremours passed over him; but none regarded him.

His Majesty snatched the purple robe from the hands of his retainers. That was the first thing he did after waking from his trance.

"Rise, Kojiro!" exclaimed the royal voice.

No response.

"Rise; receive the favour of thy sovereign!" The royal hands held out the robe of rank to the gardener, an unheard-of honor.

But no response.

The chancellor lifted up the prostrate man. The warmth of life was fast passing from the frame of Kojiro into the marble step.

OF BOOKS ON THE FAR EAST.

"THE TRUTH ABOUT PORT ARTHUR"*

BY DAVID LAMBUTH.

THE Truth about Port Arthur—now that is a very large story. Port Arthur was really a big place, and a great many things happened there, and the truth about them all has many sides. What is more, M. Nojine makes a brave draft upon our faith when he asks us to believe all of this particular truth of his. Russia procrastinated fatally in that last hour before the conflict came; her administration was viciously inefficient; too many of her officials were but the toys of favoritism in high places; graft was rampant—all that we know. It is an old story. But the depth of inefficiency which M. Nojine insists upon uncovering before our eyes is difficult to look upon without dizziness. And yet, this book, translated out of the Russian, is, point for point, almost co-incident with the indictment brought against General Stoessel and his colleagues in that court where they were not only tried but condemned.

All the world stood about open mouthed and cried out for shame upon Russian ingratitude. These men, said the world, had held out bravely against overwhelming odds, and their surrender had long before been prepared for by the veniality of those above them. That is the way of all the world. It jumps at conclusions. Let it but read the indictment of M. Nojine, and if it would not then gladly cheer on the procession that should escort Stoessel and his colleagues to the gallows—nothing less—I do not know its ways. Art, they say, is the infecting others with the emotions of the artist. Then M. Nojine is an artist, for he raises one's blood to boiling temperature even in winter weather. Read him for yourself and see.

Listen to his account of the procrastination at the fortress, the fortress that was the Peter's key to the Heaven of the East. War? Oh no, by no means! Nobody believed in war. In Manchuria, at Port Arthur, in Seoul, even after diplomatic relations had been broken off, who said war? The Japanese would never fight their serene master—Russia. Anyway, granting that they were so foolish, they should be soundly whipped, like the children they were, in Korea's back yard. Why the Japanese would run away if a Russian looked at them. The Japanese were ants. So said the Russians. All the world looked on and held its breath. All the world had begun to learn that these things the Russians were saying were not strictly true. All the world shaded its eyes with its hand, and looked toward the horizon, and saw a war cloud very black and sweeping forward with ominous rapidity.

* "The Truth About Port Arthur", by E. K. Nojine.
E. P. Dutton & Co., New York.

But the Russians saw only sunshine and laughed. So the fortifications were not rushed at Port Arthur. Much dirt lay undigged, and the spades were in the storehouses at Dalny. Guns lay about unmounted. Bomb-proofs had not been built. The ammunition was ill assorted; too much of one sort, too little of another. But why not? There was to be no war. And this was but the day before the Japanese attacked the Russian cruisers at Chemulpo.

There were stores of provisions at Port Arthur and there were many herds of cattle grazing upon the treeless hills of the Liaotung, but, of course, there could be no possible use for these. And then the two Russian ships went to their doom out of Chemulpo, and Japanese armies landed in Korea, and long lines of sturdy little men from Nippon streamed northward toward the Yalu, and there they met that 'Bear that walks like a man,' and that Bear growled, and howled, and limped, and shambled back, and the Sun flag pursued him, and Manchuria began to stretch before the rays of that war flag. And all this while Port Arthur was feverishly throwing up advance fortifications and provisioning itself? Think you so? By no means. Port Arthur laughed and said the Japanese would never reach Liaotung, and Port Arthur dug a few trenches and mounted a few guns and smoked and drank vodka, and the Chinese herdsmen busily drove their cattle from the treeless hills and out of reach of the devouring garrison, and Chinese traders bought tinned goods in Port Arthur and shipped them over-sea unmolested. Of what use provisions to Port Arthur? And we have M. Nojine's word for all this, for he was war correspondent in the fortress, and he had eyes and he saw with them to good effect.

In April came General Smirnof from Russia to be Commandant of the Fortress, and he was a man and a fighter. Then spades were set to work in good earnest, and bomb-proofs were built, and guns were emplaced—but as to provisions what could he do? Stoessel was Officer Commanding the District, and the ranking officer, and Liaotung with its treeless hills and cattle was subject to him, and we must remember that Stoessel said Port Arthur would never be besieged. Smirnof might beg and storm, but provisions still went out of Arthur, and steamers with milk and flour that came to port were sent away to sell their goods elsewhere.

Then came May, all too soon, and calculations went wrong, for, rub their eyes as they might, still there were the Japanese, very real Japanese, at the back door of the peninsular. Then there was fever and haste. Men were entrained and sent off, and then brought back, entrained a second time, and a second time brought back. Port Arthur, you see, loved confusion. A single regiment was left to hold the most important natural barrier to the peninsular, the little strip at Kinchou that binds it to the mainland. But what could a single regiment do against an army, and without anything but a few hastily thrown up trenches? You must remember that Arthur was not to be attacked. So the thin Russian lines were flung back shattered to

Green Hills, and from that to Wolf's Hills, both splendid lines of protection stretching well across the peninsular and capable of being formidably fortified, but it was too late, Arthur was not to be attacked and nothing had been done. By the 30th. July, little was held outside the fortress but the vital hills of Ta-ku-shan and Sia-gu-shan, but by the 8th. August these also were abandoned, and the enemy fortified them, and the beginning of the end was at hand, for they commanded the town and, worse still, the military road communicating between the forts of the defense. Why hadn't they been included in the fortress? Well, it was this way. You see the plans for that wonderful fortress had been drawn in Russia by engineers who had not seen the ground, and they had inadvertently failed to notice that these hills commanded the place—as also in the case of 203 Metre Hill—and nobody had seen fit to correct the mistake, for you must remember Arthur was not to be attacked, and when Smirnoff arrived there was neither time nor material for the work.

So August 8th. saw the fortress strictly invested, and now began the strangest part of this strange fiasco. After Kinchou, Kuropatkin had ordered Stoessel to turn his command over to Smirnoff and to leave the peninsular, but Stoessel had failed to do so. He remained, against orders, and interfered with the Commandant of the Fortress at every point, refusing compliance with his requests and even contradicting his orders, to say nothing of the dissension stirred in the garrison by such a state of things. It became intolerable, and Smirnoff sent to Kuropatkin asking that Stoessel be removed. Kuropatkin again ordered that this be done; and most incredible of all, that brave soldier Stoessel heroically destroyed the messages to himself and Smirnoff, which had fallen into his hands. The incubus was not to be shaken off. This preposterous conduct, unbelievable were it not so palpably proven, M. Nojine thus accounts for: the disgrace of Kinchou, thought Stoessel, could only be forgotten by subsequent success at Arthur; to leave at once would be disgrace, to stay might be to share in the glory of a heroic defense—a defense which he expected to last only till relief should come from Kuropatkin, anyway.

So day after day and week after week, Stoessel issued orders over the head of Smirnoff and reversed his decisions and cultivated dissension and disrespect. According to the military law Smirnoff was now supreme in command. Stoessel's district had all been given to the enemy, and in the fortress proper, Smirnoff, as Commandant, was ranking officer. But what was that to Stoessel? and the old conflict went on as before. With the enemy pounding at all their front, scaling deadly slopes, and attacking with almost superhuman bravery; with the army of Japan clutching at a treacherous foothold on the very ramparts, clinging in desperation to the fortress walls themselves—with this before them, the two heads within Arthur snarled and bit at each other. Then General Kondratenko was killed. He had been in

command of the land defenses, and under Smirnof, had been the very soul of the splendid bravery of that Russian line that so many times had hurled the men of Nippon from its crumbling ramparts. Squarely in the face of Smirnof's demands, Stoessel put the inefficient and cowardly Fock in Kondratenko's place and the end was begun. Refusal to fortify in time lost 203 Metre Hill, and from that hill the navy was destroyed. Fock abandoned fort Chi-kuan-shan flatly in the face of Smirnof's orders; then he gave up Erh-lung-shan. Fortification No. 3 and Eagle's Nest fell, and without the knowledge of General Smirnof, Commandant of the Fortress, and Officer in Command, on January 2nd. the impregnable Arthur was surrendered to the Japanese by Stoessel and Fock. This is the heroic story of the defense. All the world wonders no longer at the fate which waited for Stoessel. All the world wishes it had been more than mere imprisonment.

To be sure, the end could not have been averted. Kuropatkin never arrived to relieve them. Nogi would have hammered at the gates till they fell in, but at what a cost! No victorious army from Arthur would have swelled the troops of Nippon before Liao-Yang; perhaps the battle of Tsushima might have been fought in the Gulf of Pechili and the outcome not so disastrous for the Andrew flag. Who knows? Remember that the troops in Arthur had to be put on half rations even before the Japanese closed in about the town, and for months they fought with insufficient food. Remember that all the advance lines of defense which might have kept the enemy back for weeks, if not months, were merely given up, and that every movement of troops that Smirnof directed, Stoessel weakened by delay and opposition. At the surrender half the men had scurvy, yet there were enough horses in the town to have prevented almost all of this, but Stoessel would not allow them to be killed. Even at the very last, weakened by cowardly surrender of important forts, Smirnof insisted that Arthur could hold out three weeks certainly.

There is the picture, and it is a terrible one. Overdrawn? Yes, quite probably, but substantially true, for all these facts were presented at the trial of Stoessel and the court decided that they were real. No more harrowing account of Russian inefficiency, favoritism, and graft has been given us. On the other hand, there are few witnesses more potent to the dogged bravery of the Russian rank and file, to the splendid heroism and ability of some of its officers. The remarkable thing in this story is not that Arthur should have fallen, that was inevitable from the beginning; it is rather that it should have held out so long against such incredible odds, a death-loving enemy before its gates and a demon of contention and unprovision within. Men capable of such perseverance are yet to be reckoned with in the Far East. "The Truth about Port Arthur" is a human document of the realistic school. It shrinks from none of the horrors and it paints a terrible picture of

human faults, but it offers a no less vivid display of what great things mere man can do, though even the heavens seem to turn against him. And that is so of most Truth—as all the world knows.

* * * * *

"BLUE WATERS AND GREEN."*

ASANO KOJIRO.

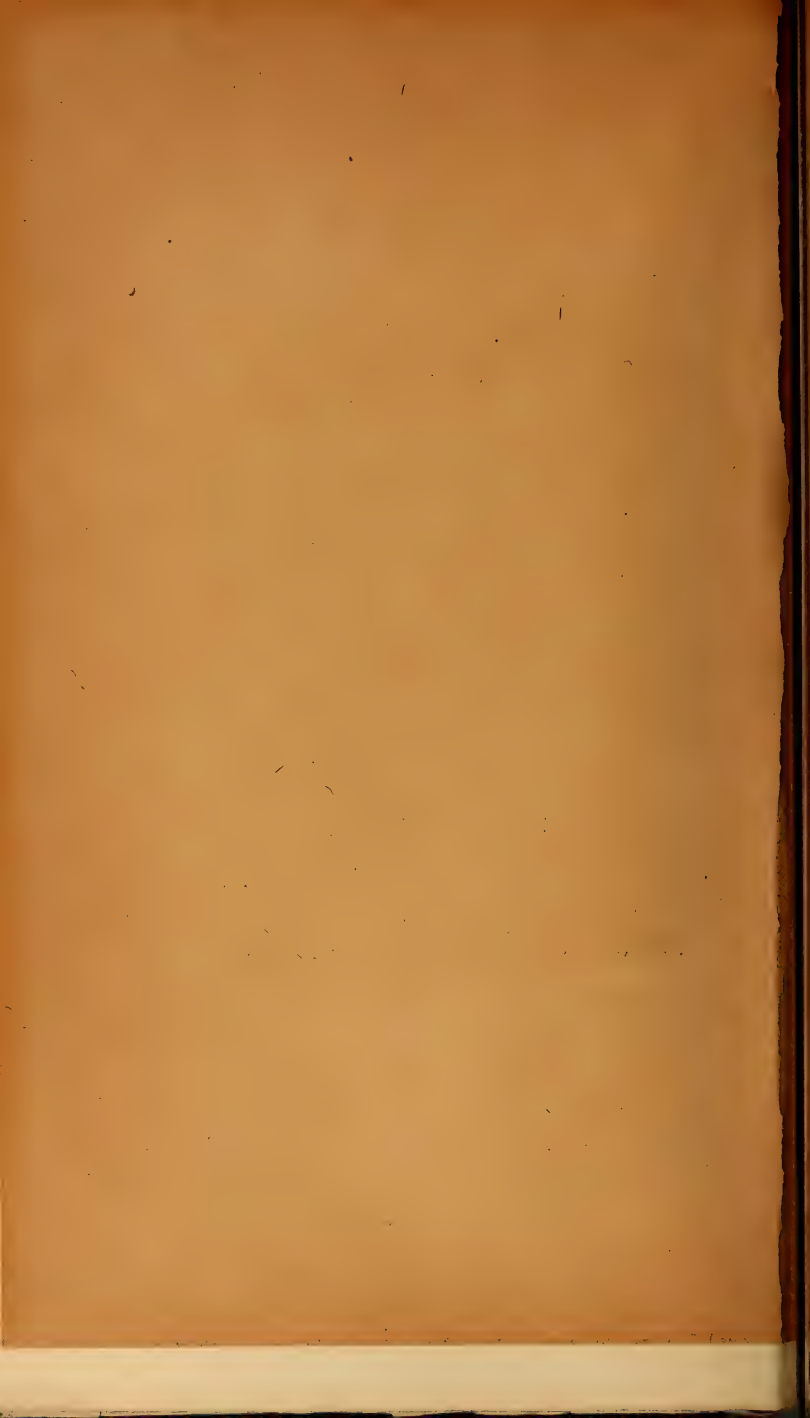
In one of the closing pages of "Blue Waters and Green"—a charming title by the bye, for a collection of impressions on the Far East—the author, Mr. F. Dumont Smith, puts the result of his trip in one sentence: "It has exactly doubled my knowledge of the world" he says. From San Francisco to Honolulu, thence to Yokohama, Kobe, Nagasaki down to Manila, then turning back, Hong Kong, Canton, Macao, Shanghai, and once more to the ports and cities of Nippon—Kyoto, Lake Biwa, up the Tokadio by rail, Yokohama, Tokyo and Nikko.

He has seen the aquarium at Waikiki. He takes pleasure in recalling the feats of Molly Bush, who swam through a sea where no boat could live. He made his acquaintance with a Yokohama tea house. A soft voiced wonderland! He found, however, the Yokohama tailor still more wonderful. He has steamed through the famous Inland Sea of Nippon, saw the marvelous cheer amid the women coolies coaling the ships at Nagasaki. He has had the great good fortune of shaking the typhoon by the tail. He saw with what abiding and ample stamp Mr. William H. Taft impressed his personality upon the life and politics of Manila; listened to many a good story of the virile virtues of the Igorrotes; saw the funeral of American trade at Hong Kong, and saw also, the one conspicuous exception to the rule, the aggressive workings of the Standard Oil. He had the misfortune of seeing his adored American ladies reduced to a wet-rag slave by "Dementia Shop-piana" at the sight of the Canton shops. "You can tell from the wildness of her eye, the way her lips mutter calculations reducing Mexican dollars to gold. She is unconscious of the flight of time. Life and death, home, friends, even her personal appearance, are forgotten in Frenzied Finance, and the Devil of the Bargain Counter possesses her wholly," these are his very words. He has visited the famous gambling temple at Macao; there gambled away \$1.80 Mexican and would have his readers understand that he paid that amount in all the dignified calm of a generous philosopher, as the fee for the great sight he saw. He has seen the varied life of Shanghai, where the West meets the East. He has seen the workings of the American consular service in the Far East. He was told that it was improving rapidly—"May be it is; I am glad I did not have to do with it before it improved"

* "Blue Waters and Green", by F. Dumont Smith.
Crane & Company, Topeka, Kans.



SHINTO TEMPLE, NIKKO.





WATER CLOCK, CANTON.

he says. He made his acquaintance with the Japanese custom house officials, and recalled, with bitterness, the useless cruelty heaped upon the helpless dumb animals called "tourists" by the sultans of American custom house service. He saw the city of Osaka, paying the black penalty for becoming civilized,—with its child labor, with its ungainly smoke-stacks inking the skies for the space of a Sabbath day's journey. He has tasted the sweetness of Nippon politeness, and that too served by the race of hotel servants and he appreciated it all the more vastly, as "an American citizen accustomed to being bullied by the head-waiter, ignored by the clerk and snubbed by everyone about the hotel." He lost his heart to the quaint and old-fashioned charms of the City of Kyoto. He feasted his eyes on the glory of Nikko. He passed through the babel of strange tongues, heard many a good story quite as amazing and fascinating as the lands and the peoples he saw, but always, through it all, above it all, every day, every hour he dug up some new discoveries which either scandalized him or made him laugh. They were strange enough, not altogether Oriental: They were about a certain American lady. "If I overlook a bet," he comments "on the table in this matter of sight seeing it will not be her fault. It is queer, a little fragile woman that can't sweep a floor without breaking down will take a big husky man and wear him to a frazzel when it comes to 'seeing things.' F. has priced everything in China so far, and if she thought she had overlooked a piece of a jade or a dress pattern she would start over again."

And this book before us is no record of the trip at all.

Ah well, at his unguarded moments Mr. Smith falls by the wayside and writes like another globe-trotter, but rarely. The charm of the book is not the things that the author tells you. As in all great romances, it is in the telling. Mr Smith is irresistible whenever he lets himself loose upon us in his vernacular—not English, mind you, but the pure unadulterated American—the Middle-West American. For example: "Certainly I deserved a martyr's crown. If, when I reach the Pearly Gates, St. Peter shall ask me what conspicuous thing I have done to deserve admittance, I shall promptly answer, 'I shopped all day in Canton, without cursing once.' That ought to get me in."

Moreover, Mr Smith is an acute analyst. The economic and political conditions of the East are dealt with in the book with a thoroughness and ability which are entirely unexpected on the part of so facile a student as would do the whole Far East within a space of a few months. To be sure—for all things human have their limitations,—Mr. Smith sometimes permits himself to swallow bodily the things that the race of the hoary jokers of the Far East, who never did know that they ever joked, (they who are known as the "old-timers and residents" in the Far East) have told him, and makes wild statements in the most hackneyed style, as this for example: "When the American Republic is but a name, when Macauley's New Zealander is sitting on

London Bridge and viewing the ruins of St. Paul's, the way of the East will be the same." He also repeats the very poor and thread-bare yarn of finding Chinese cashiers in Nippon banks, which is fiction pure and simple, and also permits himself to say things about the women of Nippon which would have been much truer, had he said them not at all.

Withal, the book enjoys the distinction of being surprisingly original in the field in which it is most difficult to be original at all.

Moreover, the book has been happy enough to have the virtue which covers multitudes of sins in the writing world—it is readable, it is entertaining.

Since "Blue Waters and Green" teaches you so many things, entertains you so much, you indeed must be unreasonable, and ridiculous to either whine against it, or (and which is worse) consign it to the dust of indifference.



CHINESE EXECUTION.

Just Published

In Korea with Marquis Ito

BY

George Trumbull Ladd, LL. D.

Illustrated. \$2.50 net. Post paid, \$2.70

THE CONTENTS

Rulers and People
Resources and Finance
Education and the Public Justice
Foreigners and Foreign Relations
Wrongs: Real and Fancied
Missions and Missionaries
July, 1907, and After
The Solution of the Problem
The Invitation
First Glimpses of Korea
Life in Seoul
The Visit to Pyeng-Yang
Chemulpo and other Places
The Departure
Personal Reminiscences and Impressions
The Problem: Historical
The Compact



Marquis Ito.

Undoubtedly the most important work on Korea and Japan, as far as their present relations are concerned, that has been brought out. Professor Ladd had, through his relations with Marquis Ito, very exceptional facilities for personal observation in Korea, and unprecedented opportunities for obtaining inside information and accurate knowledge as to the past and present conduct of Japan

and her present intentions. Much hitherto unpublished material was placed in his hands enabling him to establish beyond reasonable doubt the truth about certain matters which he discusses in his book. The book is partly the account of personal experience described in a readable and interesting way, and in part a serious first hand discussion of a weighty political problem, and it is consequently of interest both to those who want merely a surface picture of conditions and to those who want to study the problem seriously. No one can, in the future, write history of these events or discuss them with authority, without making himself familiar with the views and conclusions of Prof. Ladd in this book.

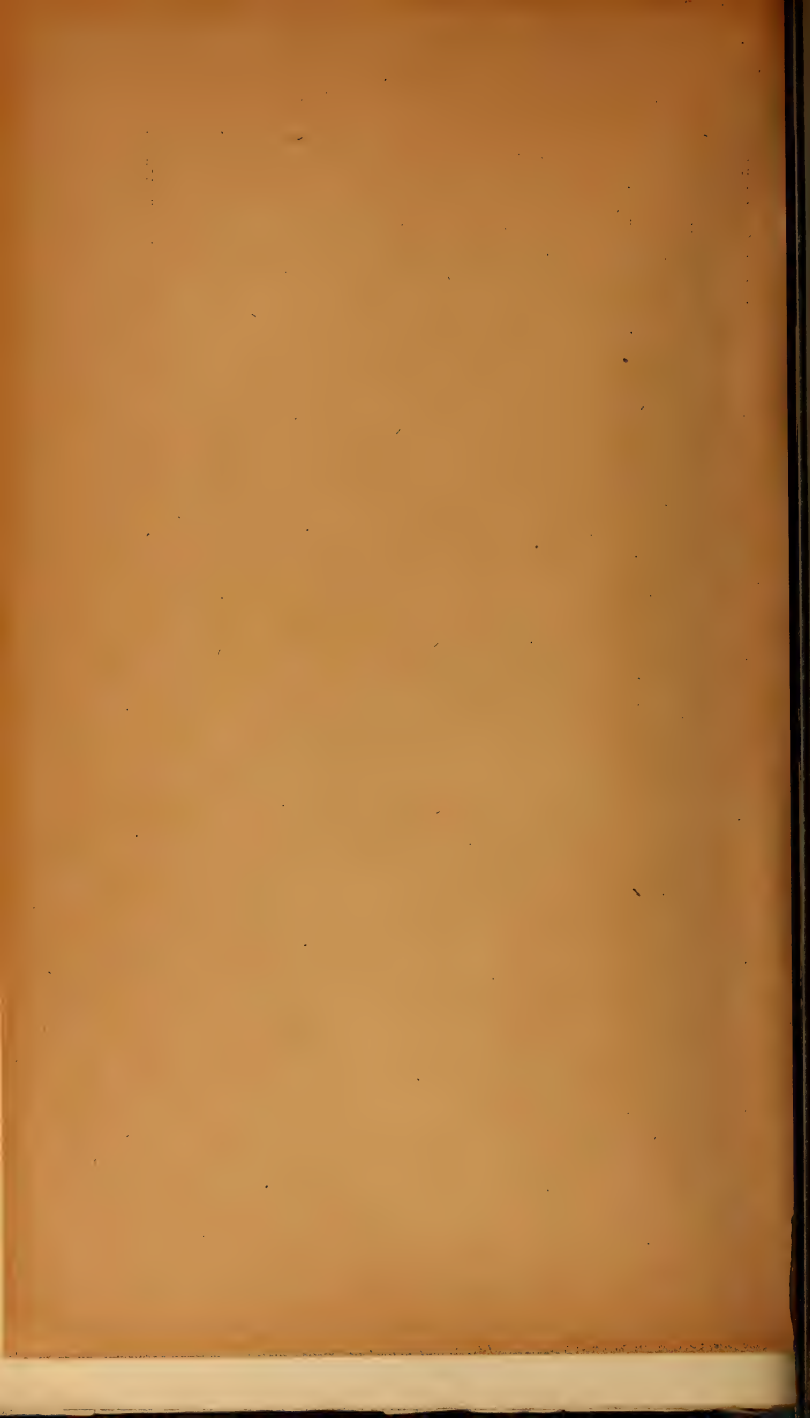


The ex-King and present King of Korea

"Written with great care. It is one of the most informing books on the East that has yet been published.
—*Philadelphia Inquirer.*

"It cannot fail to be of interest"
—*Louisville Courier-Journal.*

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS



A New Book on Travels in the Far East.

Blue Waters and Green

BY F. DUMONT SMITH

BEAUTIFUL CLOTH BINDING, \$1.50

46 full-page illustrations

INCLUDING THREE CARTOONS BY ALBERT T. REID

This is an instructive and intensely interesting story of what Senator Smith saw and heard last year on his trip to Hawaii, Manila, Japan and China.

CRANE & COMPANY
Publishers, Topeka, Kansas

TO THOSE who wish to own works of unquestioned authority on the Far East — an opportunity:

IN Korea with Marquis Ito.
By Prof. George Trumbull Ladd, Professor of Philosophy, Yale University, (477 pages, Illustrated),

\$2.50

AWAKENING of China.

By Prof. W. A. P. Martin, for over Twenty years President of the Peking University, (Profusely Illustrated)

\$3.80

THE FAR EAST,

For One Year,

\$3.00

\$9.30

OUR SPECIAL COMBINATION OFFER, - - \$8.50



WO for almost the price of One.

The most exhaustive history of the *Russo-Japanese War* from the Russian side :

THE Tragedy of Russia in Pacific Asia.

By Frederick McCormick, the Associated Press Correspondent with the Russian Army.

Two large volumes, profusely illustrated with photographs and drawings by the author, and maps, - - - \$6.00, net

FAR EAST For One Year,
Renewal Subscription, - \$3.00

\$9.00

OUR SPECIAL OFFER FOR THE TWO, \$7.00



MOST OF our subscribers began with the first issue of the Magazine. Your subscription will expire with the issue for September. Send us NOW \$7.00 and we shall place in your hand a vivid story of the war, which will remain as standard, and another year of the FAR EAST free.

¶ This offer stops with the first of September —

¶ This offer is open to those who subscribed with later numbers. Send us \$7.00 and we shall send the books and extend your subscription one year from the time of expiration.

VOL. I.

AUGUST, 1908

No. 11.

THE FAR EAST



Autobiography of
Prince Ito Hir-
obumi

Viscount Kaneko
on the Grand Ex-
position of Nip-
pon, 1912.

A Kindergarten
Class in Nip-
ponese.

Matsui Hana

Notes on the Picto-
rial Art of Nippon

Hara Taro

The New East in
the Making

Asada Masuo

The Far East Publishing Co.

DETROIT, MICH., U. S. A.

THIRTY CENTS THE COPY.

THREE DOLLARS THE YEAR.

The Far East

Adachi Kinnosuke,
Proprietor and Editor

AUGUST, 1908

CONTENTS

THE THRONE, IMPERIAL PALACE, MUKDEN	
FRONTISPIECE	
AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF PRINCE ITO HIROMBUMI—VI. Being an account of his life as told by himself to and recorded by (Illustrated)	AHASHI ATOWA 505
COMMERCIAL ACTIVITY OF OUR COUNTRY, AND THE GRAND EXPOSITION OF NIPPON (Illustrated)	VISCOUNT KANEKO 513 Director-General of the Grand Exposition of Nippon
PICTORIAL ART OF NIPPON: NOTES ON MARUYAMA SCHOOL. MINAMOTO OKYO. THE FOUNDER—PART I.	HARA TARO 516
THE AGRICULTURAL AND COMMERCIAL INTERESTS OF CENTRAL NIPPON	BARON MATSUOKA 521 Minister of Agriculture and Commerce
A RECENT INVASION OF THE ORIENT	THOMAS D. KNIGHT 525 One of the members of the Taft Party to the Orient
A KINDERGARTEN CLASS IN NIPPONESE	MATSUI HANA 532
SANGATUS SAKURANO SAKUJIBUN A Love Story of Nippon	ADACHI KINNOSUKE 535
THE NEW EAST IN THE MAKING (Illustrated) On the Seto Wares The Russian Attempts at the Command of the Waterway Transportation between Europe and the Far East. The Overflow of the Han River in Central China The Expansion of the Mercantile Marine of China Russian Navy in the Far East The Workings of the South Manchurian Railway	ASADA MASUO 544
OF BOOKS ON THE FAR EAST "The Tragedy of Russia in Pacific Asia" (Illustrated)	ASINO KOJIRO 550 FREDERICK McCORMICK

Copyright, 1908, by The Far East Publishing Co.,

Entered as second-class matter July 9, 1908,
at the post office at Detroit, Mich.

Published Monthly by
The Far East Publishing Co.,

The Addison,

Detroit, Mich., U. S. A.



THRONE, IMPERIAL PALACE, MUKDEN

The Far East

VOL. I

AUGUST 1908.

NO. 11.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF PRINCE ITO HIROBUMI.*

Being an account of his life as told by himself to and recorded by
OHASHI OTOWA.

VI.

IT was after Kido (Count Kido of the later years, perhaps the greatest constructive genius, especially in state finance, the new Nippon has produced) returned to Choshu, Sakamoto Ryuma (one of the famous young patriots of the day) came to Choshu. He brought with him letters from Saigo. He advanced the eminent advantage of alliance between Choshu and Satsuma—it was an imperative necessity, he insisted. He visited Kido and asked him what he thought of the alliance. Kido told him that he and Inoue and myself would at once favor such an understanding. Still an alliance cannot be brought about without securing the co-operation of many other men of Choshu. The prevailing opinion of the clan of Choshu, as a matter of fact, looked upon Satsuma as an historic enemy of the reigning house of the Choshu clan, and the majority of the clansmen held, therefore, that they would under no circumstances ally themselves with Satsuma. Moreover the men of Choshu, after their defeat at the City of Kyoto, were excited and there was small hope of negotiating a proposal like this. If such a program be worked at all with the Choshu men, however, the essential step was to introduce the idea through the gentlest methods at first and create a popular favor for such an alliance by a wise and gradual propoganda. It was eminently unwise and impossible to take the men of Kihei-tai into confidence in this matter. They were mostly young radicals.

Letters of Saigo and his colleagues which expressed a kindly consideration for the co-operation of the two clans of Choshu and Satsuma showed sufficient indication of what Satsuma men were doing and what they were thinking of. Here was an opportunity for Choshu; we could avail ourselves of it and attain the one great and imperative aim of our endeavor—namely, the reorganization of our clan army. The first step in the reorganization of our army was the adoption of weapons of the western pattern. We could perhaps purchase a few thousand rifles at Nagasaki any time, but there was one difficulty—how were we to ship the rifles from Nagasaki to Choshu? If the Satsuma men, however, were willing to help us in this matter it would solve the difficulty. Satsuma men enjoyed a reputation among us as truthful and

* Translated by Adachi Kinnosuke.

Copyright 1908, by Adachi Kinnosuke.

worthy of confidence. Evidently the right solution of this important question of arming our forces with the right weapon was to take advantage of the overtures made by the Satsuma leaders and enlist their assistance in this matter. Therefore we decided to pay a visit to our Satsuma friends. Now Prince Sanjo was at Dadaifu: the men of Satsuma were serving as his personal guard of honor; it was to that place, therefore, that we made our way. We talked the matter over with Prince Sanjo himself and then we met the Satsuma men. After our conference with them the Satsuma friends gave us a guard who escorted us to Nagasaki. At Nagasaki was Mr. Komatsu. He took every opportunity to show his sincere interest and faith in us and did everything to assist us, and after our mission was over he sent us back to Choshu by a ship called the *Chocho Maru*.

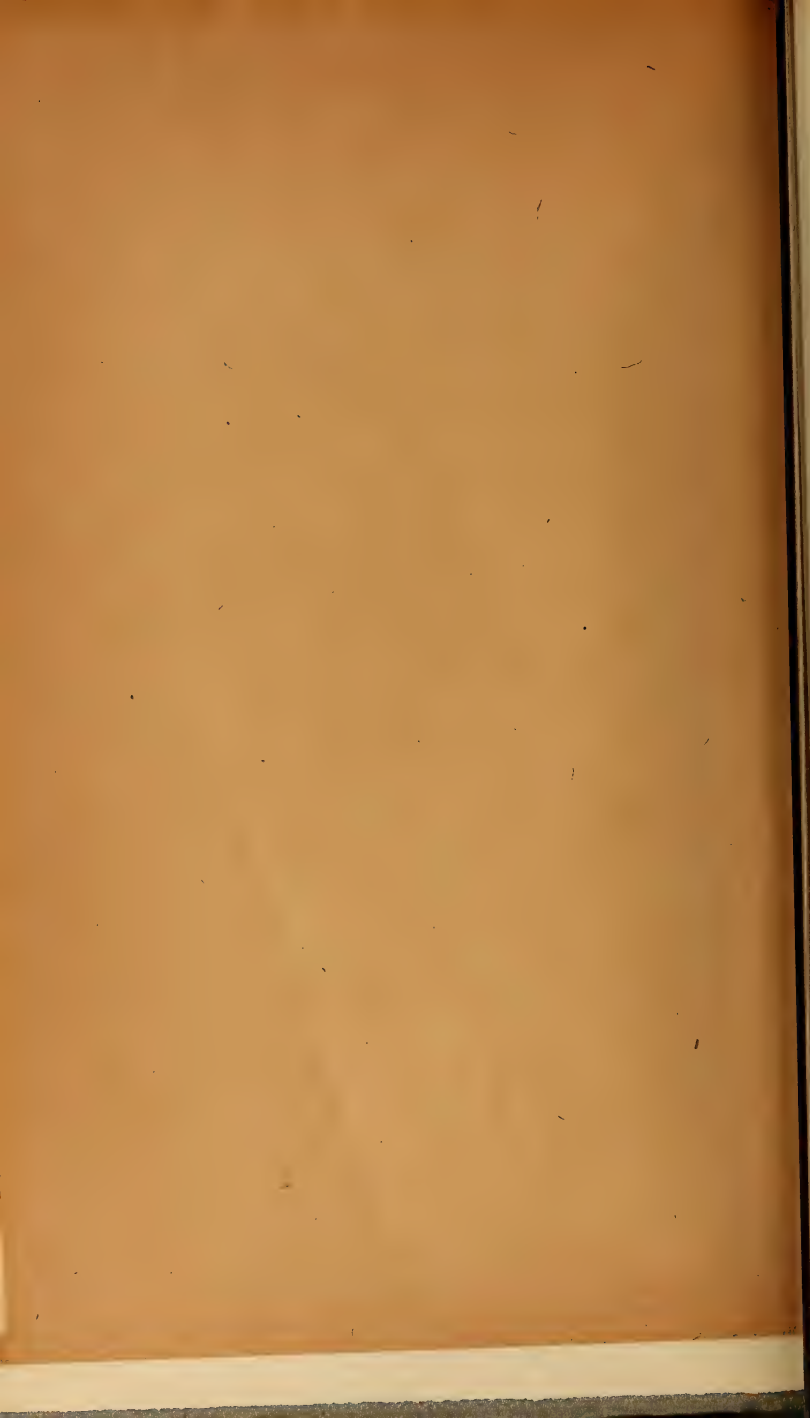
While at Dadaifu we met Shiotaki and his friends. There was also Kusumoto Bunsuke. At Nagasaki, we bought rifles and also a ship. The name of the ship was the *Etchu Maru*. The captain of the ship was a man of Tosa who answered to the name of Umieda. He was one of the disciples of Katsu, and we sailed our ship under the flag of Satsuma. There was a certain difficulty in the course of negotiation for the purchase of this ship. It was objected to on the ground that the purchase was irregular; that it should go through the hands of the officers of Mitajiri Naval Station (*in Choshu*), but we persisted in ignoring such contention and asserted that this matter was thoroughly approved by Kido and ourselves, and Kido had the entire stage to himself at Yamaguchi (*the capital of Choshu*) after his return.

It was about this time I believe also that a naval officer called Admiral King paid a visit to our lord of Choshu. Admiral King came to Mitajiri. He was the commander of the oriental fleet. He was cruising in the Nippon and China seas. At first he came to Bakwan and he was invited to Mitajiri. Our lord of the clan took a special trip to Mitajiri, and I remember, he and the British officer were photographed together. Our clan was on friendly terms with the British. The British were not at all friendly to the shogunate and naturally sided with our movements. At the time of the Restoration, therefore, the British were always on the side of the imperialists and assisted their work materially. As for France she appeared to side with the shogunate at that time.

It was the third year of Keio (1867) while Shogun Keiki was in Kyoto, I was ordered to pay a visit to the City of Kyoto in order to ascertain the situation at the capital city. On my way I touched at Satsuma. At that time I saw Saigo and a number of other Satsuma men, and we discussed policies of state. We agreed from first to last in our support of the open-country policy. A little later, on the occasion of the memorial of Goto Shojiro of Tosa, I went to Nagasaki. There, too, I met a number of Sat-



ROZANDO, A TEA-ROOM OF LORD MORI OF CHOSHU, WHERE WEIGHTY MEASURES OF
STATE WERE DISCUSSED IN THE PRE-RESTORATION DAYS



suma men as well as the men of Tosa. There were a few among the ultra-radicals who opposed Goto, I remember.

I also recall at that time a rather amusing incident in connection with a naturalized citizen. He was an Irishman. His name, I believe, was Pound, and we gave him a Japanese name of Omoi Tetsunosuke (*which being interpreted means "heavy iron"*) which we thought came as near as possible to his original name. Takasugi and myself introduced him, and since he wished to be naturalized we gave him this Japanese name. At Nagasaki we put him in our costume. Our original idea was to get him to teach English to some of our men, but he was very troublesome. He was drunk all the time; and exceedingly violent in his actions when drunk. We stood his outrages as far as we could and actually at one time we decided to cut him down but he succeeded in effecting his escape.

To return to my visit to Nagasaki, it was there that I met the British admiral. I was invited to go aboard his ship. I wished to avail myself of this opportunity of going aboard a British ship and learning something of the naval life and also the English. I wished, however, to return home first and receive the permission for a somewhat extended cruise aboard the British ship which I did, and after boarding her we sailed among the islands off the Korean coast and returned to Hyogo. I was treated as a guest aboard the British ship with all imaginable courtesies. At Kobe (*which is a city situated next to Hyogo*) I found an American physician called Dr. Baker. I had seen him before at Nagasaki and I had talked with him about my cherished project of establishing an English school, and so when I saw him at Kobe I invited him to go home with me. My idea was, at that time, to establish the school at Mitajiri. That was the close of the year.

Up to the time of the Restoration, when things were changed with one sudden shock, we had been known by different names. Kido had answered to the name of Katsura Shogoro, and Murata Zoroku had been known as Omura Masujiro, and I had answered to the name of Hayashi Uichi. In the first year of Meiji (1868), I was summoned by the government under the name of Ito Shunsuke; that name remained with me.

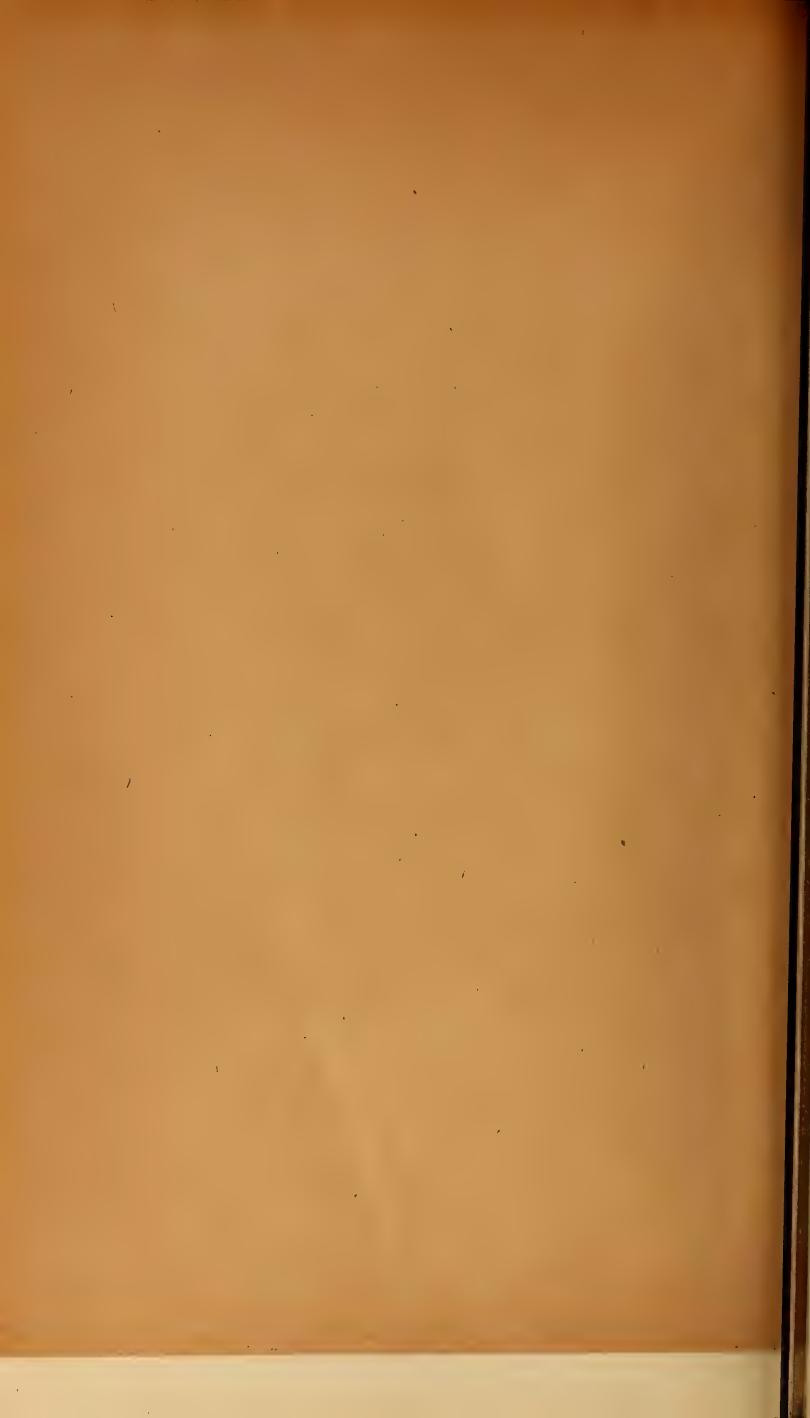
At the time of the Restoration, and through the days when the battle of Fushimi was in progress, I was back in my native province. Sometime prior to this, I entered into a contract with an American to teach in my proposed school. I accompanied him down to the city of Yamaguchi. There we opened a school and after having opened it, in company with the American, I once again took my trip to Kobe. It was on the 11th day of the first moon of the first year of Meiji (1868). When I entered the city of Kobe, I was surprised at the violent excitement and disturbance in which I found the city. It seemed to me as if Kobe was entirely within the military possession of foreign troops. I secured an interview with Sir Parks, who was

the British Minister, and later I made my way to Osaka. In the City of Osaka a definite plan was finally decided upon, for the public announcement of the Restoration. Prince Higashikuze was appointed as an Imperial Ambassador, to be sent to Kobe to announce to the ministers of foreign powers the news of the restoration of governmental power to the Emperor and the change of administration. In this manner the new government was recognized. As soon as the new administration came to power, we held to the opinion that the Imperial government should at once take over the management of foreign affairs under its own control. Kido sided with us from the very beginning, and supported our views strongly. His contention was that the policy of exclusion was no longer possible, neither was it profitable. The strong tendency of the time was, in short, for the policy of opening the country to international intercourse. To be sure, there were a few men, such as Oraku Gentaro, who persisted in advocating the *jo-i* doctrines of "sweeping away the barbarians." The Clan of Choshu, meanwhile, was absolutely in opposition to the shogunate. Mr. Katsu (*Count Katsu of the later day*) went to Choshu as an accredited representative of the shogunate, but the clansmen of Choshu took it into their heads that Mr. Katsu visited them simply on his own initiative and at his own pleasure. For that reason they did not accord him the attention due to the representative of the shogunate. It was certain, however, that the very dream of making peace with the shogunate never entered into the heads of the Choshu men. We held to the opinion that the actual administrative power of the government functions, ought to be restored to the Imperial Court. The men of Choshu began to accuse us of disloyalty to our clan and to its lord. The Choshu men contended that Ito is trying his utmost to destroy the prestige and position of his own clan and his own lord. They argued that it was not well for them to allow Ito to go abroad in the imperial city of Kyoto. Ito should never be allowed to go under the guise of a representative of the Choshu clan. They sent us, therefore, such men as Mihori Kosuke to take proper measures against us in Kyoto.

Kido and Hirosawa were opposed to my retirement at heart but in outward appearances they betrayed nothing of the kind. They went to see Prince Sanjo and Prince Iwakura. It was not their pleasure to bury me away completely, and at the time, Prince Iwakura begged us to bear along with the situation. The time was,—so Prince Iwakura told us—when there was a bully who broke into his house, called him a traitor and threatened to assassinate him; that such annoyances were common with men who would do a great thing. And so it came to pass that I neither retired nor abandoned the active struggle. There were incidents in those days which brought me some disagreeable experience. Once I served as a personal guide to the late Lord Gentoku. I was mounted and led the way in front of his lordship who also was mounted. A short time later, a friend of mine cautioned me against



HIEI SHRINE, WHERE THE MEMORY OF THE LORD MORI OF CHOSHU, YAMAGUCHI, IS ENSHRINED



showing myself in public in such manner,—that is to say, showing myself on horseback in front of the lord of the clan himself. I was told that I was running the risk of being assassinated, because my action was taken as an insult toward my own lord. At the time I held out by declaring that I had longed for the coming of just such a day as this; I was utterly indifferent to life or death; I made boast of my recklessness. But as the clamor became louder and louder against my action, I, in the end, presented my resignation. In answer to my resignation, I received a long official communication saying that my resignation would be accepted under the circumstances; but that I should devote himself to the foreign or diplomatic affairs. I was told also that the government had just appointed a young man by the name of Mutsu Tsugamaru as the Governor of Kobe, and that it expected me to guard and guide him. I was given an office of the Counsellor in the Prefecture of Hyogo. In the spring of the following year I was summoned to Tokyo.

Those were the days when the institutions and offices of the new government were yet to be organized and systematized. I was serving in the capacity of an officer on foreign affairs. After the passage of one or two months, governmental organization was straightway put in order. To me, was given at that time the rank of the third class of *Chokunin*, and office of the counsellor to the government. I was also appointed as an advisor on the Board of Foreign Affairs. I also combined the office of a judge of the city of Osaka; a special commissioner for the administration of the foreigners in the city of Kobe.

In May of that year, the Prefecture of Hyogo was established and I was appointed its governor. I was then one of the principal advocates of nullifying the old clans. The men who advocated this measure of abolishing the clan system were not popular. Neither the Imperial Court nor the different clans all over the Empire, had the slightest idea at this time of abolishing clan system. The samurai were still clinging to the idea of receiving their hereditary revenue of 500,000 koku, and a million koku, as they used to do. I broached this matter to Kido, discussed it with him; and I had the pleasure of seeing Kido agree with and support me very enthusiastically. It gave me courage. I brought the matter to the attention of the clans of Satsuma and Choshu. After that I approached the clans of Tosa and Hizen. As for the two princes, Sanjo and Iwakura, they were thoroughly in accord with us from the start. This was the measure which won for me their regard and favor. Those were the days of great things and pregnant events were passing into history in great numbers. Even the events which transpired in the first year of Meiji alone were astonishingly many and big. The questions of prime importance with the new government were two:—foreign affairs and finance. I was appointed to be one of the officers of the Finance Department. My chief at the time was Date Muneshiro. This year saw the more

perfect organization of governmental departments. By the Imperial rescript, the Department of Finance and Department of Foreign Affairs, and so on, were established, and the different ministers and secretaries of the departments were appointed. Okuma (*Count Okuma of later days*) was appointed the Chief Secretary of Finance Department, and I was appointed as the Assistant Secretary, and we devoted our efforts to the disposition of counterfeit coins and paper money. In those days, I worked almost entirely in connection with Okuma. We studied the methods and means for the prevention of depreciation of paper money; we also examined into the work of railway construction.

In the second year of Meiji, Okuma, and myself perfected a plan for the construction of the railway between Yokohama and Tokyo. The construction of this railway opened the very hornet's nest of discussion and bitter fight. With all that, we carried out the program, against all opposition. In order to investigate into this enterprise, and many other affairs in connection with the railway, I took a trip abroad. I went to America, and I was allowed to study the workings of the Treasury Department of America for about half a year. I was in company at that time with such men as Fukuchi Genichiro and Yoshida Jiro, and Yoshikawa Kensei, and at the office of the Treasury Department at Washington we studied the taxation and currency system of the United States, its revenues, budgets, the regulation of her national banks, the management of the financial department, the mint, customs, and many other things.

Incidentally we studied the constitution of the United States, and for the first time, began to understand the financial and economic systems of the West. After coming home, I went to Osaka and devoted myself to the establishment and opening of the mint. I made an exhaustive report on the monetary system of the United States to our Department of Finance, and advocated from beginning to end, the necessity of adopting the gold standard. But somehow, my contention for the adoption of the gold standard went for naught. I put myself, however, on record that the very first principle that I advocated in connection with the finance of our country was the adoption of gold standard. At first I managed to coin gold coins, and after that we coined trade silver of the value of one yen. I followed the American system in this, I found the subsidiary coins in America were silver also, and the subsidiary coins were coined largely for convenience. Later it came to pass that we in Nippon began to use silver almost exclusively, and so we continued for some time and with another turn, we adopted the gold standard.

There was about this time a radical change in the personnel of the government; Okubo became Minister of Finance, and Inoue became the First Secretary of the Department of Finance, and I was appointed the head of the taxation bureau, and combined the office of the Chief of the Mint. This



ENTRANCE TO THE VILLA OF PRINCE MORI, FORMERLY LORD OF CHOSHU CLAN,
YAMAGUCHI

had an appearance of having been degraded to a minor office. At the same time I found I was obliged to work a good deal at Osaka, and while I was occupied with the business there, I drew up the first draft of the regulations and rules of the Finance Department. It was no small undertaking. I even went into such details as to call in a paper manufacturer and discuss with him the shape and character of the parchment to be used by the Department of Finance. At this time there was a move of issuing bank notes after the American pattern and Okuma, who was still in the Department of Finance, took charge of that department. For the disposition of paper currency, we decided to establish national banks. We also arranged for the issuance of government bonds.

While in America I saw Nakajima Nobuyuki who came by way of Europe. I left the work of investigation of the government bonds in his hands.

When Goto Shojiro was appointed as the Chief Secretary to the Department of Public Works, he told me that he knew nothing about such matters and wished me to take the office in his place. In this manner I received the appointment to the first Secretaryship of the Department of Public Works. While these things were transpiring Prince Iwakura was appointed at the head of a mission to be despatched to Europe. He told me that if I consented to accompany him to Europe, he would accept the appointment with pleasure but in case I declined to do so, he was in an embarrassing position. I readily accepted the invitation to accompany him, and at the time it was suggested that it would be well for both Kido and Okubo to make an acquaintance with Europe. It was therefore decided that the mission should be composed of Prince Iwakura, Kido, Okubo, Yamaguchi Hanzo, all accompanied by secretaries, and the mission was to make a tour of investigation through every state of Europe. We started on our trip the winter of the fourth year of Meiji. We spent the entire year of the fifth of Meiji (1872) abroad, and returned home in September, the sixth of Meiji.

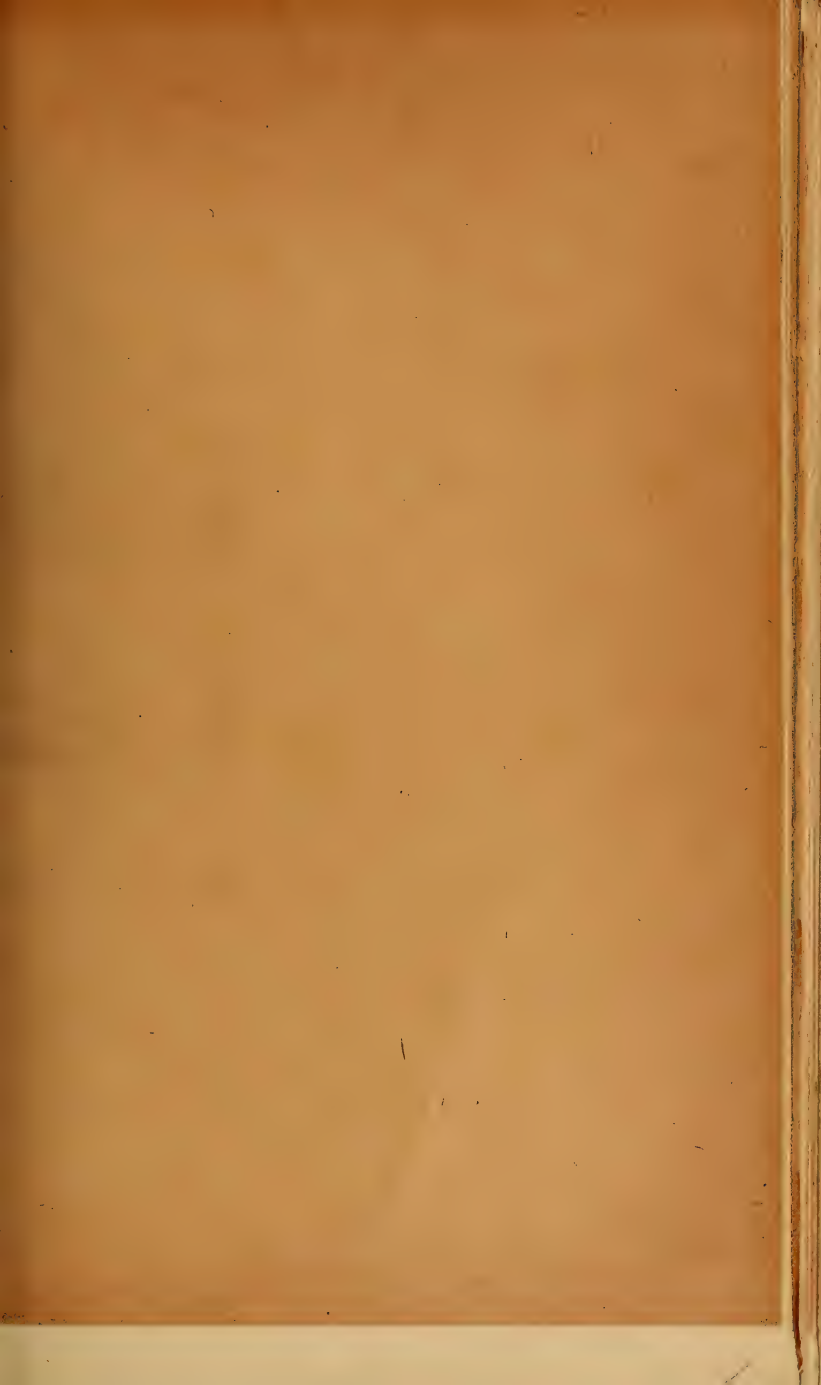
Kido and myself, as I have said, received instructions at the same school; naturally our relations were intimate. But for a time our friendship suffered a little through a singular misunderstanding. It arose in course of this European mission. The reason for it all was something like this: Kido and Okubo were exceedingly important personages in Nippon at the time. Of course, for the pillar and support of the State were Saigo and a few others, but from the standpoint of administrative talent, Saigo was not of the ablest. Now, I went to America in company with Okubo. We were commissioned to broach the subject of the revision of treaties to the different powers to which we were accredited, but without going any farther than the United States, we found that we did not have sufficient powers invested in us to discuss with the representatives of the different governments the question of the revision of

treaties, and in order to receive ample powers to negotiate such revisions, I returned home. At the time, Okuma and Inoue were shouldering the most important functions of the government in the absence of the eminent men of the embassy. Yamagata (*the present field-marshal*) and Saigo were also at home. When I mentioned the reason why I returned home, both Okuma and Inoue said to me: "If Kido and Okubo were to stay abroad, it is very difficult to conduct the domestic affairs properly, and for that reason we wish you would arrange matters in such a way as to persuade Kido and Okubo to return home as quickly as possible. As for the European tour, we hope you would undertake it, and facilitate a speedy return of Kido and Okubo."

Someone, we could not find who, began to scatter the rumor that Inoue and Okuma were scheming to get Kido and Okubo back home as quickly as possible. Now, this rumor did not please Kido at all. He took offense on the ground that a few of his subordinates at home took it into their heads to dictate his movements. So when I took the second trip to America, and from America passed into Europe and met Kido, I noticed at once the entirely different attitude on the part of Kido toward us. I could not account for it. I could not understand; but I did not pay any attention to this matter in the least.

One day, it was in the city of London, Kido, Okubo and Yamaguchi were dining together. I was put in charge of the secretaries, whose duty was to prepare reports to the home government. One of the paragraphs of the report prepared at the time ran something like this: "As for the time of our embassy's return it will be some time past the summer of the fifth of Meiji." We presented this report for signature. Kido glanced over this passage, then threw back his head, and with a mounting color remarked: "Who can tell when we shall return to Nippon? There is no necessity of stating the time. And why should the secretaries get together and try to dictate our movements?" That was the first hint I had as to the reason of Kido's displeasure toward us. There was another singular thing in connection with this. The remark made by Okuma and Inoue to me on my return to Nippon was, by no means, meant to curtail the time of Kido's and Okubo's visit to Europe from any hostile motive. Inoue and Okuma made the remark solely because they were solicitous of the difficult situation of the domestic affairs, and because they felt sorely the need of the presence and assistance of these two great men. We were innocent of the vile efforts of an unknown party who evidently gave Kido an entirely wrong construction of this matter. I remarked to Kido that it is likely that he and Okubo will be recalled by an Imperial order, and made the matter worse. Naturally Kido was exceedingly angry.

After passing through France, Belgium, Holland, we reached Germany, and there we found Aoki-Shuzo and Shiagawa Yajiro. They said to us:





OFFICERS OF ADMINISTRATION BUREAU, THE GRAND EXPOSITION OF NIPPON, 1912


In front row, reading from right to left; Mr. Beppu, head of the Department of General affairs; Mr. Yamawaki, head of the Department of Exhibits; Mr. Okamoto, head of the Department of Administration; Mr. Mizugami, an Administrator.—In the back row, Mr. Sakai, head of the Department of Publicity; Mr. Akada, head of the Department of Construction; Mr. Toyohara, head of the Department of Secretaries; Mr. Kato, an Administrator.

"We don't think that you are getting along very well with Kido. Let us smooth this matter over between you." I did not accept their invitation. I said to them: "As for my relations with Kido, you need not be troubled about them." And while we were staying at Berlin, we received an Imperial command for Kido and Okubo to return home. Okubo at once complied with the command. As for Kido, he separated himself from the Embassy and visited Russia and Italy, and after that, returned home. I remained in the company of Prince Iwakura and Yamaguchi Hanzo. I think Kido returned home in April or May of the sixth of Meiji, and we returned in September of the same year.

COMMERCIAL ACTIVITY OF OUR COUNTRY, AND THE GRAND EXPOSITION OF NIPPON OF 1912.

BY VISCOUNT KANEKO.

Director-General of the Grand Exposition of Nippon.

 HERE are few ways which can better promote the expansion and development of natural productive industries, and advance culture and knowledge of man, than the establishment and conduct of an international fair. The necessity of an industrial exposition is in this, that one should have a general survey of the industrial activities of the first powers of the world, so that he may be able to adopt the excellences of other countries in order to improve the short comings of one's own country. Since the Restoration we have seen some forty-one years, within which period our national prestige arose through the conduct of the China-Nippon and Russo-Nippon Wars. We have already joined the household of first powers of the world, but in the development of our productive interests, it must be conceded that we are far from attaining the position that we should attain. This is the time in which we should attempt and plan effectively the great development of our productive industries. The Grand Exposition of Nippon, which is to be opened in 1912, is in name national. In fact, it is an international exposition. One can very easily see the advantage accruing from the establishment of a world's fair by simply reviewing the advantages which England received through its international exposition of 1850. At that time there was a conviction prevalent throughout England which looked upon their own products and manufacturers as the best in the world. In spite of this conviction, they were compelled to see that the articles produced by Italy, Germany, Holland and France were largely superior to their own. This international fair held in London marked a distinct period. It was the beginning of a new era; it aroused the British from their dream of self-content. They at once saw

their shortcomings, and lost no time in establishing industrial museums. The result of all this could be seen in an eloquent fact that since those days the British manufacturers have been studiously examining into the exhibits of other countries and their manufactures, until today it is no vain boast that the British manufacturers rank at the very top in the world's products in several lines. This then, is one of the first practical lessons which the different powers of the world saw as the result of an international fair.

The principal articles which the management of the Grand Exposition of Nippon requests the exhibitors to produce at the exposition, are those which have vital bearing on agriculture, education, machinery, branches of manufacturing industry. Besides these four general types of exhibits, the different powers of the world are requested to build their own buildings in which they are perfectly at liberty to exhibit anything they choose,—their agricultural products, marine products, etc. Still the plan of our exhibition is to encourage exhibits along the four specified lines. The indications from the different countries of the world are good in this line. They seem to welcome the suggestion of the management of the exposition with open candor and pleasure.

The first to express its satisfaction in the program of the management was the Mexican government. Next to that, we received very hearty co-operation from New Zealand, New South Wales, the United States of America. Especially in the case of the United States, the President in his special message to Congress, expressed his desire that the United States should take advantage of this opportunity to enhance and strengthen the unbroken friendliness of fifty years which the two countries have maintained. He has taken the trouble of explaining in detail and with enthusiasm the reasons why they should co-operate very heartily with the conduct of the exposition. As the result of it all, at first the House of Representatives passed on the appropriation of \$350,000. The Senate hinted its desire of increasing the amount to \$500,000 and in turn the House of Representatives wished to increase the amount to \$700,000. There was an indication of ever increasing interest in both houses, and at the time of my departure from Tokyo I had not been advised as to the definite amount of appropriation, but even as I was attending the meeting of your Association, I was notified of the receipt of telegraphic advice from the American Ambassador, stating that the American Government had decided on the appropriation of \$1,500,000 for the Grand Exposition of Nippon.

From this one can easily see the extent of American interest in our Exposition. The largest amount which the United States has ever appropriated for the purpose of international expositions abroad was for the Paris exposition of 1900. The amount appropriated was \$650,000, and now for

the exposition to be held in our country, America has appropriated an amount that is unprecedented.

As for England, although she has not taken any decisive measures for the exposition, still I have all reason to believe that the exposition, will be received by the British friends with equal sympathy and enthusiasm as were exhibited by the United States. I also believe that Germany and France and other European states would do their utmost in their efforts.

As for the conduct of an international exposition, it is becoming more and more difficult with every year. The scope of an international exposition has been enlarged from year to year. There is a tendency now among the leading powers of the world that tends to emphasize the quality and the order, and the value of actual achievements, rather than in the vastness of an exposition. In this respect, our country should be congratulated in arriving at the most opportune time. It has been the custom with all the exhibitions held in Nippon that the number of articles exhibited are exceedingly small, and the number of exhibitors comparatively large. This is a mistake. There are two central ideas upon which Germany acts in connection with all her expositions. First, they ask their exhibitors to put special emphasis on articles especially suitable for foreign trade. Second, the exhibitors of Germany are very careful in exhibiting only those articles which are important enough to increase the reputation of Germany, and they do not permit themselves to exhibit any articles which are not likely to enhance the already enviable name of Germany, as a manufacturing country.

It would be well for us, in connection with our Exposition of 1912, to follow this excellent German example.

Sometimes in our country, people have made it a custom to manufacture special articles for the special purpose of exhibiting at the fair. That is wrong. The articles which our people would exhibit at the fair should be of that type which show the resources of Nippon to the foreigner, and for that purpose they should exhibit such articles as would answer the foreign demands, and if possible the articles which have an almost unlimited capacity in supplying such demands. It has been thought best, also, that the exhibits should be presented from an association, or a body of merchants, rather than from individuals, and for that reason, at different points, different organizations of exhibitors have been established to systematize and arrange their respective articles of exhibits. It is also important that a very careful examination be made of such articles as are to be exhibited at the exposition, before hand. This would do much to improve the character of the exhibits..

PICTORIAL ART OF NIPPON: NOTES ON MARUYAMA SCHOOL. MINAMOTO OKYO, THE FOUNDER.

BY HARA TARO.

PAPER I.

OKYO was born, they say, far from cities, in the lyric quiet of Tamba Country in the sixteenth year of the gracious Period of Kyoho, that is to say, in 1731, A. D. The birth of Daijo Temple of Kameizan, dates somewhat earlier than that—in the reign of Emperor Shomu, in the seventeenth year of Tempyo Period—745, A. D. It is, therefore, nearly ten centuries older than the birth date of perhaps the greatest realist Nippon has yet produced. And the Temple is in Fragrance-Abiding-Village (call it, Kasumimura, if you prefer its Nipponese name; they call it Morimura also) in the County of Migumi, which by interpretation, means Beauty-Embracing in the Country of Tajima. It commands the Nippon Sea, the mistress of as picturesque a bit of geography as the sun knows. It was founded by the famous saint, Gyoki by name.

All the same they call it Okyo's own Temple.

The reason of it all is something like this:

There was a priest, very ambitious, and gifted above the common run of saints, and who, therefore, naturally had a dream. Thoughtful Buddahs put him at the head of Daijo Temple. That was not so many years before the budding days of Okyo's art. To see a beautiful temple rise from the simple bosom of farm lands, in praise of his Lord Buddha, into the high sky and toward the full moon, the rounded and chaste symbol of Buddha-truth,—that was his dream. Everywhere he went, therefore, the priest took his pious, patient thought to the gathering of every bamboo stick that might be astray on the roadside without a master—he would weave them into a skeleton of the temple walls—of every piece of vagabond rag which he transformed into the under dressing of a screen. Not always do the ambitious and the worthy reap the harvest of their toil on earth. When the worthy priest joined his holy master on the Veranda of the Lotus, his dream had not been translated into wood and clay. Happily, however, the same dream entered into the heart of his successor. His name was Mitsueishonin. The present Temple Daijo is his work.

When young, Mitsueishonin frequented Maruyama in the flower capital of Kyoto. In Maruyama dwelt an artist, a painter, poor as if he had just been fished out of a flood. The half starved painter at the time, was tottering under the decidedly unprofitable *nom de pinceau* of Okyo. Because the

artist was rich in colors and loved the graces of mountain and water, of the cock and the crane, and because also he was quite gifted to tell the human eye his exceeding love of them in terms of the beautiful, the young priest Mitsuëishonin asked the artist to join his leisure hours more than once.

One day there was a half born smile on the lips of the young priest from Tajima. Presently he said to Okyo:

"Master, tell me, is there a wish in your heart more precious——:"

And the words rose to Okyo's lips, quickly as a flash and a lightening was in his eyes:

"Wishes! I am rich in them. But I have sunk lower than the bottom of my purse. Today I am about to discover the bottom to the bottomless dark called despair."

The priest laughed. So trifling, so frivolous a matter as the lack of gold—why should it rob the young days, so bright and so rich in promise, of Okyo?

"A little piece of gold—surely the request you make of Buddha is politely humble."

"If I had but three *kwamme* (thirty pounds) of silver I would go down to Yedo," Okyo made answer seriously, "and the under-heaven will know the name of Okyo before a dozen seasons shall have come and gone."

The gravity of Okyo's despair and the humorously small cause thereof, amused the priest. Straightway the three *kwamme* of silver changed hands. Straightway Okyo sped down to Yedo. Three years passed. And the name of Okyo, as he had confidently said, went abroad throughout the land of Nippon.

His name made, Okyo came back to Maruyama. He had not forgot the priest of Tajima. This time he was not lacking in money; also he was rich in pupils. Among them he choose a favored few,—Minamoto Ki, Goshun and Shurei among others and with them he made his thanksgiving pilgrimage to the Daijo Temple of Kameizan. I do not know the days nor the hours Okyo and his friends spent in the temple. Always they coaxed their brushes into magic wands; always they mixed their colors into miracles. I know when they departed, every wall, every *fusuma*, every *byobu* that was in the temple had upon it that beautiful touch of the eternal called art with which time has no quarrel.

Will you follow me through the rooms?

It is certainly a poor guide who does not take you to the real thing. But the best is the most that is required of a mortal, is it not? So your imagination (I pray that it is gifted exceeding rich) must see what my pen is too short, too ill manned to paint, as we pass from room to room through the temple.

I. The Room of Mountain and Water. It is also called the Room of the Great Dais. Minamoto Okyo (to write the famous name in full) painted it. It is the room of thirty-five mats. The wall is of rusty russet.

Upon it, and also upon the gold ground of the *fusuma*. Okyo painted the streams and pure-washed mountains. Standing in the middle of the room if you fail to feel, on a summer day, the cool of that unstained breaths of the gods that come to you sighing through the pine needles, or if, on a winter day, feel that holy quietude that washes the vulgar out of a human soul, that turns a courtier into a monk, then I fear there must be something decidedly wrong about your charming self. On the wall that commands the platform or *tokô* hang the triple *kakemono* of dragons.

II. The Room of Banana. They call it the Room of Kwakushigi also. Okyo's work, on eight *fusuma*. Rich in colors, the picture of children with their beloved Kwakushigi, who with the full weight of snow, Age had heaped upon his beard, stands on the other end of life's bridge, is altogether very compelling. So true is the picture to the things that are, that it has given birth to a legend. On day, they say, a certain simple man of the field came to the temple; very politely the head priest, who, above all, was no respecter of persons, was showing him and his friends through the temple. The simple man marvelled much. Not exactly did he question the honesty of the good priest's words; at the same time he found it impossible not to be a trifle sceptical. Those children, could it be possible that they are actually upon *fusuma*, a mere work of brush, a trick of colors upon credulous eyes? When, for a moment, the back of the priest was turned upon him, he stretched out his finger. His finger did not happen to be quite as clean as the heart of the Buddha. So it has remained there upon the beautiful *fusuma*, that soiled finger print of the farmer ever since the birthday of the legend,—a stained warning to the sceptical. And you can see it till this day.

III. The Room of the Peacock. Sixteen *fusuma*—all golden and all the work of Okyo. Upon the blinding background Okyo painted two pine trees, male and female. And in this royal surrounding he placed a pair of peacocks. One has a grave doubt whether a king—I do not care how great and rich in power he be—could cram under a crown one-tenth of the imperial airs and splendor which Okyo painted into the heavenward carriage of peacocks. Everybody who looks upon the picture wonders and sighs. You can hardly tame it, comprehend it all. Therefore it is something more than beautiful. It borders upon the sublime. It inspires within you the sentiment of adoration. However (unlike so many things sublime) it does not frighten you.

IV. The Room of Bamboos. Also the work of Okyo. It is the living room of the priest in charge. The constancy of the bamboo that does not change color through fickle seasons; its yielding tenacity never allows itself to forget the coming of spring when it will raise its head aloft again over the

death of snow and winter; its mendicant-like purity of grace; they are all there. Charming companions of an out-of-the World.

V. The Room of Agriculture. Upon sixteen *fusuma* in this room Goshun painted the history of rice—from the sowing and planting in the paddy field to the harvest and the gathering. With that weakness (who knows that it is not a species of vanity; do you?) of the master for the simple Goshun chose a very humble subject. Mark you, however, there is nothing vulgar about it—the theme is clean. And the master shows how the simple transforms into the great.

V. The Room of Bald Mountains. By Goshun also, upon sixteen *fusuma*.

VII. The Room of Ambassadors. Sixteen *fusuma* in all. It is the work of Yamamoto Shurei and Kameoka Kirei. Both of them are the favored pupils of Okyo. On one side you see the warrior messenger coming into a king's castle; on the other the queen is granting an audience to the ladies of the embassy.

VIII. The Room of Pups. Upon the eight *fusuma* Yamamoto Shurei painted all the sportive graces of pups and placed them at the foot of a plum tree.

IX. The Room of Carps. Minamoto Ozui, the son of Okyo, painted the carp ascending a fall. You ought to see the life that is in the dancing fish. It is very ungracious and altogether ungrateful to pass it by with a stingy adjective, "noble." After seeing the picture you would agree with me in this. Over the *tokō* is a pair of kakemono. Upon them are also carps. One of them is famous throughout Nippon.

X. The Room of Wisteria. Minamoto Teisho painted this narrow and long room behind the main room.

XI. The Room of Kamo or Wild Ducks on the second story is the work of Minamoto Ki. He has mastered the art of his master Okyo even to the smallest detail—so thoroughly that a painstaking and exacting critic of many years study and experience can not tell his work from that of Okyo.

XII. The Room of Sennin—a race of scholarly and miracle-working sages who dwelt in the far-away mountains, half mendicant, half Gods. It is the work Settei.

XIII. The Room of Monkeys. Those eight *fusuma* upon which Nagasawa Rosetsu gave color to the thousand poses and a hundred movements of monkeys are considered to be one of the greatest works of this master. This means a great deal.

It was in the middle years of Horeki (1751-1763, A. D.), in the healthy days with Okyo when his purse had not been hunchbacked from a


golden burden. At the time, Okyo was in Kyoto, and from his humble studio all shaded with the modesty of a great man, he was sending forth his beautiful children of the brush into the world to earn for him a few cups of rice. They were sadly lacking in business ability, those pictures of the master, but the gods blessed him with a saving sense called humor. And gratefully, he took the rare and irregular visits of scanty rice cups with a deal of cheer and that superb heroism which is peculiar to a man who knows that he is born to be a master of the future. Well, naturally Okyo was grateful for any work, however humble, that would cheat his stomach for a while. Now there was a man—so a tale runs—a man of market on Shijo-dori whose name was Nakajima Kambei, and who was an enterprising merchant in as much as he purchased a stereoscope from the Dutch for the entertainment of Kyoto streets. Now the instrument had twenty pictures which were printed from copper plates made somewhere in Europe in the dark age of her art. Kambei wished to have a number of copies of his foreign prints made. Okyo happened to be the artist to whom the job was given. Kambei was delighted with Okyo's work and so also was the public. And these are critics who forget themselves to the extent:—"The inevitable conclusion worthy of all good men's faith, is, therefore, that Okyo received all his secrets, his mastery of perspective, fore-shortening and all the rest of the methods of his nature-copy school from the Dutch prints which he copied."

Now, unquestionably, the story of Nakajima Kambei is historic; his Dutch prints far from myrth; and the incident cited here is worthy of your faith much more than a general run of a historic novel of this our critical day. In fact, the copies of Okyo were engraved on copper by Matsuda Gengen, and a large number of sheets were printed from his plates and distributed. One of them, to my own knowledge, is in the possession of Bei-sen, a Kyoto artist, whose works are very much in favor today alike with the Emperor and the newspaper. And today you can find the far children of the famous engraver on Higashi Nakadori in Kyoto in the historic shop which bears the name of its founder—Matsuda Gengen-do. All this no one has denied. But then, is it not simpler, much simpler to say, that nature fell in love with the brush of Okyo and so gave her heart to him? And then to, perhaps Kambei was a shrewd man: being a man of business acumen, he gave the work to Okyo (not to give Okyo an opportunity to learn the principles of his nature-copy school but) simply because he was the only artist in Kyoto who seemed to understand the principles of nature-copy methods, and therefore could copy the Dutch prints successfully.

THE AGRICULTURAL AND COMMERCIAL INTERESTS OF
CENTRAL NIPPON.

BY BARON MATSUOKA

Minister of Agriculture and Commerce.

HE population of our country is increasing at the rate of about 500,000 per annum. Naturally the amount of rice consumed by us is steadily increasing. Very naturally the importation of rice from abroad is higher every year although our country is an agricultural state. In the period from 1868 to 1903, for example, we saw that in 1898 our importation of rice amounted in value to over 21,000,000 yen. The importation of rice reached its highest point in the period in question in 1894, when it was valued at 48,000,000 yen. In a number of years we imported rice valued at more than 10,000,000 yen. But the years following 1904 show much greater, more marked increase in the importation of rice. In these years the importation of rice amounted often to 40,000,000 yen in value. War and an unusually bad crop in some years accounted in a measure for extraordinary excess of importation of rice, but the chief reason for the excess of importation lies in the increase of population, and the advance of living in the cities of our country.

, In the central states and the south, according to statistics, there seems to be a comparatively large section of our country which is open for the improvement of agricultural methods. To be sure, in this section, especially the sections near about Kyoto, the provinces of Sesshu, Shiga and Hyogo, we have succeeded in developing the seri-culture and paper manufacturing industries to a very great extent. It is a matter of gratification that these enterprises are energetically and consistently being developed. It is also gratifying to note that owing to the encouragement given to cattle raising, many in this section of the country have devoted themselves to the raising of stock. The territory surrounding the city of Kyoto has been famous for years for its beef. Of recent years in that section has been established a stock farm for the improvement of cattle. I hope this enterprise would prove more than satisfactory to the men who are engaged in it. As for the province of Hyogo, it has always occupied the first place as a cattle raising province, and the custom of raising cattle in general among the farmers throughout this province. It is to be regretted that in the northern provinces of our country, the cattle raising industry has not claimed sufficient attention and interest.

The exportation of our agricultural and garden products have exceeded in value 3,000,000 yen per year. As an item of export, oranges and persimmons and other fruits produced within the territory of Kyoto and Sesshu

are exceedingly rich in possibilities. It is highly important therefore, that the men engaged in the product of such fruits should pay studious attention to the improvement of their products, study carefully into the methods of preventing damages by worms and other natural causes, and also look carefully to the methods of packing the fruit for export purposes.

Both Osaka and Kobe are great central markets of marine products. Still there is room for improvement in the method of transportation of fish, in its transportation machinery, in the cold storage capacity, and so on. I hope that the men engaged in this business are far from being satisfied with the present showing in the command of the fish market.

A word in connection with industrial activities. Owing to the change and rise in the standard of living, there is an ever increasing demand for a superior quality of goods, and for the increased quantity of such high grade articles. The needs of the people are becoming more and more complex, and they are increasing in number and in every direction. It is quite natural that this is so. In order to satisfy such demands, it is inevitable that the industrial enterprises should increase and develop. The articles manufactured both by hand and by machinery are increasing in number and in kinds; indeed there seems to be no limit as to the variety of articles that are in demand. The Germans, for example, pay special attention in applied sciences; they utilize their scientific knowledge to develop their industrial activities, especially in chemistry. In this line they seem to shine with no modest lustre.

It is always true that men are fond of something new. It is in the nature of man to throw away the crude and ugly in appearance, and take to the beautiful and well made articles. For that reason the men engaged in industrial activities must not for one moment be satisfied with their present achievements. They must improve constantly. Forever they must keep on studying the new designs of shapes of articles they manufacture. According to the statement of a number of officials sent to the United States of late to investigate, it seems that they were very much mortified to see that in the matter of household goods, our products were far below the standard of excellency maintained by the manufacturers abroad. Our manufactures were rough in finish and inferior in design; there was nothing new in our manufacture. It is highly important for a man of our industrial circles to bear this in mind that the struggle of the present time is not purely competition in prices. The question of the day is not to undersell everyone competing for the market. The market of to-day is the arena wherein quality, skill and originality of design are the most highly prized elements of success.

In the oriental commerce of our country, Kyoto, Osaka and Hyogo play the leading role and all of us feel that there is much to be desired. Of course the reasons why the activities of the three cities do not cover the

oriental markets to the complete satisfaction of us all, must be many. The European and American competition may be one of them, still I think there are two great reasons in the failure of the three cities in covering the oriental markets satisfactorily. The first reason is in the cheap articles they sell, and the other is that the articles are very common in manufacture and design, and there is nothing original or striking about them. The decisive element in the conquest of a market, as far as the articles of manufacture is concerned, is in the design. Even where the material used is just as expensive as the other, even though the wages paid to the artisans are just as expensive, an article of inferior design, an article which has no distinction of a striking design cannot hope to hold its own against another which has the advantage of superior design.

The industrial enterprises depend largely on the conditions and the stages through which different ideas of a country ungergo, and no one design can hope to be in favor indefinitely. Those who are struggling for supremacy in manufacturing enterprises should certainly keep this in mind, and in order to command the market skillfully, they should bear in mind that the very life and death of their wares depend on the skilful designing of them. There are many ways to advance the commercial interests of a country, but there ought to be a mutual understanding and harmonious working among different branches of industrial and agricultural activities of a country, so that one branch may be able to assist the other to advantage.

A matter of prime importance with the commercial activity of our country is the proper emphasis that is to be placed upon the commercial morality of our merchants. From the ancient days, the commercial integrity has not received the proper attention and respect among our merchants. In extreme cases there were men who declared publicly that a certain amount of misrepresentation is the usual custom with the merchant. Such looseness in business ethics among our merchants has affected the commercial activity of our country to a very great extent. The commercial integrity of our country has a vital bearing upon the prosperity and decay of our national life itself. As we all know, commerce is one of the principal machines of national economics, and the habit that some of our merchants have fallen into in looking upon the commercial honesty as a garb of the dull witted, is one of those regrettable heritages of the past from which our country has been suffering not a little. The commercial morality should not be classed with religious virtues,—perhaps it is not quite as binding and defined in its scope. At the same time, the commercial honesty must take into consideration these two principal things; First; the carrying out of a contract without error. Second; in placing weight in one's reputation, and in avoiding, intentionally or otherwise, the inferior quality of goods, and concealing the faults and defects of commercial wares. It is highly to be regretted that there are a number of our

merchants who are but too eager to take advantage of the neglect of others in protecting trade marks and taking out patents, and in manufacturing articles which are already covered by patents under a slightly modified guise, and thereby robbing all the benefits accruing from a new invention on an article of distinct value which is not protected by patents always. These men try to rob brother merchants or manufacturers of their legitimate profits. Such examples have been known in our country, and they seem to be blind to the larger interests of commercial activity, and are eager always in seizing the advantage and profits which are in front of their eyes. They are foolish. The cities of Osaka and Kobe are admitted by all to be the commercial center of our imperial country. It is here if anywhere, that the merchants should studiously promote every effort to bring about the high standard of commercial morality.

In the commercial activity of every nation, and in every section of a country, there is always a period of prosperity, and then also a period of depression. Therefore the merchants who are in the business should take such matters into consideration. They should not permit themselves to lose their heart, simply because they are under a cloud for a certain period of time, or they should not stumble and fall at the very first obstacle that may be placed in their paths. Let them look forward for many years to come; they will know through experience, that the period of depression cannot last forever, just as the period of prosperity cannot continue for many consecutive years. There are men who bemoan the sad fate of our commercial conditions of the present. Last year there was an enormous excess of importation, and in the month of April this year, the importation exceeded the exportation to a very great extent. There are too few among these pessimists who take pains to analyze the trade conditions. Rarely do they examine the different items of importation which have brought about this excess over which they mourn. The principal articles of importation which brought about the excess of importation were raw cotton, wool, iron and steel, oil, sugar, machinery, and so on. Now many of these articles were imported in answer to a demand for them caused by the fever in increased industrial activities. The raw materials and machinery for the manufacture of them could therefore be very well explained away on this basis of an increased industrial activity of our country. This is not a commercial phenomenon we should regret. Of course the extreme excess of importation is to be regretted at all times, but the excess of importation which we see in our foreign trade is not caused by the importation of useless articles of luxury. Even the excess of importation in these highly essential articles such as machinery and raw materials—even they are showing, since this spring, all the signs of gradual decrease. Since the year 1898, except perhaps 1906, we have never seen our export exceeding our imports, and over this situation we have heard from many people, both among the offi-



THOMAS D. KNIGHT
A member of the Taft Party to the Orient

cials as well as among merchants, all sorts of pessimistic forecasts, still we have seen a tremendous expansion of our country in its productive power, and we have seen little fruit of all the sad prophecies which have been uttered over the unusual and unfavorable condition and aspects of our foreign trade. Said Confucius many years ago, "The superior man does not forget danger, either in the time of peace, or in time of difficulty. Through the rise and fall in life he does not forget the time of disorder, and for this reason he possesses himself in ease, and maintains a nation." In other words, men who are mindful of disaster and of defeat, are usually among those who escape such disaster. Our nation should, by all means, increase her productive power, and to bring that about, should expand her export trade. Within, she ought to foster her industries, and thus satisfy the domestic demands, and for that reason the useless excess of import over export is a matter against which we should take serious precaution. Commerce is, after all, like war. The secret of commercial success is in knowing one's own self, and also knowing the opponent's power. It is highly important that the merchant should study as well as he is able, and mark himself thoroughly acquainted with the condition of foreign affairs, the customs of foreign countries, and the likes and dislikes of foreign markets.

A RECENT INVASION OF THE ORIENT.

BY THOMAS D. KNIGHT

One of the members of the Taft Party to the Orient and the
Republican Candidate for Gouverneur of Illinois

AT the invitation of Judge Paul W. Limebarger, a former office associate of mine, who had been spending his vacation in Chicago and was about to return to his court in the Philippines and who kindly secured a stateroom for me, I left Chicago with my wife and son June 27th, and traveling via the Canadian Rockies and the Portland Fair arrived in San Francisco in time to join him and sail July 8th.

Secretary Taft and Miss Roosevelt, together with their party consisting of a number of United States senators, congressmen and their wives, and others, were bound for Manila by the same steamer for the purpose of studying conditions in the Philippines and incidently to visit Hawaii, Japan and China, and were destined to receive a welcome wherever they went such as had never been given in the Orient.

And so it came about that one cloudless summer afternoon we stood on the deck of the giant Pacific Mail steamer Manchuria gazing at the fast

receding Golden Gate, the sea gulls circling about us and a myriad of flying-fish scurrying from our pathway, while away to the west stretched a seemingly limitless waste of waters. A facetious congressman stood near by me and remarked, "You remember what Bill Nye said of Shakespeare, that as a writer he stood well. That's about the way the Pacific ocean impresses me. As a body of water it stands well."

We had said "Good bye" to America. We had seen the last flutter of handkerchiefs waved by thousands of men and women who had come to the docks to catch a last glimpse of the President's daughter and the Secretary of War. Even the escort steamers with their booming guns and tooting whistles had turned back. For days we were to see no land or sail. But there was no occasion to be lonesome, for on this great ocean greyhound, one of the largest in the world, was as jolly a crowd as ever were gathered together.

A canvas swimming tank was erected on deck, and many a jolly swim we had, and many a frolic, splashing and diving for money thrown in fun to the swimmers and afterward turned over to the Chinese attendant. Easily the leader of the fun was Miss Alice herself, who is an expert both in diving for coins and swimming. She usually had her plunge before breakfast in the morning and was ready for another turn before supper. Parenthetically, I remark that it was a shame that the newspapers should have made so much of her harmless little prank of diving into the tank the afternoon before we reached Manila. But I suppose one of the penalties of occupying a conspicuous position is the possibility of every little act being exaggerated and distorted.

Almost every evening we had a dance on deck, and one evening a sheet pillow case party, and one evening after leaving Japan and while proceeding down the east coast of Formosa, a kimono party in which the Secretary of War and the grave and reverend senators, appeared in Japanese clothes looking like the worst lot of misfits imaginable.

The sheet and pillow case party was a huge success. About the only way one could guess the identity of anyone was by his size, and of course it didn't take a Sherlock Holmes to pick out the three-hundred pound frame of the Secretary of War. And one evening we had a breach of promise trial. The culprit was Senator Warren of Wyoming, an ideal personage for such a part, for he was the most popular widower on board, the recipient of many a languishing glance from more than one battery of eyes, owned by widows and eligible maidens. The jury was composed partly of ladies, one of whom was Miss Alice, and in spite of its august composition, I shall always consider its verdict a potent argument against putting women on juries, at least in cases of that character, for it found in favor of the more or less fair plaintiff and mulcted poor (?) Warren in damages to the tune of \$10,000,000 and sentenced him to six months in the society of the jilted one. Judge Taft,

Judge McCall of the Supreme Bench of New York and Judge Linebarger composed the court, sitting en banc. Burr McIntosh was the sheriff, and if anything the joshing the Senator from Wyoming received was worse than the verdict.

Mr. Taft is a big man, physically and mentally, and there isn't an ounce of him that isn't saturated with kindness, honesty and energy. He carries an enormous load of responsibility and does a prodigious amount of work. I am inclined to think that it is possible he undertakes too much for any one man, but the future will demonstrate whether or not this is true.

Miss Alice is a delightful girl, very natural and not a bit spoiled. It used to be said of her father before he became president and the American people really knew him, that he was liable to act upon impulses. Perhaps this criticism was just, but his impulses were all good, and fortunately his country and the world has been getting the benefit of them. Miss Roosevelt has inherited many things from her father and could hardly be other than impulsive, but every impulsive thing she did only made her more of a favorite with those who came in daily contact with her. Had she been distant, reserved and haughty, her exalted position might easily have accounted for it. That she was none of these, but a natural, delightful girl, reflects the greatest credit upon her disposition and bringing up. While much of the public attention paid her was due to her position, yet her attitude was correct and friendly, her personality so winning, that to a large extent the adulation for Miss Roosevelt, the President's daughter, was replaced by sincere affection for Miss Alice, the typical winsome American girl.

At Yokohama, the first port we touched in Japan, a multitude waited on the pier for her to come down the gang-plank. It was composed of members of the royal family, cabinet officials, princes, princesses and other distinguished representatives of Japanese civilization. At the foot of the plank stood the Japanese Secretary of War, to be the first to welcome her to Japanese soil.

Flags were flying, rockets exploding and cannons booming. Just then a slender girl came down the gang-plank, on her arm a huge bouquet of flowers. Her step was elastic, her air confident and friendly. The applause told us that it was Miss Alice. Every American was proud of her. As she approached the Japanese potentate she extended her right hand in good American fashion for a handshake, and simultaneously down went his head in a most profound bow, a kowtow, I believe they call it, with the result that her hand shot out away over his head. Whether she thought it funny, I don't know. You couldn't have told by her face; and soon she disappeared through the multitude with her big bouquet, Mr. Taft and the distinguished Japs followed in her wake.

The various incidents of the trip of the Taft party have been duly chronicled in the press. We left them at Manila, saying good bye to many of

them late one night in August at Governor Wright's reception. It was a night to dream about, under a full moon with the southern cross blazing, the tropical flowers everywhere filling the air with intoxicating odors, the splendid Filipino orchestra playing two-steps and waltzes to an assemblage of men and women picturesque to the last degree. Here stood an undecorated American general with that look of absolute confidence which only the soldiers of a country like ours, knowing no defeat, ever attain, beside perhaps a Russian admiral, his breast covered with ribbons and decorations, yet glad to have escaped with his battered cruisers to a neutral port. Near at hand Aguinaldo himself might be seen chatting with some "little brown brothers" while from the passing throng of dancers and promenaders might be called types of the women of all climes, the camelia complexioned blue-eyed beauties of the North, the brown-eyed and olive-skinned señoritas from Spain and the slanteyed Chinese or Japanese mestiza and the brown skinned Filipinos.

The next morning we sailed for Hong Kong. Here we found a British city of Chinese inhabitants splendidly administered, its architecture English with a touch of the Orient, its harbor the most beautiful in the world, (the Bay of Naples and Nagasaki ranking next,) as a port of entry the greatest in the Orient. Owing to the insufferable heat we left in twenty-four hours by the steamer Doric for Shanghai, which we discovered to be a wonderfully picturesque Chinese city, governed by a board of European commissioners. The streets of Shanghai are full of color: Great gilded signs covered with Chinese hieroglyphics, bizarre yet artistic, flaunt themselves everywhere, dominating the landscape. Flowers bloom in the greatest profusion in the parks and along the bund, which is the street lining the water front.

After a brief stay in Shanghai, we crossed the Yellow Sea to Nagasaki in Japan. The voyage was rendered exciting by our encountering a typhoon sea. It seems that the typhoon originates in the waters to the west of the Philippine Islands, moving slowly northward at the rate of about ten miles an hour with a whirling movement. The center of the whirl is calm, and the velocity of the wind increases toward the periphery. At the circumference the speed of the wind is frightful. Woe be to the sailing vessel that encounters one of these storms, and lucky they are to escape, even with the loss of spars and masts. We saw a number of them, and very much battered they appeared. While the typhoon moves at the rate of ten miles an hour, the sea is kicked up by it with the rapidity of thirty miles an hour. I never saw such waves, and have no immediate desire to see their like again.

Our course led us near the Shushima straits, where a few months ago occurred the battle of the Sea of Japan. As the captain pointed out the place where this epoch making event occurred we could observe away off

on the horizon the swift Japanese troop ships moving toward Corea, loaded with men and ammunition for Manchuria battle fields.

In the harbor of Nagasaki we saw the gun boat which picked up the ill-starred Admiral Rojesvenski immediately after his flag-ship was sunk.

Through the romantic and intensely beautiful Inland Sea we sailed, passing innumerable islands, terraced, verdent, mountainous, covered with growing tea and grape hung vines to their very summits. And as we glided on moonlit nights, along the liquid pathway, out from the dusk would come the Japanese fishing boats, like ghosts and again be lost in gloom.

A few days later we were sitting on the porch of the Grand Hotel in Yokohama. It was a perfect summer evening. The moon was shining over the Bay, bathing in its pale light the battleships, the great merchantmen, junks, sampans and all manner of craft.

Between the strains of American airs played by a Japanese orchestra could be heard the lapping of waves at our feet, waves of the mighty ocean that at the other side of the world was laving the western coast of America. A few hundred feet away could be seen the biggest boat in the world, Jim Hill's giant Minnesota, unloading by electric light her immense cargo of railroad cars, tobacco, cotton and other staples. Up the street the Japanese lanterns festooning the tea house of the Hundred and One Steps looked as if hung in the sky; rickshaws drawn by human horses at a smart trot came and went up and down the bund, bearing men in white duck suits and gayly attired women. It was all so different, as indeed Japan is all so different from anything in the world, that it seemed as if we were in fairyland. We had seen the temples at Nikko and Tokio, the bronze Buddhas at Kamakura and Nara, we had visited the tea gardens and seen the geisha girls dance; and we felt as if we really knew something of this land and of its little, smiling, affable, courteous people, for had we not been three weeks in their midst? A former Chicagoan who had lived among and done business with them seven years and who spoke their language after a fashion (for no foreigner can ever hope to master it) remarked that he understood them as little as when he first visited them.

"They don't think as we do and they don't do anything as you would expect they would," he said. "For instance, in America a judge is supposed to be chosen from the members of the bar for his experience and fitness; in Japan a term on the bench is regarded as an apprenticeship for practice at the bar. The judges are elected by competitive examination from the university and paid \$600 per year. In America it is considered polite for a man to inquire after the health of his friend's wife. In Japan to do so would be an insult. An American takes his friends to his home for dinner. A Japanese gentleman resorts to a tea house with geisha girls to furnish the entertainment. The American color for mourning is black; the Japanese, white. In

America the family mourn when a loved one is killed in battle; in Japan it rejoices."

Thereupon our friend related the following incident:

"In Tokio the other day I met a Japanese gentleman on the street. He was dressed in a frock coat, silk hat, white vest and patent leather shoes. I saw at once that he was attired for some festive occasion, and so asked him what event he was celebrating. "Didn't you hear?" he replied. "I have just received word of the death of my oldest son at Port Arthur, and am giving a garden party at the Imperial Hotel, and I want you to attend." I went over for a little while, and found a number of gentlemen all attired like my friend, drinking bumpers of champagne and clinking glasses amid a chorus of "Ban zais." Upon inquiry I found that each guest had also lost a son. I asked one who did not appear so hilarious as the others the cause of his lack of exuberance, and he replied that his boy had only died in the hospital.

"This is the spirit that animates this doll-like looking race of people, a race which from appearance alone would be the last you would select for valor in war. But when you stop to consider that the daily ration of a soldier is a pound of rice, that with seven pounds of rice he is supplied with a week's provisions, which he carries in his knapsack, and therefore can subsist without a commissariat for that length of time, that in endurance he is at least the equal of any soldier in the world, that he can shoot as straight and is proud to die, you have one secret of the triumph of Japan and the humiliation of Russia."

Subsequent investigation convinced me of the correctness of my friend's observations. Indeed, one could write a book about the surprises an occidental meets in that beautiful land. My article is already too long, but I will record one or two before closing.

The policeman on the crossing is a nobleman. He is of the Samurai, or knighthood, class. The only higher class is the Shogunate, of which the Mikado is chief. No one really needs a guide in Japan. You can get all the information you want from the "copper." He will buy your railroad ticket for you, tell you when your train leaves, for he speaks English, and probably French; he will bargain with the rickshaw man for you, and would be highly insulted if you offered him a tip. ,

"Alphonse and Gaston" are outdone every minute by the Jap. His talk to you, translated, would be somewhat as follows:

"Oh, Magnificent One, deign to cast your glorious orbs on poor little insignificant me" etc. What he means is: You miserable foreign devil, I could kick a dozen of you." But after all, it's what he says that counts for your comfort; not what he thinks. We saw hundreds of Russian prisoners in the streets of the cities, but heard no insults hurled at them; saw no notice taken of them by the populace except good natured gazing. The Russian

officers were quartered in a temple at Kioto and walked the streets and visited the bazars unaccompanied and unmolested.

Everybody knows that the Japs are the cleanest people in the world. When the veterans under Nogi got back to the commissary wagons, after a week spent in making the greatest forced march in history, when they went around Kuropatkin's right flank and compelled him to flee from Mukden, the first thing they asked for was bathtubs.

There is no illiteracy in Japan. I got into a conversation on the train to Nikko with two Jap boys, one nineteen years old and the other sixteen. Each was reading a book; one was Shakespeare in English, the other an American Fourth Reader in which was described the wonders of the United States, such as Yellowstone Park, Grand Canon and Niagara Falls. The Japanese are not a race of gamblers nor drinkers except moderately of a mild rice wine, nor are they sensual, although to our occidental eyes immoral (and one could write a book upon their morals or lack of them, perhaps, and the book, I dare say, could be made interesting enough if one could be sure of getting it through the mails); nor are they intemperate smokers, although men and women smoke a very mild tobacco in cigarettes and a tiny pipe; but they are essentially a race of readers, and every spare moment is spent in learning something.

They lie awake nights thinking what they could do to the United States in war. They have it all planned out—how they could take the Philippines over night, wrest Hawaii from us and capture the Panama Canal. The censor allows the daily press to print these dreams to their heart's content, and yet I am convinced Japan will never fight us. I do not believe they will engage in war with any first class power for fifty years. The Japanese are very poor. The men and women who coal the ships by hand at Nagasaki are paid ten cents a day, and that is high wages for unskilled labor in Japan. Expert embroiderers and pottery-makers get 35 cents a day for work for which we would pay from \$4 to \$8 a day in Chicago. The recent war has been a fearful burden upon the Japanese, increasing the per capita indebtedness from \$6 to \$27. Modern warfare is costly business, which Japan fully appreciates. Her ambition is to capture the oriental market; and this I believe she will do, for she has some wonderful advantages, such as propinquity, cheap labor and water power, for waterfalls are tumbling everywhere in Japan. In my judgment all the market we or Europe can ultimately get in the Orient will be that which Japan is unable to take care of. Our hope lies alone in her lack of capital, and for awhile until Manchuria and Korea are developed, her inability to produce raw materials in large quantities. But she can secure capital from China, and I believe in time can remedy her lack of raw materials; so, my fellow countrymen, do not allow any visions of future oriental trade to obscure the substantial of our magnificent home market.

A KINDERGARTEN CLASS IN NIPPONESE.

BY MATSUI HANA.

<i>Hai</i>	Yes.	<i>Iie</i>	No.
<i>Dozo</i>	Please.	<i>Kudasai</i>	Give me.
<i>Watakushi</i>	I.	<i>Anata</i>	You.
<i>San</i>	{ Mr. Mrs. Miss		
<i>Mizuo kudasai</i>			Give me some water
<i>Gozeno kudasai</i>			Give me a meal
<i>O-chao kudasai</i>			Give me some tea
<i>Pano kudasai</i>			Give me some bread
<i>Gokigenwa ikaga desuka?</i>			How are you?
<i>Kon nichiya.</i>			Good day
<i>Kon banwa.</i>			Good evening
<i>O-hayo.</i>			Good morning
<i>Sayonara.</i>			Good bye

As you see, then, I have hung out a few sign boards—

The study of the Nippon language is hard; for you, more profitless than it is hard. You, of the West, why should you try to master it? You never can. What, moreover, is the use of torturing yourself with the most exquisite torment of which human ingenuity is capable—so politely excruciating is the study of our language that you would hate yourself even for entertaining a bare thought of halting a moment, once you are launched in your unfortunate study. You are going to Nippon? Very good, go, gentlemen—and when there, speak the English. If you cannot do as much, why, then, don't be modest, out with your Missouri or Montana American; that will serve you quite as well. The people of Nippon will understand you—certainly much better than the best Nipponese spoken by any foreigner.

We, in the use of our tongue, depend so much on euphony. On the part of a nation whose music has been a silent bat of international mirth, this may sound a trifle humorous,—to the superior critics of the West. Nevertheless true. You talk to the Englishman in English; he is delighted. The one dominant idea that the power of English genius is compelling so remote a race as the people of Nippon to take up the study of English flatters him; he is ready to cover a multitude of sins, linguistic, on that consideration. Talk to the German, to the French in their own tongues, and you will find that both the German and the French are not a whit less appreciative of their greatness than the British. Talk to the Nipponese, in Nipponese; all will be different; not that they would frown, or say "candid" things; they are too polite for that.

All the same they go through a torture indescribable while they are doomed to listen to the butchery of the language of Yamato. Rhetoric is everything in the polite speech of the Nipponese; not the grammar. Strictly speaking there is no such thing as grammar at the present time. To be sure, there are a number of scholars in the Imperial University of Tokyo and some even outside of that scholarly asylum for the strong minded, who are working to promote the prestige of the imperial land by dignifying its language with a voluminous book of grammar—to the eternal dismay of the school children, and to the disgust of those who can tell the difference between a tin horn tumult and melody. But civilization has its own tax which can never be denied. Already the effect is visible.

But the kindergarten class I am about to form is to be conducted on the basis of any other charitable enterprise. Even the few simple sentences at the head of this article I fancy, will get you by the nap of the neck and make you pause, turn round and stare, as no polished period in the New Testament (King James' translation) or a brass band shoutings of Carlyle, or the prudery of Emersonian sentences ever did. In these break-neck days of business pace, this simple act of making you stop a moment in spite of yourself, is a distinct act of virtue, much more valuable than a sermon on the Mount which you never read now-a-days.

While the study of the Nipponese itself is of little value, it cannot be denied that the study about the language is full of grace.

Years ago, Sir Edwin Arnold came to us haloed with the fame of the author of the "Light of Asia." It was his first visit to Nippon. The Imperial University honored itself by inviting the distinguished guest to talk to the boys. The opening remark of his speech was strange; I was a mere boy, then; now it is an ancient history—since then two great wars have been fought in the Far East, and many suns have been born and buried—still I recall to-day, as it were a remark of yesterday, what he said. The reason which made him wish to pay our country a visit, he said, was not the wonder tales told him, the quaint charms of life so strikingly different from the Western mode of life; not the works of art which overshadowed the masterpieces of European art at the great museums of the world; it was not even the peerless beauty of Mt. Fuji and the scenic wonders of its homeland. No, and you can hardly guess it. He went on to say:—The chief and the greatest reason which induced him to take the trip was a little book, a thin little book in the humblest of covers, without the slightest pretension in its makeup and garb. One day, in his London office, he found it upon his desk; it was a grammar—a Japanese grammar! The novelty of it all, tempted him to open the book. What he read therein amazed him. There is—so said the grammar—no imperative mood in the language of Nippon.

A race of over thirty millions of people; a nation which has lived long enough to see the cradle and the grave of Greece, of Rome, the Empire of Charlemagne and Mahomet and Ghenghis Khan, a people who can boast of having the oldest dynasty existent to-day upon their throne—a race of people, in short, which has lived through twenty-five centuries, and has not felt the need of an imperative mood in its speech! To Sir Edwin, this was much more wonderful than the miracles of a prophet, or a vacant office running after a politician. It was this, he told us, that he came his far way to see.

Sir Edwin was right in a sense; we have had no imperative mood—in the sense of expressing command. Imperative mood expressing entreaty and exhortation, we have always had. "Give me some water" is in the imperative mood in English. Its Nippon equivalent—"Mizuo kudasai" being literally interpreted runs, "Some water, deign to lower or bestow."

Language is the garment of national thought. A simple fact that a race can get along, aye did, as a matter of history get along without feeling the least inconvenience for five and twenty centuries without an imperative mood of speech speaks well for its temper. Before the incoming of the Western ideas levelled us with the civilized, the entire country of Nippon was without the single statue—save the tombs in the cemetery. But the utter lack of the imperative mood in our speech was, even at a bargain counter of international self advertisement, worth all the historic bronzes of Europe. Said Sir Edwin also:—

Your jinrikisha men and coolies—even at a treaty port such as Yokohama—speak in a language fit only for the Court of Louis XIV. This also is true, "Master, honorably deign to mount the car!" they would say. Everywhere in all ages of the history, there were and are men and women who are cultured, to the manner born. Can you, however, name many countries where the gentle culture of civilization has penetrated clean down to the lowest stratum so that even the puller of carts speaks in the language which would be perfectly at home in the Court of Louis the Great?

If the language of a race is the garment of its thought, then, like the Hebrews of the days of Isaiah, or the children of the Homeric days, the national thought of Nippon is clothed—literally clothed in poetry. Take the last expression I hung out as one of the sign boards at the head of this article; *sayonara*. Translated it is simply good-bye. Now "God be with you" is a gracious, kindly sentiment. Is it as poetic as "If it must be" which is the literal translation of "*sayonara*." At the parting, it has been said, the friendship comes to flower.

SANGATUS SAKURANO SAKUJIBUN.*

A Love Story of Nippon.

BY ADACHI KINNOBUKE.

I

HE beginning of it all was on a dream of a fête day of the sangatsu sakurano sakujobun. That, as you know, is also the season when some other kind of flowers open. And it came to pass in the dovetail work of Providence, there by the shrine of Ujigami, that they met for the first time, Hosoi Shizuma

and Yoné.

They were as young as the year. But those were the days—now so old—when the hearts of people flowered, like *mumé*, very early in the 'year. There was one thing which was not very kindly to them; for that was the time when the *chonin* (man-of-market) was classed, in the contempt of the public, just above the *eta* (the pariah); and wealth did not serve, as it does to-day, for the men of lower birth and humbler intellect as their balloon.

An old adage in Nippon: "Mind and money do not go together!"

And Yoné—for Fate is ever jealous of the fair—was a daughter of a *chonin*.

And Hosoi was a *samurai*.

And Love—why, he has no caste at all.

And that is just where the trouble came.

II.

At home, when they were back from the fête, Yoné's father said to her mother:

"What a handsome man-of-hue he is getting to be—the young master of Hosoi, I mean. Almost as fine a fellow as 'your husband was when you married him, wife?"

"Hum!"

A pause—then she said:

It's just that way with that blood-stained family of Hosoi. Their fine looks are not deeper than their skin, and you would say that they are Buddhas.

But don't talk to me! Ghouls, demons, that's what they are, I tell you!"

In order to understand her, you ought to know a few things. About two generations before this—when *samurai* used to call their swords "souls"—Yoné's grandfather on her mother's side, touched the sword of Hosoi's ancestor. The *samurai* saw that it was intentional. Now, a touch of a *chonin* was thought to be the worst stain on the purity of a *samurai's* sword. The *samurai*

* Copyright 1908, by Adachi Kinnosuke.

was, perhaps, the most sensitive being under the sky, and he could no more stand the stain of that type on his sword than a high-spirited woman the loss of her virtue. The result was that the sword of Hosoi's forefather was washed in blood at once, on the very spot.

They talked some more, the parents of Yoné.

Yoné listened.

III.

"An impossible case!" mused Hosoi in his study.

"Impossible?" Love has no such word in his vocabulary: so he danced in Hosoi's eyes and just laughed at him.

As for Yoné, she prayed Musubino-Kami in particular, and all the other eight million gods in general. And why should not all the gods and Buddhas help her? To be sure, it was no small thing that she was asking of the divine. Let a man jump over—in those days, I mean—the wall between the *samurai* class and *chonin*! If he succeeds, then let him try next to leap over the moon; and I am sure that he will find the latter the easier of the two. But Yoné thought—very properly, too—that the gods and Buddhas were made for that sort of thing.

When, therefore, her faith in the omnipotence of the deities was thoroughly established in her heart, and the doubt as to the success of her love affair was a mere cloud of yesterday, there came a pair of large tears into her eyes, bright and pure as her hope; and a star stealing through the fissure of the *amado* fell into them and turned them into wedding jewels.

The night was far advanced.

Through her tears looking at the star—she was sure it was her guardian star—she smiled, on her lonely bed. Oh, never in all her days had she been so lonely as on that night. She fell asleep. In her dreams, however, she was not alone.

IV.

Scarce four months later. By the sea:

"I can but worship you from afar."

"Hush, Yoné! My lotus-faced girl is as pure and white and noble as Fuji-yama. A Buddha should worship her, since she is too good for the adoration of mortals."

"Oh, no! I dare not ask for too much. Let me see you now and then—I won't come too close to you. For, do you know, whenever you smile on me as sweetly as you are doing now, I am afraid that the gods will punish me for being too happy."

"What nonsense!"

The twilight was falling upon them, and the moon was weaving a curtain of silver muslin with the sea fog.

V.

"Something the matter with her; I'm dead certain of that!" said the tradesman's worthy wife in one of her prophetic moments.

"But what colour do you make out your fox to be, wife?"

"Love foolishness, my dear!"

"Well, I'll be——"

It was very plain to see, and no wonder! She could not hide anything, the blushing neophyte! She made eyes at the flowers in the garden, without knowing it; and a note of a nightingale made her quiver.

There was a terrible confusion in the tradesman's house one night. A fire broke out not very far from it. The mother sought her daughter in her room. There was something there that made the mother forget the fire.

The bed was spread on the soft matted floor, to be sure, but it was empty as a cicada's shell.

Some time afterward:

"Daughter, my daughter, where in the world have you been? You!" cried her mother, when suddenly she came upon Yoné in a dense cloud of smoke, some distance from the burning house. Yoné stammered out that she had fled at the very first alarm of fire. In her excitement she had forgot to arouse the house before she left it.

Aye! But there was too little sign of disorder in her toilet and dress. But a woman!—has she ever forgot her appearance under any circumstances?

VI.

Yoné shrieked.

But what really happened to her was that she fell into her mother's arms, that was all—nothing so terrible in that, surely! But the time and the place justified her hysteria.

It was after midnight, and she was climbing half way up the bamboo fence near the back door of her house.

Her parents could get nothing out of Yoné. Oh, they punished her, coaxed her, threatened her, and all that—in vain.

To the great surprise of Yoné, her parents allowed her full freedom. There is something ticklish in that sort of liberty—that is to say, to those who are world-wise. And Yoné, simple as she was, did feel rather uncomfortable. But what could she do? Youth, poetry, passion were her masters, and they are the greatest cynics on earth, who laugh at all precautions.

"What must he be thinking of me—of my absence?" was her thought, her only thought, night and day.

VII.

"Doubted? Oh, no! How could I, and live?"

"Oh, my poor, poor lord! Your pain was cruel, so cruel, I know!"

"But what a paradise after the torment!"

The voices were quick, passionate; nevertheless, they were those of devotees who worshiped. One might have said that the lovers but articulated the wild music of their heart-throbs. That was the only thing which Yoné's father, who played a spy on his daughter, could catch distinctly that night. The rest was the sweet wedding of murmurs, like a concert of sighs.

On his way home, Hosoi did not know that he had an escort. The young *samurai*, masked, disappeared through a wicket. His escort remained out in the night. There where he stood, ten thousand shadows of the universe tumbled down in a heap about him. He outraged the solemnity, which was neither of man nor of things, with his antics. His gestures were monstrous. As for his facial expressions, they were far more hideous, as ugly as the ugliest children of imagination, because one could not see them, and had to guess at them.

When you remember what Hosoi's ancestor had done to that of his wife, do you wonder that the poor man-of-market lost his head when he found that his daughter's lover was a Hosoi?

VIII.

One corner of the *dozo* (a thick-walled godown) of the *chonin*, on the following day, was turned into a Spanish cloister of the sunless days of the Inquisition.

Yoné's arms were fastened at her back; and the hemp rope had no heart. It was flung across the horizontal beam over her head, and its free end was wound about a cylindrical roller turned by a crank.

"Consent, will you?" shrieked her mother, savage as a tigress.

At the obstinate silence of her daughter, she turned the crank. The girl was suspended in the air, her toes barely touching the earthen floor. The entire weight of her body, therefore, was on her twisted arms. Oh, they billowed, twitched, and twisted in the paroxysm of pain, those exquisite lily arms of hers! There were no tears in her eyes, into which blood rushed in tongues of fire. There is something of a martyr in every woman. Yoné had a great deal of it. Her black hair fell in a huge, unconfined mass, full of light, upon her snow-pale face. One might have said that heaven's penman had spilt some ink on the pale book of death.

Not quite eighteen, with the features which looked like the composite photograph of poet's dreams—in short, nature's aristocrat! Many (and surely Hosoi was one of them) who had seen this refined bloom on the coarse stalk of a tradesman's family, had felt as if they had found a chaste lily where they had looked for a tadpole.

It is true that time and again faint groans escaped her as the rope tightened; her features twisted also. But her stoicism was Buddha-like.

"You filthy beast, you! Will you consent—yes or no?" cried her mother, more furious than ever. "Will you—yes or no? Answer? Why don't you answer me? You unclean thing!"

The crank turned with a fearful sound, like that of the smashing of bones.

The plan which Yoné's mother proposed, and for the execution of which she demanded the girl's consent, was this:

Yoné should keep the appointment on that very night; allure her lover to the very verge of the cliff where there was a stool-like rock, and, in the midst of her love-making, step behind him and lean on his shoulders—a common attitude with the Japanese lovers—and then suddenly push him violently down the abyss.

All of a sudden, the girl who had been so stoical and stone-like, gave way.

She consented.

On the following conditions:

That she should be allowed to leave her lover on the verge of the precipice or make him walk to it himself; and that her mother, instead of herself, should push the young man over.

It was her mother, she argued, who should take revenge on the offspring of the murderer of her grandsire. Was it not cruel enough punishment for

Yoné to witness the fearful death of her lover?

It was agreed that Yoné should make her lover walk to the edge of the rock under the pretext of spying a boat, and then her mother should step out softly from her hiding place in a little cove close to the verge, and dash him down the chasm.

IX.

The moon was red, and, like a ripe fruit, was falling into the silver plate of the sea. Hosoi watched it from the shore, by the cove. He was dreaming sweetly, just like the moonlit sea at his feet; but his feelings were full of strange, restless thrills, just like the sea.

He did not wait there very long that night.

"*Aré moshi!*" with which Yoné threw herself at his feet and clung to his sleeves.

No passionate embraces were exchanged—for the hand of culture is very strong in Japan—even upon the fever heat of love.

"Listen, Yoné; to-morrow at the usual hour . . . will that suit you? I have arranged everything with my old nurse. We will be married at her house."

"Oh, but——"

"Now, Yoné, you have promised me never to use that expression."

"But what will become of you—you a *samurai*, and marry a daughter of a *chonin*! Think of the anger of your father; your mother would die of tears!"

"Oh, you have been telling me that for these three months!"

Of course Hosoi was immovable.

The plan which he proposed, and which at last, after many long protests, she accepted, was this:

They would be married the following night. And then, immediately after the ceremony, they would leave the town and find a little cozy corner in a mountain village far away—what a dream of a happy cottage home that would be for them!

"I will gather all the wild flowers you want, Yoné. Ah! how I will enjoy chopping wood for our own hearth!" laughed Hosoi.

Their future, to him, was a perfect pastoral.

Then the girl sobbed.

Had Hosoi known how heroically she had forced back those sobs! He could hardly believe his own ears. He took the drooping face of the girl in his hands.

"What, tears!"

But he could not imagine the cause of it, unhappy Hosoi.

Silencing his questions. Yoné said to him:

"This is our last night at this dear place, our tryst. And then, too, I am too happy. I can't contain myself. You see I have resisted my weakness for some time. I could not stand the idea that I was to degrade you. But I feel that I can resist it no longer—forgive me, will you not? I am ready to do a very great penance for this! Oh, I am too happy: too much bliss gives me tears!"

And Hosoi, as is so often the case with lovers—supreme egoists that they are!—allowed himself to be deceived.

"Let us have the sweetest time here to-night, for we may not come back to this place again. Come!" she said, and through the dusk looked up to his face.

And the stars fell into her tears.

"Will you do me one sweet deed?"

"What is that, Yoné?"

"Call me your own wife—just once."

"My wife? Why, my darling, precious wife! My own!"

"That is the sweetest thing I have ever heard," she murmured softly, dreamily, as if to herself. Some more tears came into her eyes.

The hours—so sweet for Hosoi; very sad for Yoné—flew like wings.

"Will you condescend to do me another favor to-night?"

"If you but speak, Yoné, you may be sure that your lover hears a command of a queen."

"Condescend, then, to lend me your sword, Hosoi-san—just one of them."

"My sword? What do you mean, Yoné? My sword?"

"Yes, your *haori* (over garment) and mask also."

"Why, of course! But tell me first, will you not, what use you may find for them? Forgive me for saying so, but there is something strange in your ways to-night. I can't help but notice it."

She laughed a merry little laugh—that was her only reply. One may say of it, "What a superhuman heroism!" But really, that is no word for it. And yet, you hear a man say that a woman is a coward.

After a little while, seeing that her lover was not quite satisfied, she reassured him:

"Oh, nothing—nothing specially!" with that brave mastery over herself which duped Hosoi completely. "You see, the moon has gone and the roads are dark to-night. If one should see that I am a *samurai*, I certainly would be safer, don't you think?"

"Allow me to accompany you then."

"Oh, no! If ever we were to be found together!"

"But——"

"Ah! *kochino hito*, did you not swear on that very sword of yours that you would never deny anything to me? And now, at the very first thing I have ever asked of you——"

For a *samurai* to part with his sword, that certainly was an extraordinary thing. But was he not ready to die for her any time, and just to satisfy her whims even? And, after all, is Love ever so happy as when he is called upon to make some heroic sacrifice?

He consented.

Then she urged him to return ahead of her that night. She wanted to pray to the gods of the sea by herself, after he was gone. All appeared reasonable to Hosoi.

Then the farewell.

Her eyes, half closing in transport, as if she were for an instant peeping into heaven, in spite of the bitter tears which moistened them; and that smile of hers that stole over her face—the face which was feeling the last caress of Hosoi's eyes on this earth.

They say that an atom of pleasure snatched from the very chaos of pain, like a drop of cold water on the lips of the burning, is the most exquisite. And the most exquisite pleasure was hers, poor girl!

As for Hosoi, who was as utterly ignorant of the situation as the rock by his side, he laughed inwardly at the stupidity of the Chinese emperor who had

hunted pleasure through the forest of flesh, over the lake of wine, and through the scented boudoirs of three thousand women.

"Augustly return home, safely!" said the girl.

The young man hesitated a moment, without knowing just why. Yoné was at his feet once more.

There was something in the expression of the girl which was more than enough to make the reputation of the most ambitious artist.

X.

The ghost-like sea fog dropped a curtain between them.

She confined her huge mass of hair into his mask, and donned his *haori*. She threw away her enormous *obi* (girdle) and gathered her dress with her under sash. She thrust into this the sword—to die with the "soul" of her beloved at her side! It gave her colourless lips their last smile.

Then she rose.

But she fell again upon the sands where her lover had sat, and caressed the spot. And, as if she were struck with a bright idea all of a sudden, she took off the mask and let down her hair and gathered it with her left hand over her nape. Then she unsheathed the sword with her right, and drew the razor-like sheen through the dark mass, like a nun shaving her head when she renounces the world. She dug a little grave in the sandy spot which she had caressed with her bosom. In it she buried her hair.

Freely, this time, for there was none by her side from whom she should conceal her emotions, she watered the grave with her silent tears. In order that, perhaps, the seed which she had buried might spring up, flower, and bear fruit in a kinder day—in the garden of her lover's memory land.

Failing to find her at his nurse's house, Yoné was sure that Hosoi would come there the very next night—and—"If he would wait for me in vain, and in my stead find my hair; if he would hear in the tiding of winds of my death (she thought)? If he would come to me to join me, would I not welcome him, oh, with what outbursts of joy! And will I not make him happy in that shadow-entangling world, as in this?"

Nevertheless, with that transcendental logic of women:

"May he live long and happily," was her last prayer.

Again she wept over that sacred spot wherein she had buried the glory of her youth.

She covered her head in the mask again and wandered out of the cove, almost lifeless, all in a dream. She climbed the steep slant of the rocky ledge stoopingly, with her hand on the hilt of the sword, so that the end of the scabbard might protrude from under the over garment and attract her mother's attention.

As soon as she reached the top of the ledge she made as long strides as she could. Happily, her height was not much lower than her lover's, and the stool-shaped rock was within a few paces. She sunk down upon it. She stared into the abyss below.

A moment.

And she was knocked from behind with such violence that she was robbed of her breath.

She heard the blood-curdling shriek above her head:

"My family's foe; my daughter's tempter!"

How completely was the mother revenged!—on the verge of the cliff, smiling hideously over the abysmal grave of that shameless wretch, Hosoi Shizuma—as she thought.

Before the echoes of her voice woke from the rock walls there came to her, mingled with the thunders of the waves storming the reefs below, accompanied with the groans, laughs, and melodies of the mysterious, a voice—a human voice,—a woman's voice!

It said: "Farewell, mother!—Farewell!"

Her own daughter's voice!

She reeled.

Burning from the fire of her emotion and freezing from the ice of dread, almost at the same time; there she was, the mother! What an awful pendulum swinging over the verge of insanity with heaven and earth in huge eruption before her eyes!

All at once a sweet, strange thought came to the stricken mother—as it does so often to a person in a spout of emotional excitement.

The demon of the cliff was playing a trick on her! So she turned to the cove, where she was sure that her daughter was weeping over the sad fate of her lover.

She called: "Yoné! Oh, Yoné-ya, Yoné-ya, Yoné!"

From dim corners somewhere came back to her the reply:

"Yoné-ya! Oh, Yoné-ya—ya! Yoné! Yoné—né—né!"

Echoes mocked her.

Suddenly her arms shot up, and as suddenly they came to a halt in mid air. Then not only her arms, but her whole body sunk as in a process of putrefaction.

Once more—cruel things, these resurrections with the certainty of death at the end of them!

She flew down the steep slant into the sheltered cove—but an hour ago Love's sweetest bower!

"My daughter must have fainted there," she thought.

She forgot her atrocious act at the verge of the cliff, and with it the sweetness of revenge, tasted but for the fraction of a second, and the tragic cry, "Farwell, mother!"—she forgot all, the hapless woman.

She was there in the empty cove; felt every corner and nook of it with her outstretched arms, like a miser after a lost coin in a lightless closet.

And then, at last, the recollection of what she had done, seen, heard, there by the cliff, rushed back into her head—

* * * * *

She was found senseless and was taken home. She was restored, but neither to her home nor to the world, but to the bosom of the Buddhist temple and to the hell of remorse.

THE NEW EAST IN THE MAKING.

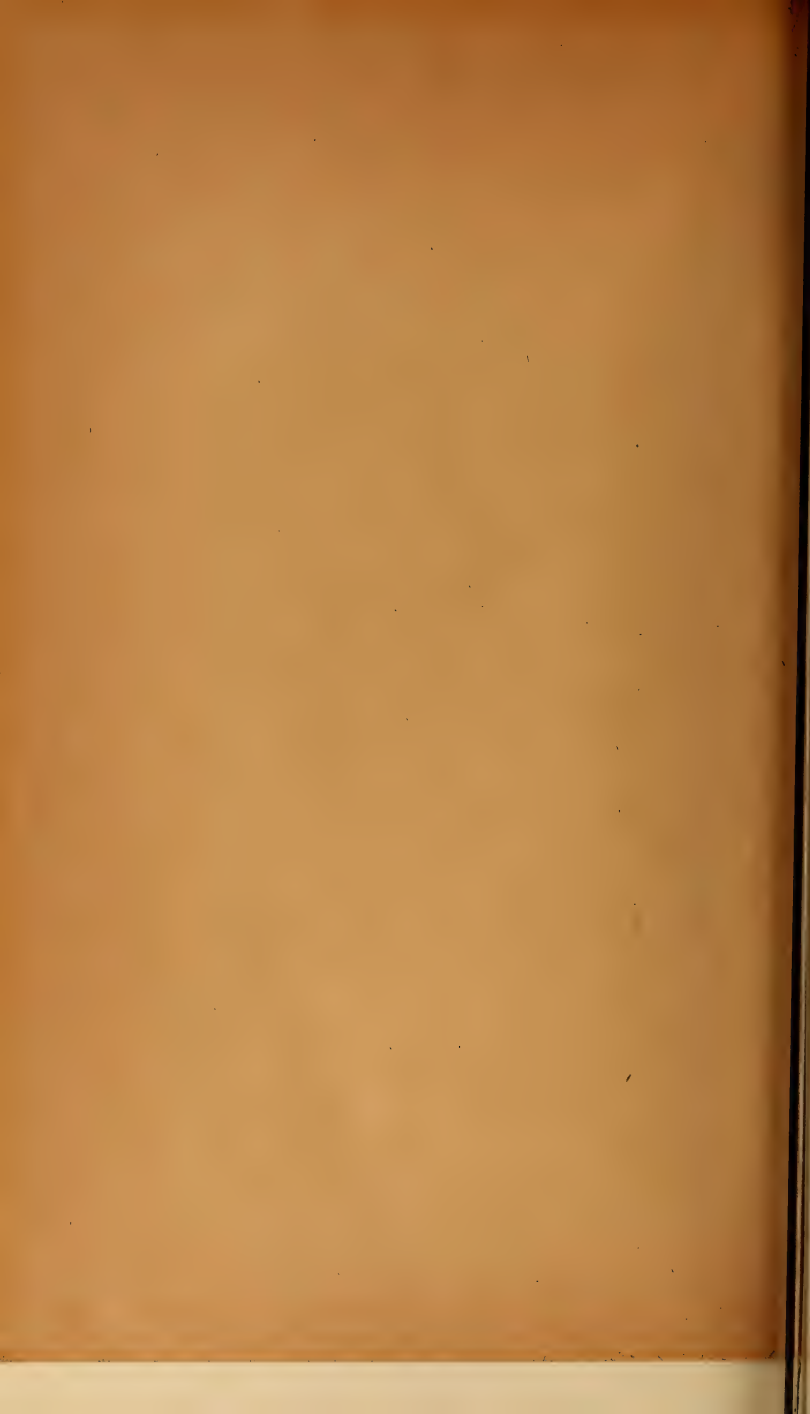
BY ASADA MASUO.

ON THE SETO WARES:

¶ The story of the Seto kilns harks back to an ancient day, so early have they produced different wares from the kilns that other wares, such as Kutani and Banko, Kiomizu, Izumo and Karatsu wares were known under the general name of Seto wares. They manufactured—the earthenware, stoneware and porcelain. As for the earthenware, the Seto kilns manufactured them from the days of the gods. Some seven hundred years ago, in the days of Emperor Go-Horikawa, there lived a man in the country of Yamashiro called Kato Kagemasa. He went to China in the days of Sung, stayed there six years, every day of which he devoted to the study of ceramic art in China. After returning home, he happened to discover a clay of excellent quality in the village of Seto, in the country of Owari. He stayed in that place, therefore, and began the manufacture of pottery. It was from his day that the fame of the Seto ware went abroad throughout the country. He succeeded in inventing different styles of ceramic wares which were received very kindly. Later in the Eleventh Moon of the first year, in the reign of Emperor Go-Fushimi, one of the family of Kato Tamikichi by name, was deeply impressed with the decline of ceramic art of his day. He made his way down to Kyushu. There he studied the methods of manufacture of porcelain wares, and coming back to his own kilns at Seto, began to manufacture porcelain. ¶ The Seto kilns began the manufacture of export wares for the first time in the second year of Ansei (1855 A. D.) In the fifth of Meiji (1872) the Seto kilns began to manufacture wares after the foreign pattern. In the eighth



GATHERING TIMBER ON THE UPPER STRETCHES OF THE YALU RIVER



year of Meiji (1875) Mr. Okura Magobei, of Morimura Company by contract with the Seto kilns, had them manufacture coffee cups and tea cups after the foreign pattern. Since then the export trade of the kilns advanced steadily. The following is the statistical report of the six years, beginning with 1902:

Year	Am't of manufacture in yen	Am't of export in yen.
1902	1,068,739	641,243
1903	854,991	683,999
1904	933,480	747,588
1905	1,046,091	836,872
1906	1,322,240	1,057,952
1907	1,151,172	920,937

¶ One of the principal foreign customers of the Seto ware is the United States. The panic which affected the American market last year had a direct bearing on the Seto industry. The figures for the last year show a decline of 137,015 yen from the figure of 1906. Owing to the constant and steady upward tendency of wages to be paid to artisans, and because of the unfavorable conditions of the foreign markets of today largely through the demand for cheap wares, the tendency of the Seto kilns, and practically all of the other kilns throughout the country, is to emphasize the domestic trade at the expense of the foreign trade.

THE RUSSIAN ATTEMPTS AT THE COMMAND OF THE WATERWAY TRANSPORTATION BETWEEN EUROPE AND THE FAR EAST.

¶ The Government of Russia since the conclusion of the War has been steadily affording many an effective assistance to the steamship lines between Europe and the Far East. According to a recent report, there are the following Russian lines operating in the Far East: ¶ First, the Russian Volunteer Fleet; ¶ (a) the Vladivostok-Nagasaki-Shanghai line has at the present time three steamers in commission. One is a leased steamer from Germany, another from England. ¶ (b) The Vladivostok-Tsuruga line has two steamers, one of which is a German steamer chartered by the Russian. ¶ (c) Vladivostok-Odessa line. This line is to make twenty-four sailings in this year,—in other words, it is to afford one round trip service every month. But this line has not begun its actual operation as yet. ¶ Second, East Asia Steamship Company. ¶ (a) Vladivostok-Shanghai line had three vessels in commission at first, but one of them has been applied to the irregular line between Kamchatka and Okhotsk. ¶ (c) Vladivostok-Yokohama-Nagasaki line has one steamer in commission. ¶ (c) Vladivostok-Nagasaki-Lampa (?) line. This is a new line which the company has opened up of late. It is the intention of the company to extend its Vladivostok and Shanghai sailings, and in order to supply sufficient facility, which has been crippled in its opera-

tion by the extension of the line, two additional ships were put in commission on the Vladivostok and Shanghai line. It has, at present therefore, six ships in operation altogether. ¶(d) Kamchatka-Okhotsk line (irregular service). At present there is one steamer in commission for this line. ¶(e) Vladivostok-Nagasaki-North China line. At present this line is not in active operation. ¶Third, Russian Steamship Navigation Company. ¶(a) Odessa-Vladivostok line. At first this line was advertised extensively as the competing line against the Volunteer Fleet, and in Russia it was reported some time ago that the Company had twelve vessels in commission for this line. One ship made the sailing some time ago, but since then nothing more has been heard. ¶Fourth, The Far East Steamship Company. This Company has two steamers in commission, maintaining a service between Vladivostok and North China points via Nagasaki. Their ships, however, have been attached by the Northern Coal Mining Company of Nagasaki on the non-payment of 40,000 yen, and are detained in the harbor of Nagasaki

THE OVERFLOW OF THE HAN RIVER IN CENTRAL CHINA.

¶Following a period of violent downpour and windstorm, the early half of April of this year has scattered distress over the central provinces of China. The flood is reported to be especially disastrous in its effects, and the most serious of recent years. In the Province of Honan it is exceedingly severe. The sudden rise of the water of the Han is usually due to the sudden melting of snow on the mountains at its head waters. The tremendous fall of snow in the middle of March had done a great deal of damage both to human life and cattle, as well as to the houses in this section of the country. At many points the snow fell to the height of twenty feet. With the beginning of April, however, there was a sudden change in temperature. The thermometer rose. There was a violent wind and electric storm, accompanied by a terrific downpour. This unquestionably, was the cause of the sudden rise of the Han. It attained a rise of seventeen feet. The full force of this tremendous flood struck the mouth of the Han River about the 6th of April in the evening. At the time, a violent wind and rain storm prevailed, and the Chinese junks which were at anchor at the mouth of the Han, several thousand in number, attempted to escape the storm and flood the best they could. Panic, collision in the storm added to the sad scene, resulting in the sinking, capsizing and wrecking of several hundred vessels, and the loss of life in this melee was great. The number of Chinese junks and boats which gather about the mouth of the Han and at Hankow, attains as high as 10,000; and according to the statement of the Chinese, not less than 1,608 vessels were lost in the tempest, and in the efforts of panic stricken sailors to escape death, no less than three thousand men were said to have lost their



TIMBER RAFT COMING DOWN THE YALU

lives. The loss of goods amounted in value to over 2,000,000 of tael. The overflow of the Han River caused naturally a tremendous rise in the Yangtse River. On the 7th day of April, within twenty-four hours the gauge showed an increase of water from 9 feet 10 inches to 10 feet 6 inches. On the 8th of April it arose to 14 feet 10 inches, and was steadily on the increase, until by the 22nd of April it rose to 31 feet and 1 inch. The disastrous effect of this flood would tell very seriously not only on the domestic trade of central China, but on its foreign trade.

THE EXPANSION OF THE MERCANTILE MARINE OF CHINA.

¶ For some time China has given many an indication of a serious attempt at the increase of her mercantile marine. The government has sent its instructions to the provincial heads throughout China, to inaugurate a thorough investigation about the condition of the Chinese merchant marine, also the actual condition of the steam-ship lines, both domestic and foreign. It was reported sometime ago that China is on the eve of establishing new lines of steam-ship service; one from Shanghai to the different points of the United States via the Nippon ports: another line from Chifu to the different ports of Nippon via Port Arthur and the ports of Korea: still another line from Hongkong to the Atlantic ports, by way of the ports in the South Pacific: still another line connecting Amoy with Teinan, Manila and the points in Formosa and the islands of the South Pacific. These four great steam-ship lines have been already decided upon, it was said. ¶ The plan of establishing these four lines is by the organization of a steam-ship company with its headquarters at Shanghai, and its branches at different ports of call. The company is to be a stock company, and its bonds are to be disposed of among Chinese merchants. Since the income of such steam-ship company would not be able to defray the expenditure for first years of its organization, the government is to assist the company with subsidy ample enough to carry on its business, on the condition that the company is to refund in installments a definite amount to the government, at such period when the steamship company will be able to conduct its business independently and profitably. As soon as the stocks are marketed the company is to carry on its operations without loss of time, beginning with Nippon, Manila, and South Pacific lines. The stocks of the company are to be handled through a commercial bank. The operation of the company will commence with the home waters, and to be extended to the American and European waters.

RUSSIAN NAVY IN THE FAR EAST.

¶ In spite of the impression prevailing in some quarters of the English speaking world that the Russian Navy in the Far East is a thing of the past, we understand from a report of Russian newspapers that Russia is about to organize a squadron under the magnificent title of the Amur

Squadron. The squadron is to be composed of ten gun-boats of about 250 tons displacement, which are to be used entirely on the Amur River. These vessels are now being put together in eastern Siberia. The activity of Russia on the Amur at this time is significant. There are a number of people who look upon the construction of the Amur Railway as distinctly a war measure; indeed there are those who take that to be an out and out declaration of war on the part of Russia. At any rate, even to the indifferent and the careless observers of Eastern affairs, it is patent that an appropriation bill of no small amount of money for the railway (and at this time too, when Russian finance is by no means seeing its flower days) which passed the Duma can certainly never be justified on the ground of profitable commercial enterprise. Look as you may there is nothing that justifies the expenditure of so many million rubles along the bank of the Amur, from either the commercial or industrial point of view. It is clear also, on the other hand, that had Russia in the last war such facilities as the Amur Railway could afford on the day of its completion, she would not have been placed in the difficult position of supplying so much food material for her soldiers in Manchuria through the Trans-Siberian Railway. The Amur Railway will solve, to a very large extent, the difficult question of provisioning the Manchurian or the Siberian Army of Russia. At any rate, in these days when more than half the world is comfortable in the conviction that Russia is completely down and out, as far as the eastern politics are concerned, it is refreshing to listen to the eloquence of simple facts. Let those men who delight over the dream of Russian fall and disgrace in the East, take a moment or two to ponder carefully over the following significant fact; Two-thirds of Manchuria is still under Russian dominance. The Russo-Nippon War—this we people of Nippon know but too well—settled nothing whatever. It landed Nippon in the air, not quite as completely as in the closing days of the Chino-Nippon War to be sure, but still in the air. For all the prestige of a first class power of the world will not actually guarantee the future welfare of a nation, and it is a high time for the English speaking races who have no small interest in the future of Asian markets, in the politics of the Far East, to take note of this simple, ragged and stubborn fact.

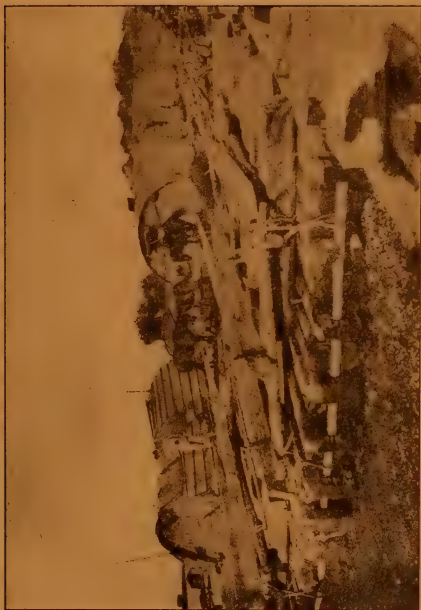
THE WORKINGS OF THE SOUTH MANCHURIAN RAILWAY.

Baron Gato, the President of the South Manchurian Railway Company, is reported to have said in his speech before the third general meeting of the company, held in the Tokyo Chamber of Commerce Building on the 27th of June 1908 :

¶Originally our company hoped to complete its work of reconstruction of the line by the end of 1907. This was made impossible, owing to the inability of a number of European and American workshops to turn out the material necessary for the reconstruction work as quickly as we had



LUMBER JUNKS ON THE YALU NEAR ANTUNG



TIMBER RAFTS IN COURSE OF CONSTRUCTION ON THE YALU

hoped. The iron works abroad had been completely occupied with previous orders which they had contracted before ours was placed with them. Moreover, the climate of Manchuria is such that the three months in the year, January, February and March are a period which would prevent any kind of construction work. Owing to these reasons, the company expected to see the completion of the reconstruction work by the 30th of June, 1908. However, through special efforts put forth by the officials of the company, we have seen the completion of the work on the 25th of May. In other words, about one month before the specified time. This is a matter which affords us great satisfaction, a matter over which we should express our thanks to the different officials engaged in this work. ¶As to the work of changing the narrow gauge to the standard broad gauge throughout the entire distance of the South Manchurian line, the world has entertained a rather pessimistic view. We have heard it said on every hand, that owing to the panicky condition of financial circles, the company will be compelled to take a very tame and conservative attitude in this particular line. But it was evident that had the company adopted such methods in the reconstruction work, it would not only have consumed a long period of time before completion, but the work itself would have been highly unsatisfactory after completion, and in some places, compelling us to rebuild over again. In other words, we might have been forced into double expenditure. These considerations compelled us to finally decide once for all, to raise foreign loan for this reconstruction work. In this manner the reconstruction work of the line was able to show the present highly satisfactory result. ¶The operating expenditure in mining coal at Fushun was at first 4 yen and 20 sen per ton. At that time it was thought that by about 1904 or 1905 we might be able to mine coal at the low production cost of 2 yen and 70 sen, but thanks to the very careful measures taken for the economic development of the coal mine at Fushun last year, the production cost of 2 yen and 50 or 60 sen per ton has been realized. Of course at the present time, the methods of mining are such that a large quantity of coal is not obtainable. ¶There are those who criticise adversely the scheme of constructing hotels in connection with the railway activity, on the ground that that is unnecessary. But in the colonial policy in this twentieth century, the establishment of suitable hotels is one of the most important items. The reason is apparent. In a section of the country which is comparatively little developed, it is very difficult to retain a number of travelers to any very great extent without such hotel accommodation. Unless however, the undeveloped portion of the world be happy enough to engage the attention of good and active citizens from abroad, the chances of seeing the development of a number of enterprises of different types in such half developed territories are rare. It is to encourage such visitors,

and also to encourage his longer stay by offering sufficient protection for health, that the establishment of hotels with suitable provision for physical needs and comforts is considered to be highly important. There are critics who seem to condemn the policies of our government toward Manchuria, and severely criticise also the methods and management of the South Manchurian Railway Company. They claim that our policies are utterly in violation to the "open door" policy, and the policy of equal rights and opportunities in Manchuria for all. These critics are entirely in the wrong. As a matter of simple fact, the attitude of both the Nippon government and the South Manchurian Railway toward Manchuria is such that it would be very difficult to find so liberal a policy, so kindly an attitude for the "open door" policy in the entire history of colonization enterprises of the world. ¶ Although our railway is one of the most important trunk lines of the world, still we are entirely dependent on the East China Railway of Russia. For that reason, both our government and our company must enter into a definite agreement with the Russian government and her East China Railway Company, and avoid by all means the futile and useless competition against them. ¶ The steam-ship line connecting Tairen with Shanghai is to be opened in the very near future. In a near future, also, we are to open a line to Hongkong, Philippine Islands, Australia and America.

OF BOOKS ON THE FAR EAST.

BY ASINO KOJIRO.

THE TRAGEDY OF RUSSIA IN PACIFIC ASIA*

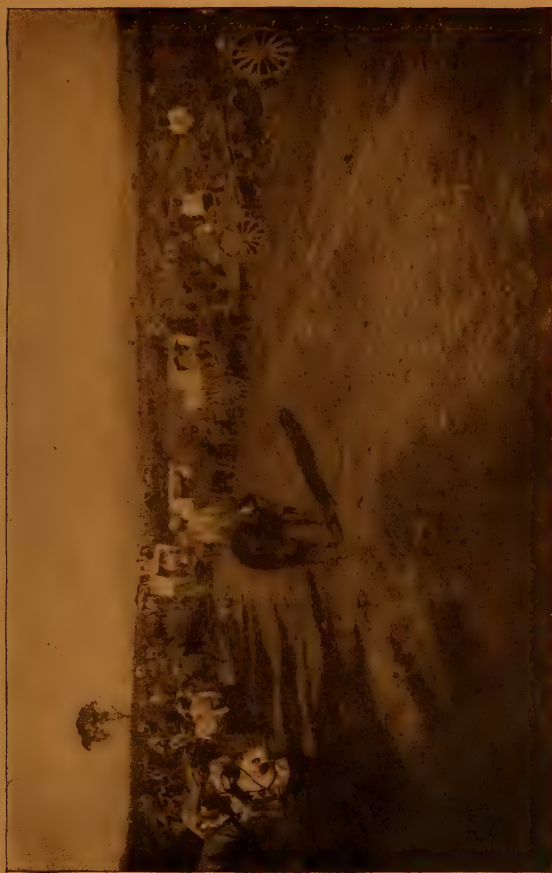
One story of the Russo-Nippon War which is likely to remain.

IT is the Russian side of the War which Mr. Frederick McCormick gives us in his two volumes. He belongs to the happy race of historians fathered by Xenophon and Cæsar; he was an eye witness of the great battles of Liao-yang, of the Shatho and of Mukden; also he was in Port Arthur when the first attack fell upon it by sea. Mr. McCormick served throughout the War as the associated Press correspondent attached to the Russian army.

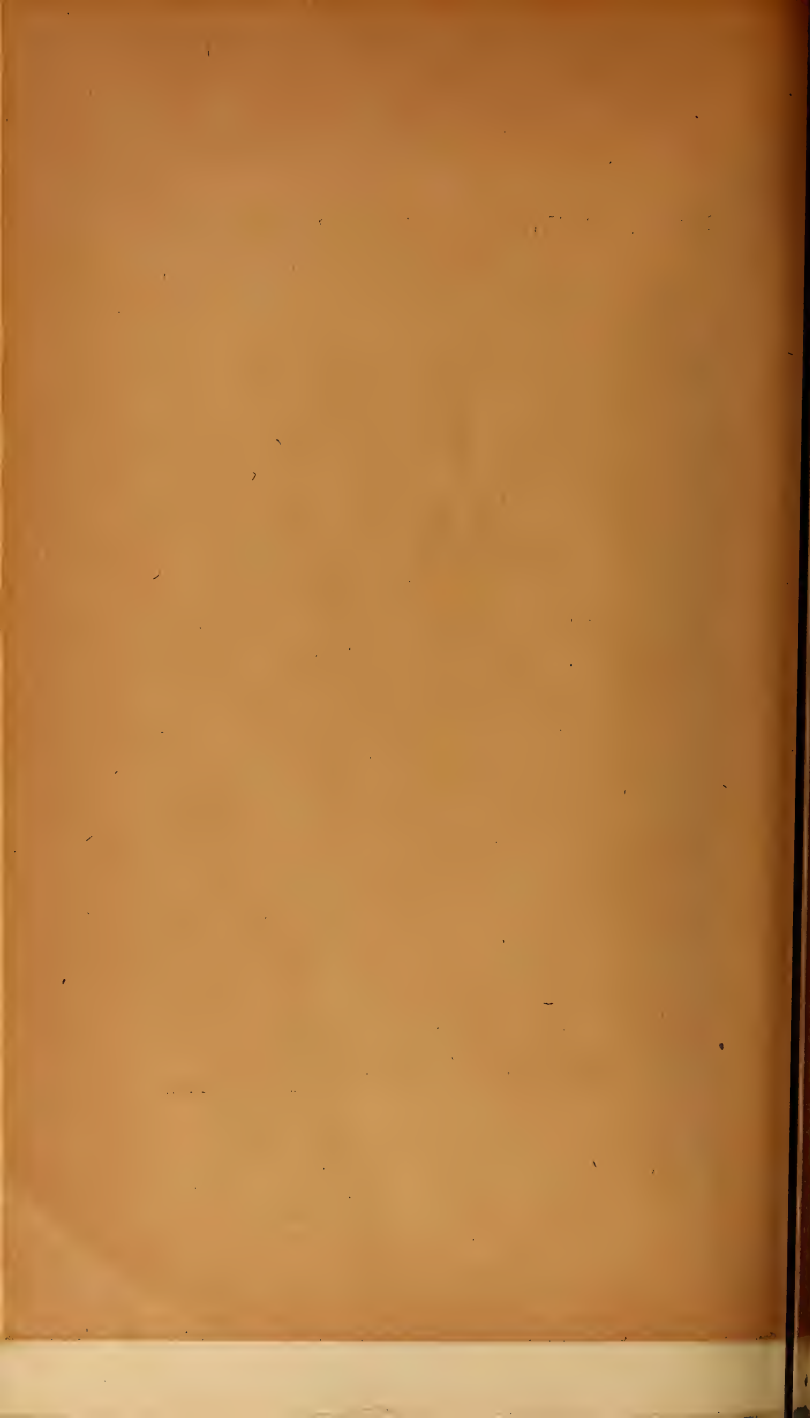
And Mr. McCormick, unlike so many war correspondents with whom the enterprising publishers of the West honored the War, can write. There is, moreover, something of a historian in the pen he handles, a somewhat different affair from the novelist's quill pluming itself with the stage airs of a Clio.

* By Frederick McCormick.

(Outing Publishing Company, New York. \$6.00 net.)

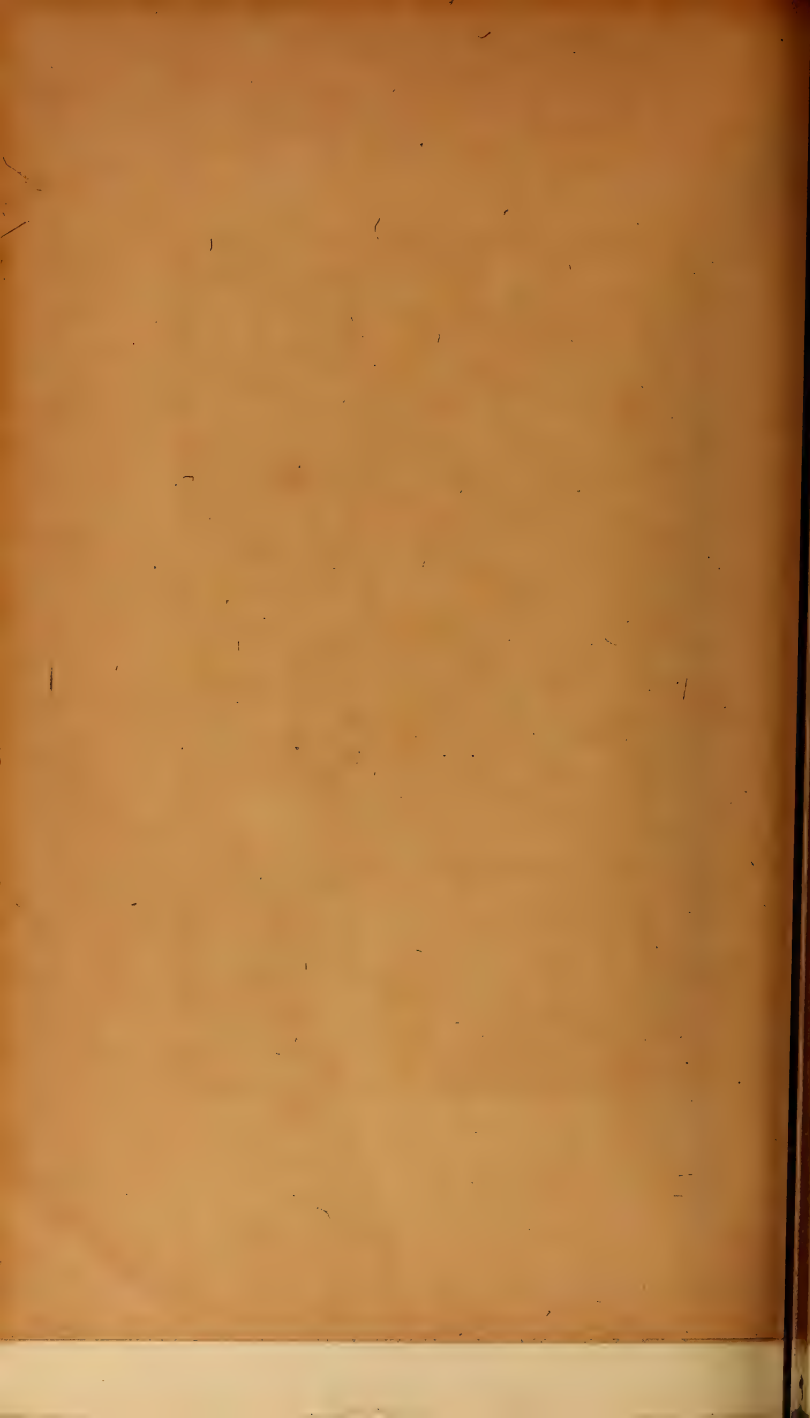


THE 11TH CORPS ESCAPING FROM THE EASTERN HILLS WITH ITS LONG TRAIN OF WOUNDED
From Tragedy of Russia in Pacific Asia



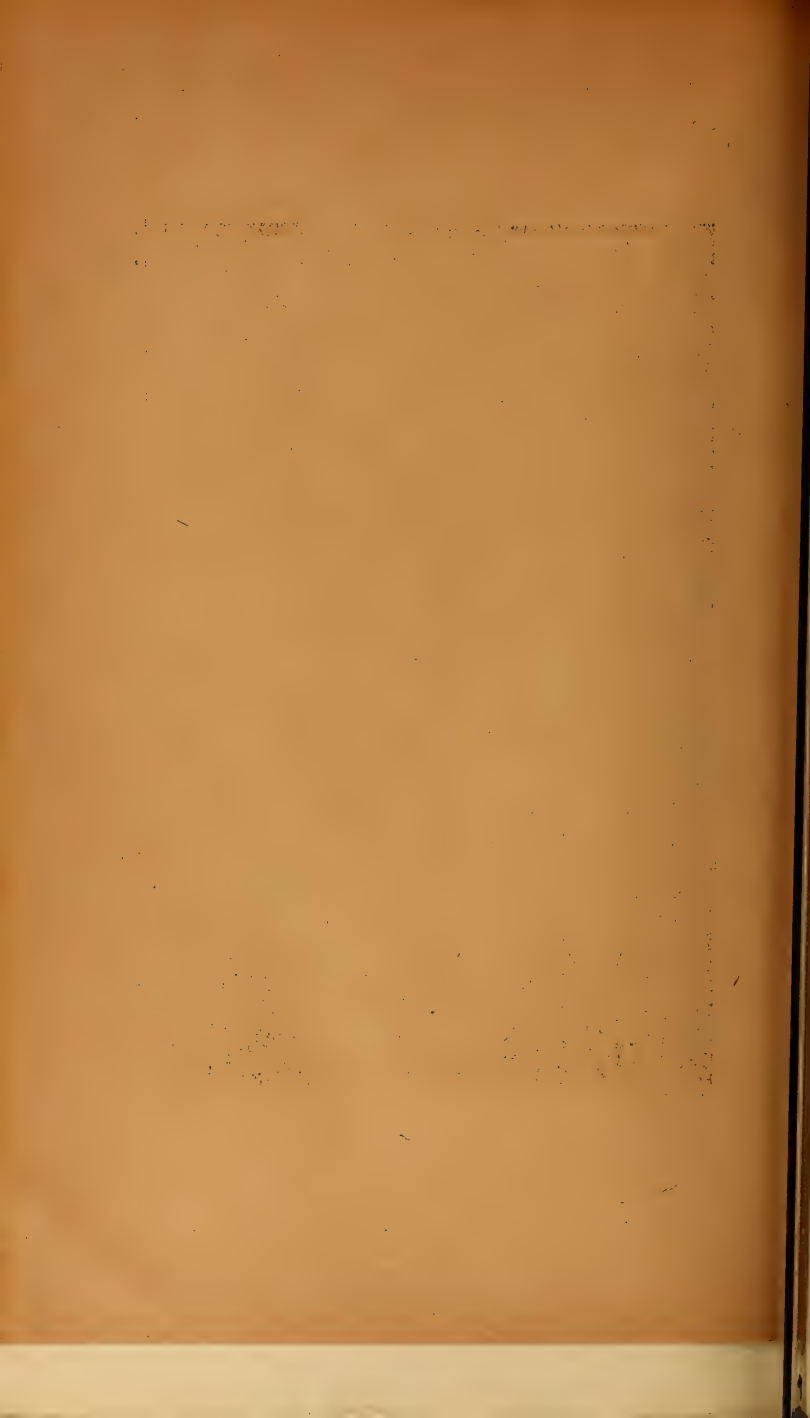


ARTILLERY IN THE RAIN
From Tragedy of Russia in Pacific Asia





THE HURRY TO GET THE FLEET OUT OF PORT ARTHUR HARBOR INTO THE ROADSTED IN OBEDIENCE TO ORDERS FROM ST. PETERSBURG
From Tragedy of Russia in Pacific Asia



"The solution," says the author, referring to the war as the up-shot of a half-a-century old problem for the West in East Asia, "may be likened to the game of ten pins. Japan one of the four powers vitally concerned and only the third in size and wealth in swift succession;

- "(1) Captured the sea from Russia, the largest and wealthiest;
- "(2) Destroyed the line of defence of the Russian Eastern Empire;
- "(3) Segregated and captured the capital of the Russian Eastern Empire;
- "(4) Captured the 'neutral zone' of the Russian land concession (Liao-tung);
- "(5) Captured the whole new coast of the Russian Eastern Empire;
- "(6) Captured the Russian base (Liao-yang);
- "(7) Destroyed the Russian offensive; (battles of Sha-Ho and Sanchia-p'u);
- "(8) Captured the Russian refuge, the Manchurian capital, Mukden;
- "(9) Captured and destroyed the whole Russian mobile navy;
- "(10) Ended the war with a timely and profitable peace, with concessions of Russian territory, property, franchises etc."

And the two imposing volumes before us are the story of it all—in detail, vivid with the vividness of the colors of fire and blood which he saw with his own eyes.

Just as the war reached its climax at the Battle of Mukden, so the story of it, the work of Mr. McCormick, comes to its full flowering in the description of *the* greatest battle ever fought in the memory of man.

"I never, in all the two weeks of terrible battle, heard one hopeful word or knew of one from any supposedly sane and intelligent Russian officer," is one of the remarks with which Mr. McCormick introduces the story of the great battle. And in the single sentence he gives a picture of the spirit of Russian soldier that is dead. And the army conquered in hope, is defeated long before the first shot of the actual battle is fired.

"In the east the cannon flashes could be seen striding without a sound like a long line of gaunt specters back and forth in the dark midnight sky. In front, yet still the rifle clatter, chug, and occasionally ominous quiet! and over all, the soft witching music of the Geisha from the tireless band in the mess room stole into our houses where, with a colleague I stood behind a mat-battered window to listen. At the same time there was the sound of revelry. The surrounding had all the outward suggestion of a night in decaying Rome where all the future was involved in one last throw of the dice." Can there be a more vivid picture of the night fight, and of the Russian camp in battle?

And thenceforth the alert prose of the author keeps pace with the rapid and ever shifting scenes and fortunes of the hapless Grand Army of Russia;

"In four days the Japanese marched forty versts, fighting four desperate and successful battles turning the Russian right from the parallel to the meridian. The adroit and master achievement would not perhaps have amazed the Russian armies had it not shielded the advance of General Nogi's Port Arthur Army, whose presence became now positively known by the capture of prisoners in the vicinity of Yu-hun-tun. This event disclosed the imminent fate of the Sha River line and electrified the army with the alarm, 'Nogi is flanking!'"

Later on when the battle ripened into the gruesome, goresome denouement, the author gives us many a page which the realism of the feature should bind into its literary bible. For example this;

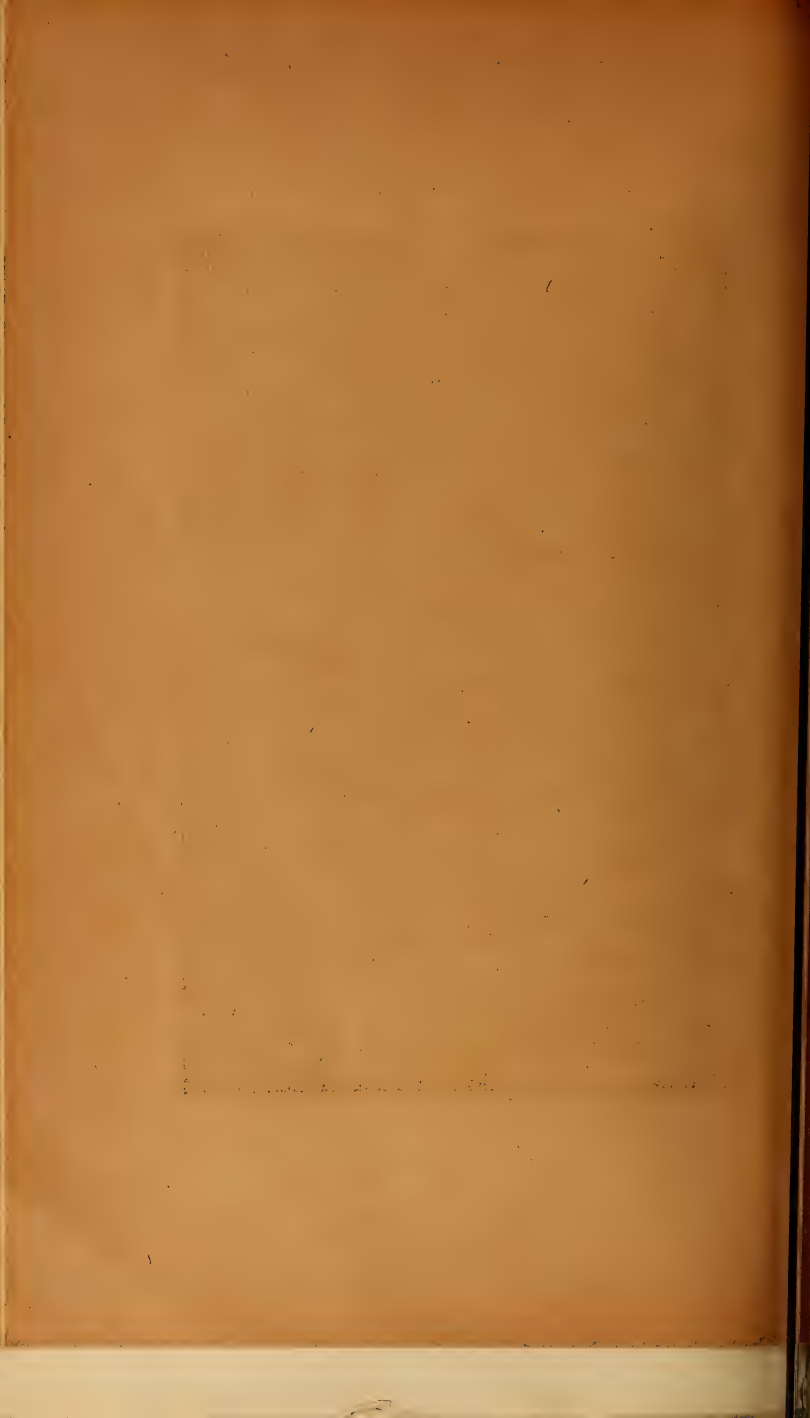
"The dead on the west had not been buried for four days. There was blood everywhere behind the main position at the redoubts; blood of the slaughtered beef, flesh of animals killed by projectiles, and dead men's faces! Here where by the hundred and the thousand men's lives are cropt! were thousands of infantry supports sleeping among the dead draught and riding animals, and the debris of slaughtered cattle and sheep, and bursting shrapnel. Further south along the line were more supports, hugging the firm earth of which they seemed a part; it would not be long until some of them were of it. A hundred feet from the track six horses had been killed by a brisant. A brisant routed a wagon-train with which I was moving and the soldiers by the roadside taking no notice of the brisant, only quarreled about the horse feed."

The author takes you as by the hand, through the battles which made the valleys of the Liao forever historic; as for the fights by sea, which he did not see, there are only bare outlines of them in this work. But the tales of the great war are after all, but half of this work. These two volumes of Mr. McCormick throw a deal of light upon things, men and problems which did not begin and didn't end with the Russo-Nippon war. Looked at from the standpoint of a study of the Far Eastern question pure and simple, "The Tragedy of Russian in Pacific Asia" is a commanding work. Then, too, there are few books indeed through which all sorts and conditions of Russian soldiers and adventures and hapless peasants pass with as much truth and life as through the pages of these volumes.

Moreover, if you would only take this book in your hand, if you but open it, you will read it through. What more can one say of the compelling charm of so serious a work?

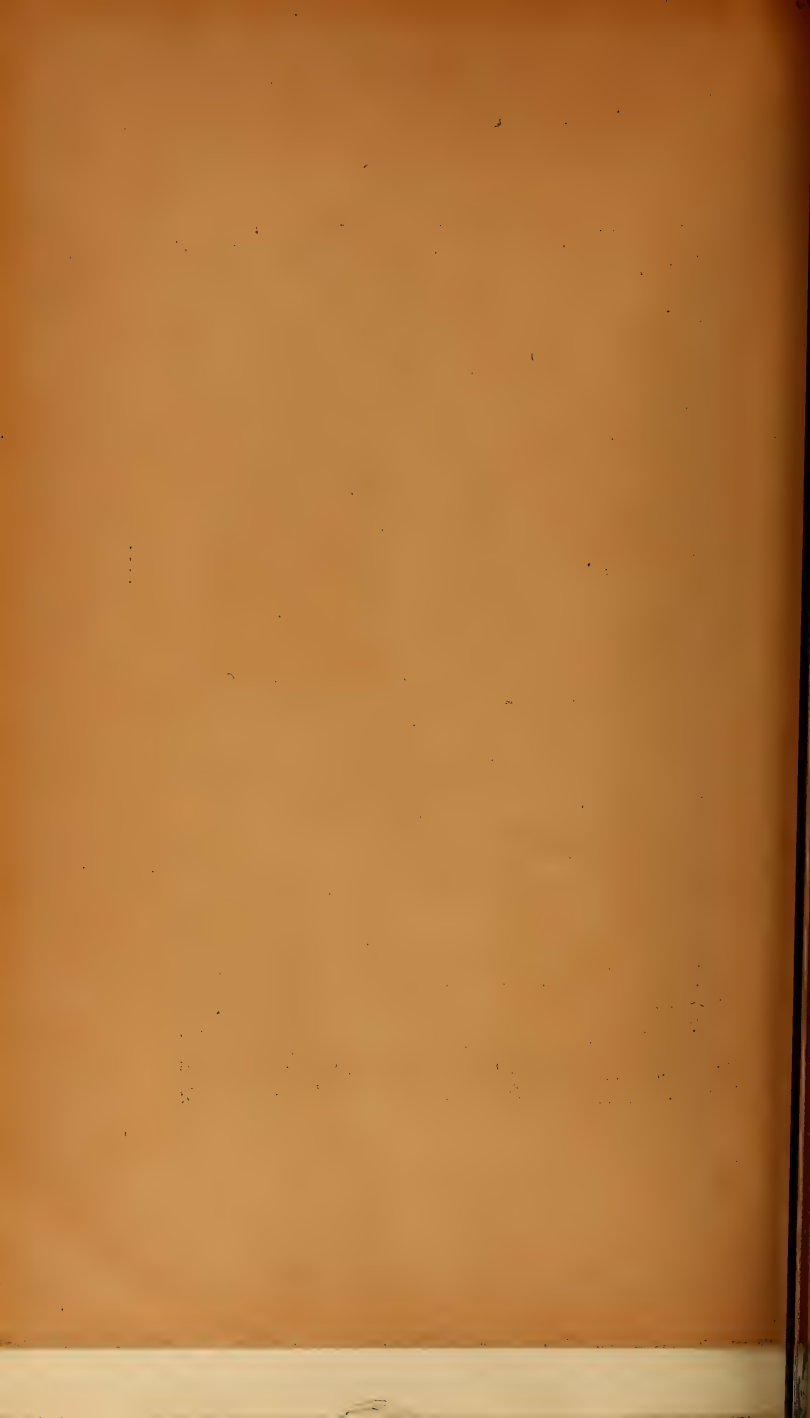


EVACUATION OF THE HUN—THE LAST REFUGEE STRANDED IN THE MIDDLE OF THE RIVER
From Tragedy of Russia in Pacific Asia





GENERAL KUROPATKIN AND HIS STAFF, TOGETHER WITH THE GRAND DUKE BORIS
From Tragedy of Russia in Pacific Asia



Just Published

In Korea with Marquis Ito

BY

George Trumbull Ladd, LL. D.

Illustrated. \$2.50 net. Post paid, \$2.70

THE CONTENTS

Rulers and People
Resources and Finance
Education and the Public Justice
Foreigners and Foreign Relations
Wrongs: Real and Fancied
Missions and Missionaries
July, 1907, and After
The Solution of the Problem
The Invitation
First Glimpses of Korea
Life in Seoul
The Visit to Pyeng-Yang
Chemulpo and other Places
The Departure
Personal Reminiscences and Impressions
The Problem: Historical
The Compact



Marquis Ito.

Undoubtedly the most important work on Korea and Japan, as far as their present relations are concerned, that has been brought out. Professor Ladd had, through his relations with Marquis Ito, very exceptional facilities for personal observation in Korea, and unprecedented opportunities for obtaining inside information and accurate knowledge as to the past and present conduct of Japan

and her present intentions. Much hitherto unpublished material was placed in his hands enabling him to establish beyond reasonable doubt the truth about certain matters which he discusses in his book. The book is partly the account of personal experience described in a readable and interesting way, and in part a serious first hand discussion of a weighty political problem, and it is consequently of interest both to those who want merely a surface picture of conditions and to those who want to study the problem seriously. No one can, in the future, write history of these events or discuss them with authority, without making himself familiar with the views and conclusions of Prof. Ladd in this book.

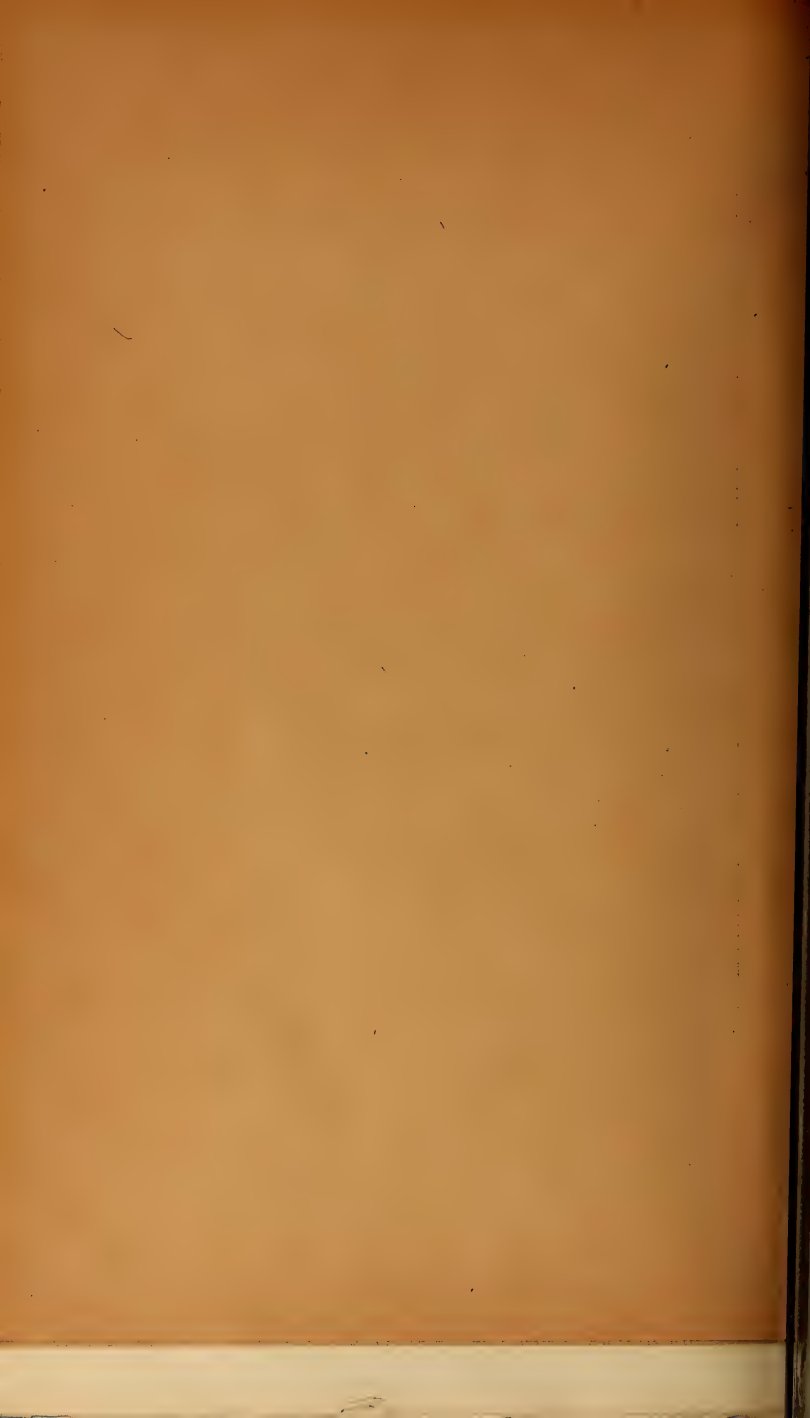


The ex-King and present King of Korea

* Written with great care. It is one of the most informing books on the East that has yet been published.
— *Philadelphia Inquirer.*

"It cannot fail to be of interest"
— *Louisville Courier-Journal.*

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS



A New Book on Travels in the Far East.

Blue Waters and Green

BY F. DUMONT SMITH

BEAUTIFUL CLOTH BINDING, \$1.50

46 full-page Illustrations

INCLUDING THREE CARTOONS BY ALBERT T. REID

This is an instructive and intensely interesting story of what Senator Smith saw and heard last year on his trip to Hawaii, Manila, Japan and China.

CRANE & COMPANY
Publishers, Topeka, Kansas

TO THOSE who wish to own works of unquestioned authority on the Far East
— an opportunity:

IN Korea with Marquis Ito.
By Prof. George Trumbull Ladd, Professor of Philosophy, Yale University, (477 pages, Illustrated),

\$2.50

EWAKENING of China.

By Prof. W. A. P. Martin, for over Twenty years President of the Peking University, (Amplely Illustrated)

\$3.80

THE FAR EAST,
For One Year,

\$3.00

\$9.30

OUR SPECIAL COMBINATION OFFER, - - \$8.50



WO for almost the price of One.

The most exhaustive history of the *Russo-Japanese War* from the Russian side:



THE Tragedy of Russia in Pacific Asia.

By Frederick McCormick, the Associated Press Correspondent with the Russian Army.

Two large volumes, profusely illustrated with photographs and drawings by the author, and maps, - - - \$6.00, net

FAR EAST

For One Year,
Renewal Subscription, - \$3.00

\$9.00

OUR SPECIAL OFFER FOR THE TWO, \$7.50



MOST OF our subscribers began with the first issue of the Magazine. Your subscription will expire with the issue for September. Send us NOW \$7.00 and we shall place in your hand a vivid story of the war, which will remain as standard, and another year of the FAR EAST free.

¶ This offer is open to those who subscribed with later numbers. Send us \$7.00 and we shall send the books and extend your subscription one year from the time of expiration.

VOL. I. SEPTEMBER-OCTOBER, 1908 No. 12.

THE FAR EAST



Count Okuma on
the Change of
the World's At-
titude Toward
Nippon Since the
War.

Autobiography of
Prince Ito Hir-
obumi

Yoshida Shoin, the
Schoolmaster of
Prince Ito.

An Inner Story of
Canton-Hankau
Railway.

The Korea of To-
day.

The New East in
the Making

The Far East Publishing Co.

DETROIT, MICH., U. S. A.

THIRTY CENTS THE COPY.

THREE DOLLARS THE YEAR.

The Far East

Adachi Kinnosuke,
Proprietor and Editor

SEPTEMBER-OCTOBER, 1908

CONTENTS

STONE STEPS AT NIKKO POEM—NIKKO	FRONTISPIECE D. M. BRUCE	
A TRUE STORY OF THE CANTON-HANKAU RAILROAD (Illustrated)	ADACHI KINNOBUKE	553
YOSHIDA SHOIN—THE SCHOOLMASTER OF PRINCE ITO (Illustrated)	HARA TARO	566
AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF PRINCE ITO HIROBUMI—VII. Being an account of his life as told by himself to and recorded by (Illustrated)	AHASHI ATOWA	569
THE CHANGE OF THE WORLD'S SENTIMENT TOWARDS NIPPON SINCE THE RUSSO-NIPPON WAR	COUNT OKUMA	575
AMERICAN CONSULS IN THE ORIENT (Illustrated)	JOS. W. RICE	579
THROUGH NIPPON AND MANCHURIA ON THE NEW YORK TO PARIS RACE (Illustrated)		586
THE KOREA OF TO-DAY	LIEUT. GEN. USAKAWA	591
THE NEW EAST IN THE MAKING (Illustrated)	ASADA MASUO	595
Is Nippon Really Monopolizing Chinese Trade?		
The Importation of Foreign Iron and Steel.		
Cheap Flour for the East.		
The First Favorable Sign in the Foreign Trade of Nippon.		
The Rise in the Standard of Living in Nippon.		
The Nippon Steel Works.		
The New Service Between Tairen (Dalny) and Shanghai.		
The Growth of Nippon Yusen Kaisha.		
The Arbitration Treaty Between America and Nippon.		
China and Her New Navy.		
The Finance in Formosa.		

Copyright, 1908, by The Far East Publishing Co.,

Entered as second-class matter July 9, 1908,
at the post office at Detroit, Mich.

Published Monthly by

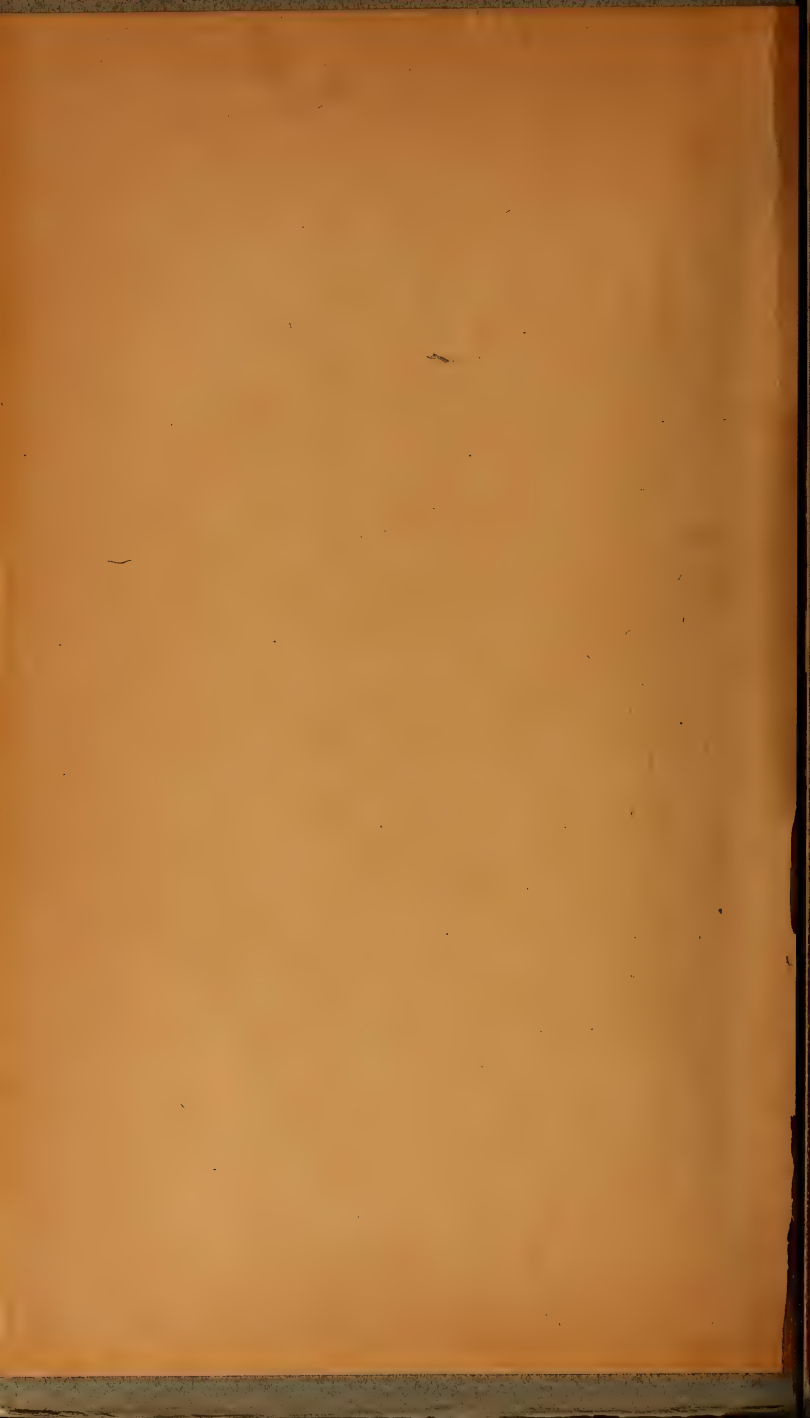
The Far East Publishing Co.,

The Addison,

Detroit, Mich., U. S. A.



STONE STEPS AT NIKKO.



Nikko.

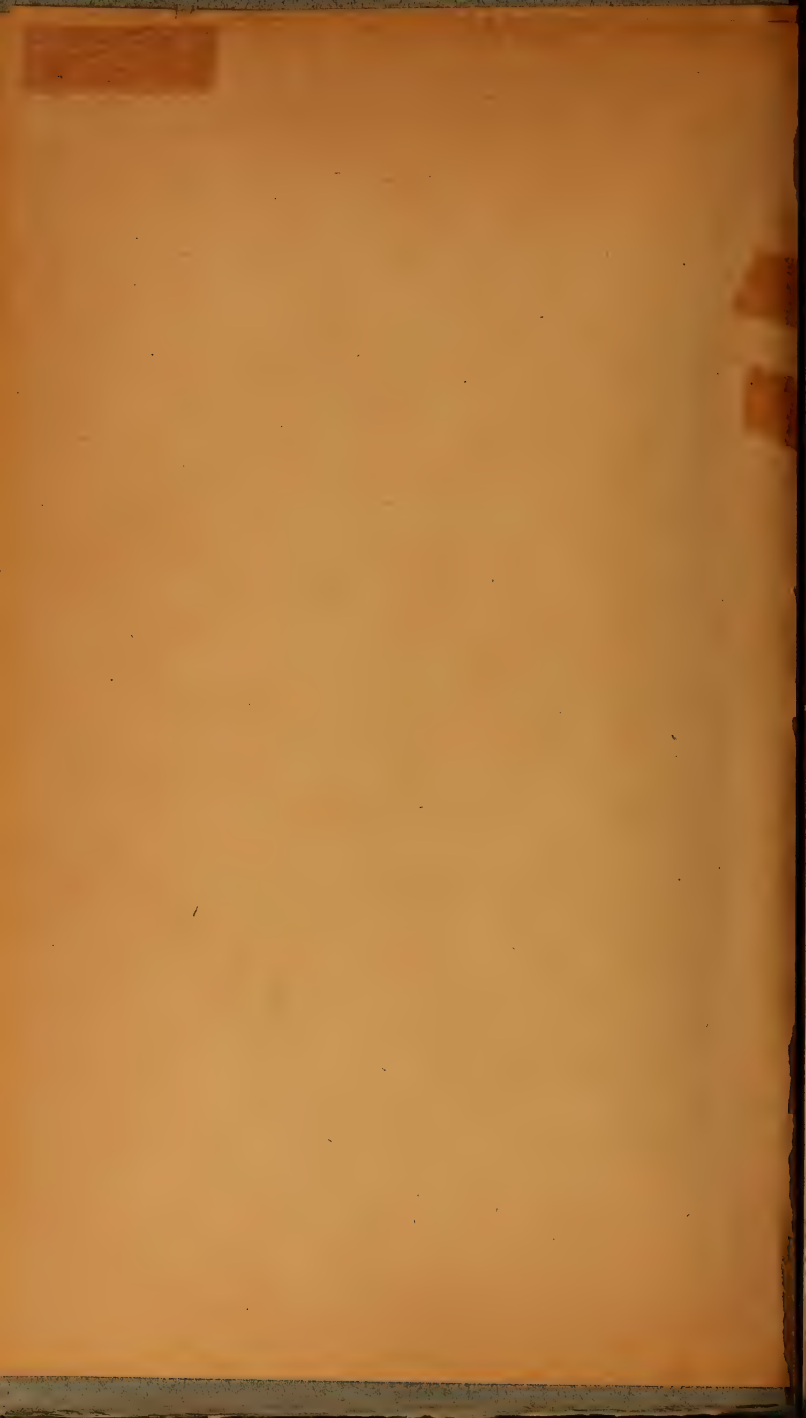
By B. M. Bruce.

A memory of temples and of shade,
Tall cryptomeria towering overhead;
The rushing river and the widening glade,
Before the gleam of gold and green and red,
Where roofs uplift, and carved are creatures strange,
Where colour vies with light and curve with line,
Where groves of bronze and tall stone lanterns range,
And gates of blood-red lacquer guard the shrine.

Those Eastern workers copied nature's wealth,
In fairest flowers and beauteous birds of air,
And wrought through centuries of patient stealth
Marvels that now the western nations share;
The "monkies of the senses" intervene
With tiny hands that cover eye and ear,
With close pressed lips and ever wondering mien,
No evil may they see nor speak nor hear.

Dut off your shoes, ye stand on holy ground,
Lift up your hearts,--not often shall the spell
Of Nikko hold you, nor the matchless sound
Call through the darkness of her temple's bell,
Marking the hour that wake and watch and cease,--
But seldom in this life pause face to face
With lines of solemn Buddhas, in the peace
Of that lone valley, where the waters race.

Clear is the air and blue the sky, but when
The hills around with crimson bloom shall flame
Azaleas scenting all the vales,--ah then
I shall be far from Nikko and its fame.



The Far East

VOL. I.

SEPTEMBER-OCTOBER, 1908.

NO. 12

A TRUE STORY OF THE CANTON-HANKAU RAILROAD CONCESSION,

BY ADACHI KINNOSUKÉ.

PERMIT me to open the map of China before you; there is Peking, up in the north; just where you would look for the brain. Midway, belting the great and ancient Chung Kwoh, as the men of "the Land of the Mean" call their own country, there is the greatest stream of the Asian continent; it is called the Yangtse. Six hundred miles from Shanghai at its mouth, up the stream every inch of which an ocean-going ship can cover, you come to the metropolis of central China; the city of Hankau. Hankau, as you see on the map before you, is almost due south from the imperial city of Peking, nine hundred and thirty-three miles as the railway would measure. Southward you can make your way through the great Yangtse valley, through the populous provinces of Hupe and of Hunan, across the classic pass of Chi-ling, over which the South sent her wares to the marts of the North for centuries of peace, and you will find yourself upon the waters of the Lei and the Pei rivers. If you happen to be wise in the ways of wanderings, you would certainly take the streams as your guides. And they would reward your confidence in losing you in a delicate lace work of waterways, and of deltas. In the end, however, you are sure, to make your acquaintance with that mistress of the bewildering canals and some two millions and a half of industrious population called the city of Canton. You are on the historic soil of Maccao which saw the Portuguese in the brave seventeenth century days when the laurel of the pioneer of Europe on the far Eastern seas was still green upon their brows. From there across a little patch of water, you can step over to Hongkong. From Hankau to Canton is 742 miles. The railway from Peking to Hankau, the Lu-Han Railroad as it is called and the Hankau-Canton line, would give the iron backbone of 1,675 miles to the Chinese empire. And in these unhappy days of awakenings when China is no longer to be found among the meek and gentle of earth, a stiff steel backbone is not a bad thing to have.

In the early nineties, there came to the foreign office of China the representatives of a Belgian syndicate. They made a great deal of a rather simple fact which had all the beautiful appearances of innocence in those guilty days; namely that Belgium is a small country, quite devoid of the profitless dream of a territorial ambition in the Far East. They were a

race of industrious people, very fond of peace, those Belgians. And on this beautiful ground, what they wanted from China was the concession to build a railroad from the capital, to the great city on the Yantze—nine hundred and thirty miles. To them,—so said their representatives—it was a commercial venture pure and simple, merely a nine-hundred-mile stretch of commercial possibilities;—nothing more. And then, too, what unexpected wealth China might not be able to discover through such a line; what prosperity might not be the harvest of such an enterprise. There was no danger to China—politically. It was after the Chino-Nippon war: now that Nippon had taken the trouble of showing that the whale is dead, sharks were upon its carcass. China was making free with her territories and concessions at the fanciful rate—to borrow a rhetorical figure of Count Okuma—"a thousand miles a day." Not that she was the victim of a sudden fit of generosity, but simply because the sharks, especially from the civilized Europe, have the eloquence of their own and which could not be denied. The language of "mailed first," was the only tongue which the author of that famous phrase and his brothers of the civilized West could understand. Russia in the north had already made away with the modest morsel of something like three millions of square miles of Chinese territory, out of which you can make almost twenty Nippons. If China did not give the concession to the Belgians, some one else would be very likely to ask for it. And perhaps that somebody might not have as pleasing a countenance as modest Belgium. And so it came to pass that the Lu-Han Railway concession was given to the Belgian syndicate. Not many years went by when China found out that at least three-fourths of the money employed for the Lu-Han Railroad was furnished by French investors. That was sad enough and very disquieting indeed. You remember—and depend upon it China was none too forgetful—how friendly France was to Russia in those days. This, however, was far from the blackest of the news about the unhappy Belgian concession. It came out a little later that the French investors had a rather powerful encouragement. The great and mighty Russian government guaranteed the satisfactory nature of their venture! Ever repentant and unhappy China! What could she do? As of wont, nothing. With brazenness passed all belief the Belgian syndicate asked—demanded, perhaps would be a more fitting word—in addition to the Pekin-Hankau line which it already had, for the concession for construction of the southern extension of the Grand Trunk line—that is to say 742 miles from Hankau to the city of Canton. This time, the Belgians did not get it. China refused. To the Belgians and the Russian diplomatists at Pekin, this was as if a dead man had risen all of a sudden and slapped them on the face. Americans had asked for the concession for the Hankau and Canton line.

China gave the concession to the American. Moreover, she did so with a great deal of pleasure. That was something of a treat on the part of unhappy China; that was the first and only railroad or indeed any other concessions which she gave out of the fullness of her heart. All others had been torn from her unwilling and powerless hands by diplomatic brigands. In giving the concession for the Canton-Hankau line, China wished to say to the world: We have read the history of the American diplomacy in the far East. The manliness, independence, the striking absence of the sordid and heartlessness in its methods, its respects for the larger and nobler principles of humanity, called justice and disinterestedness, its consciousness of power without the taint of brigandage—all these have commanded our respects and fired our enthusiasm. America has given us Burlingame. We are happy now that to us is given an opportunity to show, in a measure at least, something of our appreciation of this singular power which came to the far East without a fashionable dream of the vivisection of the ancient empire; without the enlightened mania of making away with homesteads of the heathen in the high name of civilization.

That China, in giving the concession to the American, took the care and trouble of exacting from them the pledge in black and white that the controlling interests in the line both in proprietorship and in its management, should rest with either the Chinese or the American and that the company to which the concession is given be *bona fide* American, shows that she is a good merchant and financier.

In 1898, the concession was given to the American China Development Company. American engineers had flung so many pleasant jokes at the poky way of Russians and other Europeans in the railroad building enterprises in northern China. With the concession came to them, therefore, a star opportunity wherein to show their vaunted methods to their old world confreres. In 1904—that is to say, after six years—the Americans constructed some twenty eight miles of the line. A mountain was in travail—said Horace (or something like it)—and brought forth a mouse. After all we have not advanced very far from the Roman days.

And in 1901, China woke up—China which wakes so often and never is disappointed in finding a surprise—and what do you suppose she found? Americans in whom she had every confidence and what is much more than that—in whom she had had every reason to justify her implicit confidence, had sold, in that year, the majority of stock of the American China Development Company to the Belgian syndicate or those who were back of the Russian and French interests in the Far East! In fine, there she was, sitting face to face with a beautiful prospect of seeing second Manchuria and this time in the very heart of China, (for this line commands at one and the same time Peking which is the political brain of the empire and Hankau

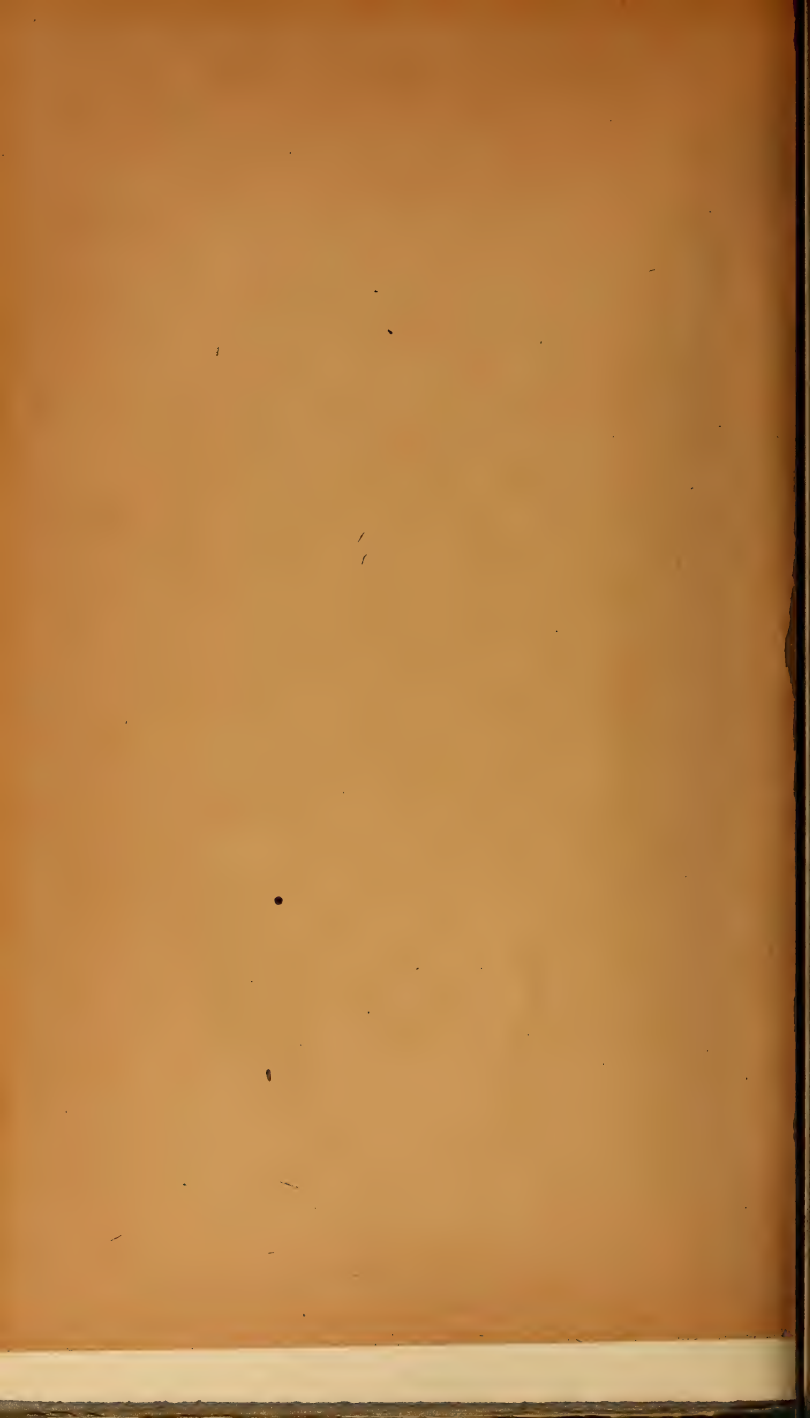
which is the commercial heart of it). It was naturally supposed that the Americans made some profit out of this treacherous transaction. That at least was the only consolation vouchsafed to China.

When Sir Chentung Lian-Cheng, the former Chinese minister to the United States, found himself in the pleasant city of Washington he reviewed the situation. Many years had gone by since the granting of the concession, and the American China Development Company had succeeded in constructing something like twenty eight miles of the proposed line. For the construction of said mileage, the company expended something like four million dollars. The entire length of the line was estimated at 742 miles. And the total cost of construction of the entire line from Wuchang on the Yantze to Wong-sha the western suburb of Canton where the line was to have its southern terminus was estimated at forty million dollars. Now this four million dollars for the construction of the first twenty eight miles—to be sure the beginning of any thing, especially of a great railway building cost a great deal more in proportion than the rest of the work. The survey, the establishment of shops, &c., &c., all call for money and money. But the four million dollars..... there was something about the item of expenditure that made the government of China wish for a good look into the books of the company. And the government thought that it had the right. For had it not signed, through its minister at Washington, the bonds to the amount of forty million dollars? By so doing did not the government of China hold itself responsible for the principal and interest on the said forty million dollars? The request of the Chinese government was flatly refused.

Now China had all the beautiful opportunities in the world to administer to this enterprising company one of those chastisements which recalls the days of childhood. In 1901, the controlling interest of the company passed by sale of shares out of the hands of the American. There was as brazen a violation of the terms of agreement as one could wish. At any time, therefore, according to the sweet pleasure of the Chinese government, China could pronounce the concession void. At once her minister at Washington at the time advised Peking of the state of affairs. The Americans broke the terms of agreement. They forfeited the right to the concession. If, therefore, China wished to regain the control of the Yeun-Han line, it was a high time for a prompt action. Alas! for the profitable course of China, a prompt action is something for which the Chinese administration has never yet made itself famous; and as ever the golden wings of opportunity winnowed fast. At the head of State Department of the United States was John Hay. His eyes, always on a larger and higher aspect of international affairs and activities, looked with concern upon the unfortunate state of things in connection with the Canton-Hankau concession.



AT A STATION ON PEKING RAILWAY.



In this affair something more than a loss which can be measured with a pile of dollars, was involved; to him it was a question of national honor. Very soon China came to see what Mr. Hay thought of the affairs and what power he wielded over the financial circles of America. The market saw an unusual activity in the Canton-Hankau shares. On the twenty-second of December, 1904, J. Pierpont Morgan and Company and their friends succeeded in buying back the controlling interest in the American China Development company: and Mr. Hay was happy.

Meanwhile China became a stage; enacted within the boundaries of her own, she saw two great dramas, the like of which she had never seen before. The war between Nippon and Russia is one of them and the other, which, to her, is more important than the first, was the awakening of China to her own national consciousness. The battle of the Yellow Sea on the tenth of August, 1904, the fall of Port Arthur, on the newyear's day of 1905, the fall of Mukden and the Battle of the Nippon Sea were fought one by one; and every one of them, the latter ones more eloquently than the former, told of the break of the new day for the Far East. And every victory of the Nippon forces acted as an impatient whip upon the giant who had fallen so deeply in love with slumber. It had to come, the national awakening of China; not even the dead load of corruption; in so many branches of administrative activities of China was powerless to prevent it from coming. In the first hours of her awakening, the mind of China lighted upon two things: the popular education for the mass and the command of the artery of the empire—the railways. Today, China looks upon the popular education much after the same fashion as a drowning man upon a life buoy; to her way of thinking it is the only means of salvation: as for her desire for the command of railways—especially that of the Grand Trunk line from Peking to the city of Canton, it was quite as serious and strong as the other.

At last an imperial edict issued from the palace at Peking: and for the solution of this difficult and annoying problem the greatest statesman of China, and most powerful of viceroys,—Chang Chiitung of Nan-pi, was appointed. At his request, an imperial decree authorized him to enlist the distinguished services of Sir Liang-Cheng, then the Chinese minister at Washington, to act as his associate in this troublous work. Unhappily enough for China, the time when she could cancel the concession in all justice was no more. Mr. Morgan and his American friends held, now, the controlling interest in the company.

Three courses of action were suggested to the two eminent statesmen of China:

- I Through an agent in a European capital, China may try to buy the majority of stock of the line at high premium and thus come into the

control of the line. And after so doing, run the line on such an expensive plan that the Belgian stockholders would be eager to get rid of their shares at fair prices. 2. To come out above board and negotiate for the purchase of the line, from the American and other stockholders. 3. To abandon the construction of the line to the mercies of the popular sentiments of the provinces through which it runs. The temper of the people being what it was, it was not difficult to forecast something of the trials that the construction of the railway would meet under such circumstances. And then act as the wisdom of the future developments would dictate.

The second of the three courses appealed to the great viceroy and his associate at Washington.

Early in the year, 1905, in Washington, Mr. Morgan was saying to the Chinese minister in substance: We shall be glad to go ahead with the work. But your government must tell us to go ahead. If your government is willing to afford us all the assistance and co-operate in the construction of the line, then we are ready and willing to take up the work. I can assure you, on our side, that from this time on, there will be no cause of annoyance to your government as in the past. But if your government is not willing to do its utmost to assist us in bringing the enterprise to a successful issue, then, I have reasons to suppose that the stockholders of the company may entertain a proposal for the purchase of the holdings.

Both Chang Chihlung and Sir Liancheng were for the purchase of the line. Negotiations upon negotiations and further considerations of the price became the order of the day. At last the time came and a message, freighted with all the tremulous possibilities of the welfare of many millions of Provinces of Hupe, Hunan and of Kwangtung through all of which the line passes and indirectly of the entire empire of China, went out from Washington: it was addressed to Chang Chihlung the viceroy. Frankly the message stated that the price asked by the Americans was large, very large. But of one thing the sender of the message was sure; that the amount was the least the controlling party of the company was willing to take. And then too there were many things to be taken into account. If China were to allow the construction of the line by foreign materials, there may very likely happen many unexpected things. For example: in the fevered days of the awakening of China—human nature being about the same the world over,—it may be, as indeed it happened in so many other lands, that the world may hear occasionally of the regrettable days of the Boxer trouble rising from the scarce forgotten and not at all forgiven past. In such cases the misguided patriotism of some good people of China may cost many a pretty and honest penny to the Chinese government—as it did in 1900. The amount of indemnity in such a case may well be ten, fifty, perhaps a hundred fold, the fancy price now asked for the railway. More-

over, after all is said and done, the greatest and indeed, the untold value of the purchase of the line back of China is its effect upon the awakening of nationalism among China's forty millions. Now, the Washington message to the great viceroy begged him to submit the plan of purchase and the price to the people of his vicerealty for their approval. If only the people would approve of it, then the Chinese minister at Washington would give his unqualified support for the purchase of the line,—even at the fanciful price. The great viceroy acting upon the advice of his associate at Washington, submitted the entire plan to the people. The result was gratifying; nothing was received with such an outburst of enthusiasm on the part of the Chinese public. As for Chang Chihung, from first to last, with never a thought as to the price asked, he was for the purchase of the line. In the vision of that great statesman, not all the gold in the vast empire of China is compatible in value to the control in China's own hand of one of the great arteries of her national life. What doth it profit a great nation and the countless millions of people and square miles of her territory, if she were to find the control of her own heart in the hands of a stranger who is naturally more interested with his own welfare than with those of the far away China? All that the Viceroy feared was the coming of an accident, either within the court at Peking or in the commercial owners of the line, that would turn into a bubble all the sleepless nights which he had devoted for the consummation of the purchase.

All was ripe, smile blossomed on more than one pair of thoughtful lips of China's statemen and diplomatists and the sixth of June, 1905, was set for the consideration of the sale of the property. On the sixth of June preliminaries were discussed and agreed. And it was agreed that the fifth of August, 1905, would be the date upon which the stockholders of the company would ratify the agreement. Not all however, was over. It simply meant—this happy conclusion of preliminary understanding—that all parties concerned in the fateful transaction should fall upon their knees; that the pious hour of prayer was with them. The way of true love and the progress of a transaction of international scope are much the same. They are thorny, and moreover, you can never tell where the thorns are to spring. Between the sixth of June and that August day set for the final conclusion of the business, many things, as the matter of fact, did happen. Mr. Morgan was in Europe. So also Senator Lodge. The senator saw the king of Belgium. The distinguished gentlemen might have found—being men of so many affairs very catholic in taste, and very broad of sympathy and of mental horizon—a thousand different topics of grace and interest. But they talked of the Canton-Hankau Railway. That their conversation drifted to a certain corner of the earth which is not exactly under the flag with the stars and stripes, was certainly no accident—accidents, commonest thing

among common people, are not permitted in the company of certain distinguished diplomatists of the world. It simply told of an unusual interest which at least one of the two gentlemen took in the matter.

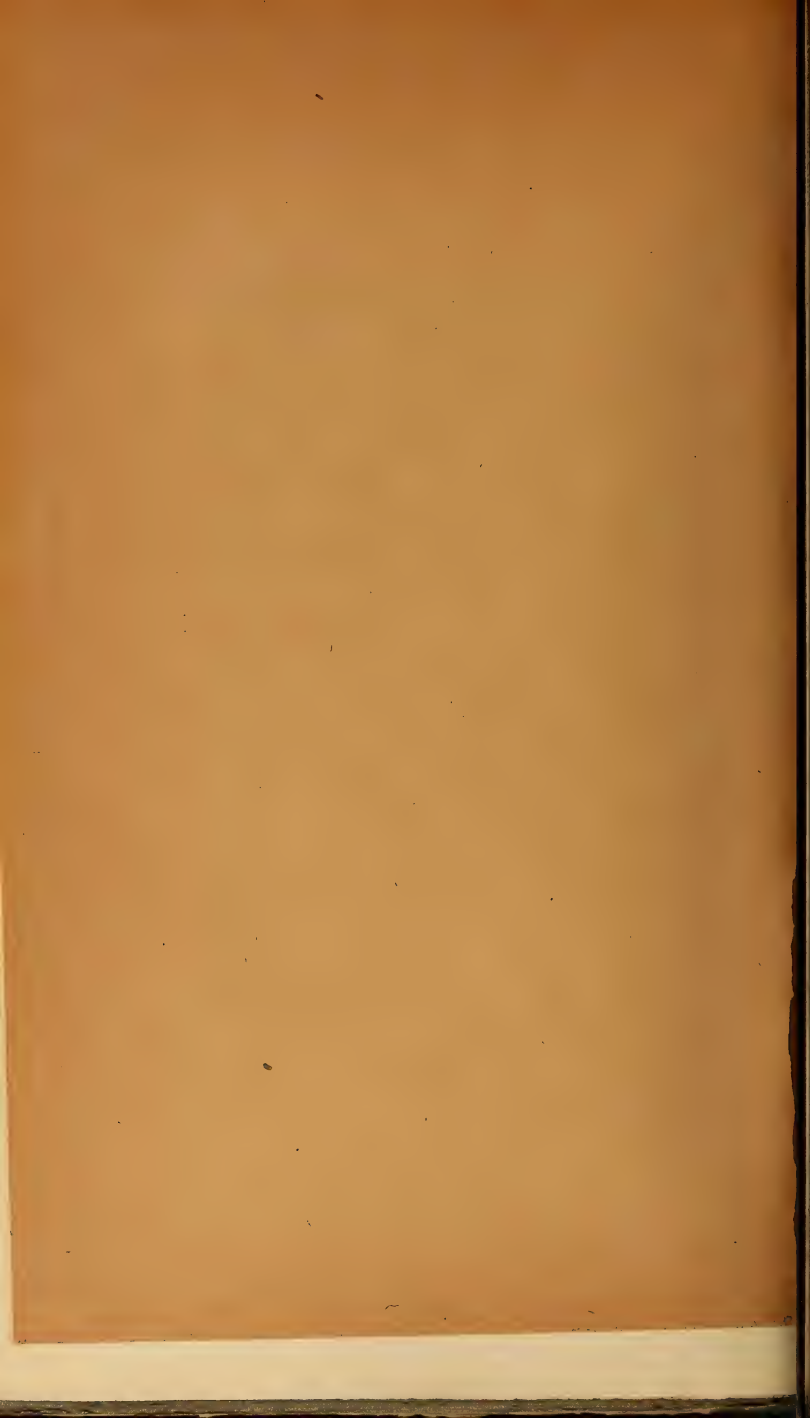
Great pity that an expert stenographer was not permitted to be present at the audience. Of course none knows what the king of Belgium said to the American senator, and every one is very sure that almost every sentence was upon the Canton-Hankau Railroad. Upon his return to the United States, Senator Lodge wrote to the President; not exactly the shortest letter imaginable. The senator's letter, it has been reported, dwelt on the reasons—which were not few,—why the Canton-Hankau railway concession should not be sold back to China; how much this sale of the concession to the Chinese government would affect and indeed destroy the prestige of America in China. It can not be denied if only the report be true that it was a splendid tribute to the eloquence of the Belgian King this letter of the senator; it showed how seriously the serious and distinguished senator took the King's conversation on the Chinese Railroad. One might be permitted to picture in his own imagination with what glowing colors, the king of Belgium painted the great future of the great railway—if, ah, if—indeed, if only it could be built and managed by the American brain and backed by the American capital! His Majesty the King of Belgium owned a certain number of shares in the American China Development Company. But, of course a sovereign, in all his exalted dignity, never condescends to think of his personal interests when he is speaking with a senator of another power. However that be all that we need trouble ourselves with is this simple fact; after his conversion, the senator made it evident that he looked upon the sale of the concession as a deadly blow on American prestige in China.

The American company, in violation of the terms of contract, permitted the controlling interests to pass into the hands of the pro-Russian party. That was the time when the deadly blow was struck upon the prestige of America in China. Not the sale of concession back to China. Strange that a hundred letters did not come out of a hundred senators in protest against this violation of trust. But they didn't.

Little later, the happy King of Belgium, bent on enjoying the company of the eminent Americans in Europe in that particular summer, was glad to see Mr. Morgan and it was reported that they were together upon the royal yacht for about half a day. As for the mind of Mr. Morgan toward the Chinese railroad, however, it had been made up; and one might be permitted to suppose that the changing of it, was beyond even the power of royal eloquence. After his return home, on a summer day, the famous yacht of Mr. Morgan was reported riding at anchor at Oyster Bay. Not many days after that, we heard of the departure of the Chinese minister from Amherst where he had been enjoying—as the people who know nothing of



AT A RAILWAY TERMINAL PEKING RAILWAY.



the ceaseless claim of the diplomatic affairs upon the sleepless thoughts of the representatives of great states say—his summer quiet. Soon after the Chinese minister reached New York, a gracious invitation came out of the hospitable board at Oyster Bay asking him to enjoy a few leisure hours of summer in company with the distinguished head of the nation and talk over a little matter.

At Oyster Bay was waiting a splendid dinner and for the Chinese minister a pretty surprise. All because of a cabled message from Mr. Rockhill at Pekin. Mr. Rockhill had it from a highest authority that the Chinese government at Pekin was not at all averse to the idea of an American railroad from Hankau to the city of Canton; on the contrary the Pekin government was eager, most enthusiastic for the establishment of just such a line; as for China's desire to purchase back the line from the American, that was—well, yes, entertained, yes, but entertained only by a certain coterie of amiable people. There was—and I simply state a fact, here—in the foreign office of China and high in favor of the Pekin court, a Chinese gentleman through whom the two important concessions—those of Pekin-Hankau and of Canton-Hankau lines were given to the foreigners. Naturally the Washington government was in the state of mind of a man who was hearing two voices out of a single mouth. As for the Chinese minister at Washington, his entire consolation was in the three imperial rescripts which had been issued and which were in the safekeeping of the eminent minister of documents at Pekin; all of them had explicitly conferred the full power on Chang Chih-tung to negotiate for the purchase of the Canton-Hankau line. In this matter, therefore, the viceroy and his associate, Sir Liangcheng, the Chinese minister to the United States were the Chinese government. Shortly after that genial dinner at Oyster Bay, the Chinese minister patronized the cable company in a generous fashion and the famous viceroy on the Yantse was the recipient. Those were the extravagant days of cable tolls for China. Chang Chih-tung, ever zealous for the fair reputation of the righteous, must have said a few pointed things to the foreign office at Pekin. The speedy way, the pains they took and the ample manner in which both the minister of documents and the foreign office at Pekin corrected the first impression of the American minister to China seem to authorize any one to infer as much.


While history sat, with its hands full with these very interesting things, at its traditional loom, the fifth day of August came and went. And the stockholders did not meet. It was postponed to the twenty-ninth of the same month. So it naturally came to pass that the twenty-ninth of August, 1905, managed to cheat the fifth day of August out of the historic distinction of being the day which marks, with an event of a fitting proportion, the beginning of new order of things in China. The Canton-Hankau railway

concession was sold back to China. The time was in Peking when the men-of-war and heavy guns of foreign powers—the mere show of them—used to work more miracles than the prophets; when China harkened to the inward voice of fear as to the words of the gods; when intimidation was the trump card up the sleeves of every Western diplomatist at Peking; those days are already a tradition with China.

YOSHIDA SHOIN.

The Schoolmaster of Prince Ito.

BY HARA TARO.

E rode out of the city of Tokyo, my father and I; passed the famous cemetery of Aoyama, along Tamagawa Road. I remember neither the day nor the year, so young that life was almost history-less with me then only the gold of the sun was flirting with the gold of the rape in flower and I knew that Spring was ripening afield. Our *kuruma* carried us a mile or two beyond the city limits. We alighted in front of a modest shrine; before us was a tombstone standing in the shade of a pine tree beyond which the historic plain of Musashi, soft, silken, dreamy, was purpling in the distance.

"Here it is, my son," my father said to me, "You see yourself that it is a grave; what you do not see is that it is also a cradle. This is the grave of Yoshida Shoin; it is also a cradle of the New Nippon. Here the Shogun's government beheaded him; it was in the days of Ansei; this is the very spot where his head fell. He was then thirty years old. That stone is not very big, is it? It nevertheless covers the memory of one of the greatest men your country has produced; he was bigger than a thousand of your father put together—which of course you do not believe, and you shouldn't my son"

"Almost as big as the august Son of Heaven," I ventured.

"No, no, you go too far," said my father, "But certainly he was the father of a number of the authors of New Nippon. He had neither wife nor children, but he taught a small school in the clan of Choshu under the shadow of the Castle of Hagi. It was not bigger than that shrine there; it only had two rooms one of six mats and another of eight. There was a young boy who used to serve the school as its janitor. You can see him today here in the city of Tokio. His name is Ito Hirobumi As you know he is, at present the Prime Minister of His Majesty the Emperor."

Who, then, is this Yoshida Shoin?

The Harbor of Shimoda—always pretty with her shy, country maiden air; somewhat vain too, of the spirit-splendor of Fuji the Peerless ever mir-



THE SHRINE DEDICATED TO THE MEMORY OF YOSHIDA SHOIN, BY A NIPPON ARTIST.



rored in the depth of her gentle bosom—found itself famous, all of a sudden, on a fine spring morning of 1854. The fame which came to her was more than national; it was international. The American fleet under the command of Commodore Mathew C. Perry had come all the way across the great ocean and was then riding at anchor on its quiet waters. It was on the twenty-fourth of April, 1854, and in this harbor of Shimoda, that an incident came to pass; no one paid much attention to it; no more attention than to the babe in a manger in the village of Bethlehem or to the boy who stood at the parting of roads leading to Waterloo and said to Blucher "Don't go that way, General. Take this road."

Midnight had just sounded from the belfry of a Buddhist temple on the hill upon the slope of which was sleeping the town of Shimoda. The night was dark; the northeaster which had fanned the bay gently through the day had now freshened into a gale. The pale yellow beach of the harbor of Shimoda was a faded crescent hugging in the white caps. At one of the horns of the sandy crescent, at the time when this incident happened, there stood a shrine dedicated to the beautiful goddess of the sea and of fisher-folks, called Kakizaki Benton. Upon the sands, high and dry and safe from the incoming tides, were a few fishing boats. Some distance out, riding the choppy sea of the harbor, were the ships of the American fleet. Silence everywhere; only the measured tread of patrols which the Shogun's government had placed along the beach to watch the American ships on the one hand and on the other, any of the natives of Nippon who would be foolish enough to communicate with the foreigner. A few minutes after the midnight bell, near the shrine of Benton, there emerged out of the dense shadows of night, two men. They were laden with the ordinary travelling wicker "telescopes" called *kori*. For a second, they stood on the sandy beach, in the teeth of the wind which lashed the loose garments of the men; they talked together very earnestly and from their manner one could see easily enough that they were consulting on a matter of gravest importance. They turned toward the silent shrine. But they were no night pilgrims; instead of for the *torii* of the shrine they made straight for one of the fishing boats. Throwing their wicker bundles into the boat, the two men struggled desperately in pushing the boat over the sandy beach into the waters of the bay. Always alert, restless, watchful, one would have said that they were doing something that was not quite right. As soon as the boat was on the water, they threw themselves into it, very clumsily, it is true, but with haste and agility that none would have expected to see on the part of pious people as the midnight pilgrim. They had no easy time in finding a scull; they did not know where a scull is kept in a boat, they lost no little time in searching for a rope to hang the scull—so hopelessly ignorant were they that they did not know of the commonest habit of fisher folks and boatmen for, whoever heard of such a thing

as a boatman so careless as to leave a scull rope in a boat on the beach? As soon as they saw the hopelessness of their search, one of them untied his girdle. An awkward thing, indeed, to use on a scull; but they did not seem to notice it. When at last the scull was hung on the improvised scull-rope made of a girdle, both men sprang upon it. The white breakings of wave-crests were the only lanterns which guided them; they had their eyes glued upon one of the black hulls of the American fleet; that was evidently their objective. But the boat did not seem to have the slightest idea of any such thing. What really the two men were doing, on the choppy midnight waters of the Bay of Shimoda, was to write a rather effective volume of unconscious farces in the circling lines of the boat they were sculling. But the night, had it been blessed with a sense of humor, could not have laughed at the two men very heartily; they were so heartrendingly in earnest, desperate, almost tragic. It was not long before both men were rolling at the bottom of the boat like a *sake* bottle which was empty or like a man who was full,—the girdle had parted. The accident, however, was not without a meaning; it served indeed, to bring out rather eloquently a fact that within either one of the two men, there was more desperate daring and courage and patience than the entire town of Shimoda could boast of. At once another girdle took the place of the broken; once more the struggle. The pitiless sea fought them every step. "Sincerity," said an ancient sage of China, "Sincerity sees no obstacle; it goes through steel and granite and something harder than them both, the heart of man." At last they were in the shadow of a great black hull; it was the frigate *Mississippi*.

The men gained the gangway ladder. The sound of a boat pounding away at the hull brought the officer of the midnight watch to the head of the ladder. "Who's there?" he called. No answer; neither of the two men could speak a word of English. Without a word, therefore, they kept on mounting the ladder. The light of a lantern held aloft by the American officer at the head of the gangway, came down the steps and met the midnight visitors. They stopped. One of them drew out a portable ink well and a writing brush, also a piece of paper. After covering a sheet of paper with classic Chinese the writer ascended the steps toward the American officer. It was a strange hour, on such strange waters. The loose Nippon garment had no girdle to confine it; and the wind was strong. Nevertheless the young man gathered them closely together about him with one hand and with the other he offered the Chinese document to the foreign officer. There was that something about the young man which spoke of gentle birth; that perfume of culture, which like a perfume of May, speaks to all men of all climes and tongues without embarrassment. Certainly they were no assassins; no midnight birds of prey. The American officer glanced over the Chinese characters; he knew only one man with the American fleet who could read them;

he pointed out to the young visitor the flagship Powhatan aboard which was Mr. Williams, the official interpreter to the American expedition.

Once more the two young men were back in the boat. They were weary; the fight against the stormy sea and the scull—especially the scull rope was rapidly telling upon them; the indomitable will, asserted itself over the weary body, however, and once more the boat struggled its way toward another black shadow riding at anchor not far away. In reaching the Powhatan, the two men tried their best to gain the lee of the ship; but the wind willed otherwise. With one superb and insolent kick—for it was nothing less unmannerly than that, the wave and the wind hurled the boat against the landing platform of the gangway ladder. Just at the precise second when the boat was sent against the ship, the wave ebbed under the ladder and the boat slid down on the slope of the ebbing tide; quick as a flash one of the two young men leaped off the boat and gained the ladder—not all the miracles in the suttas are as impossible as this feat. At the same instant, the other young man dived and threw himself flat on the bottom of the boat.

"Leap to the ladder; let go the boat!" shouted the young man on the ladder to his friend in the boat. "Let it drift; we have no more need of her." And a few seconds later through another miracle he who remained in the boat gained the ladder and joined his comrade. Meanwhile the boat bumped its head with every swell of the tide against the ladder; it made a deal of noise. The ship was thoroughly aroused; aboard the flag ship the watch was more vigilant than on other ships, perhaps. Soon the sailors appeared at the head of the ladder; they were armed with no such gentle weapons as lanterns; in their hands were huge pikes which through the gloom of night appeared like so many spears. To the two young men looking at them from below, the side of the hull had all the appearance of a battlement of a Medieval castle tower. The gloomy and warlike silhouette looming into the black night out of a stormy sea did not seem to have the slightest effect to frighten the two natives who climbed up the steps; and to all the forbidding shouts of the sailors, they were deaf as the sea itself. The first of the visitors pulled out a piece of paper which he had covered with Chinese idiographs in the lantern light aboard the Mississippi and handed it to a petty officer who stood in front of the sailors at the head of the ladder.

That was the first introduction—and the last, alas!—of Yoshida Shoin to the American Flagship which was the supreme goal of all his dreams.

His note was taken at once to the official interpreter, Mr. Williams who translated it: "We wish to cross the ocean that we may be permitted to see the culture and flower of the Western lands. Kindly beg the Great Admiral to give us permission to attain our object and to take us with him to America."

The note was taken to the Commodore. The American Commodore liked nothing better than to take a few of the representative young men of

Nippon home with him. At the same time he knew that there was a law in the newly opened country that prohibited any of the people of Nippon to go abroad. Commodore Perry had just concluded a treaty of amity and commerce with the Empire of Nippon. It had been no light task either. Was he going to spoil everything by helping one of the citizens of the empire in breaking a law of his own country? That was not to be dreamed of—not for a second. The answer of the Commodore was brief, very kindly and very simple. "Go back and get a permission from your government and I shall be delighted to take you to America." "If we go back," made answer Yoshida, "we shall certainly go to the government authority, but it will not be to get a permission to go abroad; it will be to offer our heads to the sword of official executioners."

"It can not be as bad as all that," said the Commodore, "Besides, who can see you? None of the government officers have discovered you; the night is stormy and black. Make haste and gain the shore. Even if you be caught, you need not fear; I shall do all I can to intercede in your behalf." Yoshida knew the law of his country and the officers of the Shogun better than the American Commodore. He smiled sadly; his return, he calmly asserted spelt death—the shameful death of a criminal and nothing else. All the prayers of his and his companions however, availed nothing; Commodore Perry sent the young men back in one of his own boats. With the break of day on the morrow, the young men delivered themselves into the hands of the authority. They were thrown into a prison awaiting sentence. A few days after the midnight incident; some of the American officers were passing through the town of Shimoda, in front of a dungeon; it was more of a cage for a lion or a bear than a prison; its floor was of damp mud; it was too small for a man to lay down full length and too low for him to stand up. Suddenly one of the American officers stopped, for he recognized the face of a prisoner and from within the iron bars the prisoner smiled his recognition. The prisoner evidently expected a visit from an American; it was not the first time that an American officer paid a visit to the prison. Yoshida, for the prisoner was none other than he, pulled out a folded piece of paper; it was covered with classic Chinese. The officer took it back to Mr. Williams, the interpreter. And you can read that note today in the first volume of the official Narrative of Commodore Mathew C. Perry's expedition to China and Japan seas. Here it is:

"When a hero fails in his purpose, his acts are then regarded as those of a villian and robber. In public, have we been seized and pinioned and caged for many days. The village elders and head men treat us disdainfully, their oppressions being grievous indeed. Therefore looking up while yet we have nothing wherewith to reproach ourselves, it must now be seen whether a hero will prove to be one indeed. Regarding the liberty of going

through the Sixty States (the entire Nippon) as not enough for our desires, we wished to make the circuit of the Five Great Continents. This was our hearts' wish for a long time. Suddenly our plans are defeated and we find ourselves in a half-sized house, where eating, resting, sitting and sleeping are difficult; how can we find an exit from this place? Weeping we seem as fools; laughing as rogues. Silent we can only be." You must admit that nothing much nobler can be found in Seneca.

At the time the whole land of Nippon was a volcano; the coming of the American gave a crater to it; it was the birth hour of the New Nippon. The Edo government of the shogun had many important things both on its conscience and attentions. The sentence and execution of an obscure state criminal could wait; there were millions of great state measures which could not. It was decided, therefore, to hand Yoshida over into the keeping of the Lord of his own clan. So it came to pass that, in a prison *kago* escorted as a criminal, Yoshida saw once more the noble pines of his native town of Hagi. The lord of his clan was gracious to him; he was taken out of the prison and placed in a small straw thatched cottage in the village of Matsushita. He asked for the permission of gathering about him a certain number of young boys of the clan and teach them, as indeed his uncle had done before him. It was granted him. We have already mentioned the dimensions of this cottage school. The room of six mats that is to say nine feet by twelve was used as a kitchen and the larger one of eight mats was called upon to serve as a school room, bed room, parlor, sitting room and serve a few other purposes which the imperial pleasure of social convention might impose upon it. Here about him, Shoin gathered a handful of youth, the youngest of them was about eight or nine and the eldest was not out of the teens. The master himself was in his twenty-sixth year. He said that he wished to teach the youngsters the military tactics of the School of Yamaga of which his family for many years had been a tutor. He was not a tactician; the technical study of military science would have felt just about as much at home in his cottage school as Jesus of Nazareth in a Fifth Avenue church of the year of Grace 1907. This famous cottage school had no curriculum, simple or complicated; only the master gave his boys the now celebrated "Seven Rules of Conduct of the Samurai."

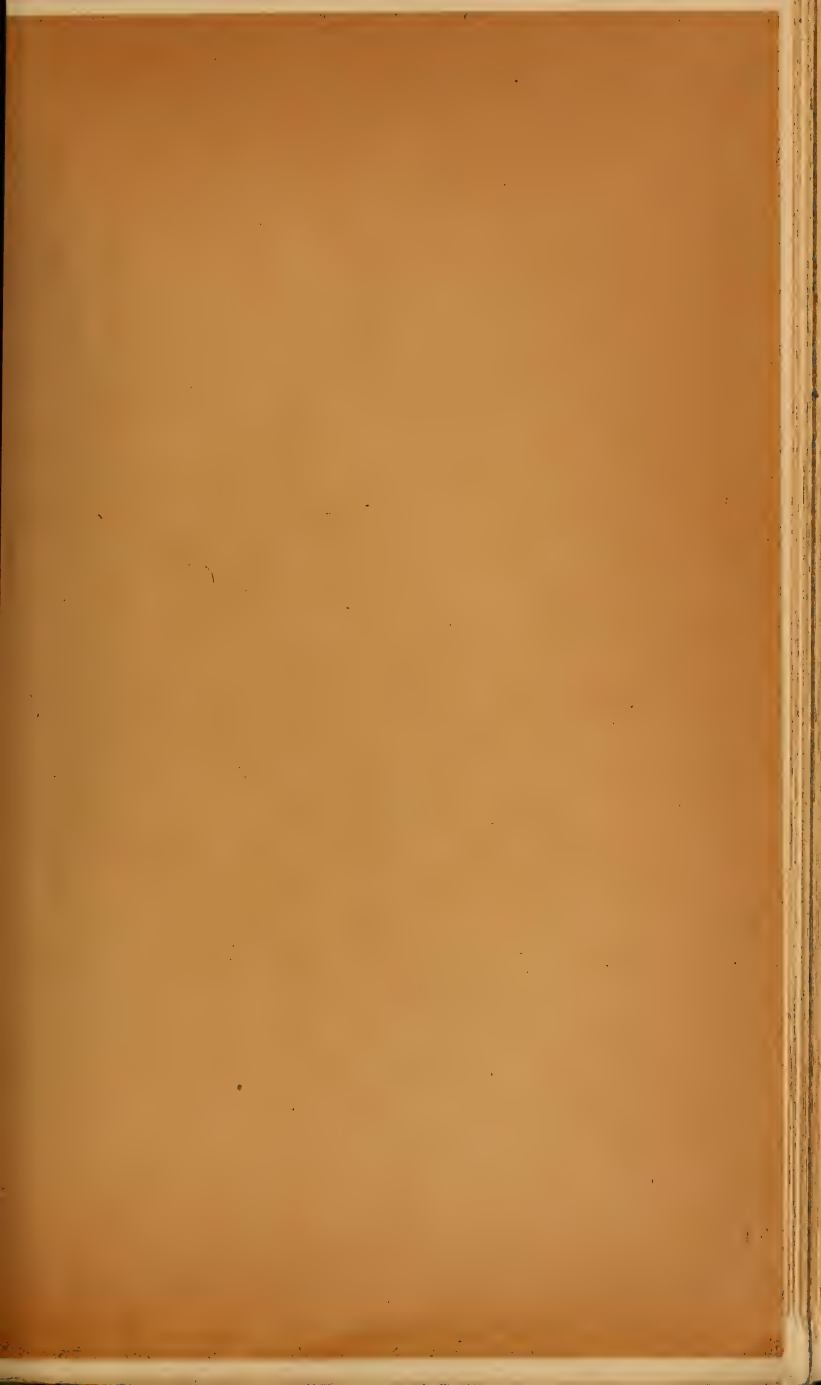
1. Loyalty and filial piety are the foundation of all virtues.
2. Let us have the union of master and man; let loyalty and filial piety be one and the same thing; let Our Country, the State, alone be supreme.
3. In the ways of the Samurai there is nothing greater than principle, than honor. Honor translates itself into a fact through courage; courage lives and has its being only in honor.
4. When the Samurai acts, it is important that he be not deceived; to him trickery is shame. Frankness and candor should be the

fountain of all his actions. 5. The superior man is choice of his friends. 6. Let death and death alone stop one's endeavor.

His was, in truth, no school at all. It was a club. History has already given it a name, rather fanciful, nevertheless, not a whit more fanciful than true "an altar upon which was kindled the fire of Ishin Revolution" (War of Imperial Restoration). In the eyes of Yoshida, there was no teacher, no pupil. He spent all his time and attention in discovering his equals among the young boys he had gathered; he was too busy to notice that they had peachy floss where he had shaggy blighted patch of beard. A note of his to one of his boys has been preserved; it is in classic Chinese, in part it says; "Now the American embassy has entered the Capital and the men of principle have descended into dungeons. The affairs of the Under Heaven are strained to the extreme. You are already a boss of the boys with whom you gather. To be a boss of playmates is the beginning of being the master of Under-Heaven." The note was addressed to Okada who was then ten years of age. In all conscience, is this a sort of thing that one writes to a ten-year old?

In the center of the larger room—the room with eight mats there was cut into the floor a large charcoal brazier. Many a winter night, they hugged it, the master and his boys. There were no text books in this school room; nobody recited. The far away affairs of Yau and Shun of the classic days of China were dead; and although all other schools of Nippon devoted their entire attention to them, Yoshida and his boys never made even a decent effort to resurrect them. Instead of a recitation out of the Four Books of Confucius the master would say. "I have just heard of the terms of the commercial treaty proposed by the Americans; what should be done with them?" If not that then, "Well, at last the imperial command was issued to sweep away the barbarians; how should we go about it?" The topics they touched were living and they discussed them with flaming words. No wonder they forgot the passage of night. Night after night the scanty charcoal fire melted into embers. They came a little closer together, hugging the brazier a little tighter. The break of day paled upon the paper screen called shoji of the singular school room; and the boys walked home to breakfast in the rose of dawn.

The historian who would call the roll of the great makers of the New Nippon today hasn't a difficult task. All that he need do is to read an old register of this humble school of two rooms taught by a state prisoner, there in the shadow of the Hagi Castle. The School began with the seventh Moon of the Third Year of the Ansei Period; it closed with the last month of the Fifth Year of Ansei when the master was taken away to Yedo to be beheaded.





COUNT ITAGAKI.

Scarce two and a half years were the life of the school. "And many of the pillars of State today" wrote Marquis Ito (now a prince of the empire) "are men tutored at the Gate of the Pine." Kido Koin who was the counselor to the first Premier under the new regime unquestionably the greatest constructive statesman of his day and by turns the Minister of Finance and of Education was one of the elder boys of the cottage school. We have said Prince Ito was a janitor of it.


Early in the morning of the tenth of October, 1859 Yoshida Shoin Torajiro was led out of the dungeon. He was taken to the execution ground outside of Edo; there a hole had been dug. Blindfolded, he was made to kneel in front of it. The rest was simple; a matter of about one tenth of a second; a flash of the icy sheen of a blade; that was all. It was ten o'clock in the morning. In those days, the execution ground was a wild and lonely spot. And the hole into which the head of Shoin, with all the glory of the "verdant locks" as the Chinese poet would say, of scarce thirty year's ripening fell, was one of many. At the time none paid any particular attention to it. Today on that very spot stands a shrine. When Kido and the rest of his boys came to power, the imperial government publicly honored the memory of the criminal. It is more eloquent, that shrine, than a hundred volumes of learned history.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF PRINCE ITO HIROBUMI.*

Being an account of his life as told by himself to and recorded by

OHASHI OTOWA.

VII

E returned home from Europe in September of the 6th of Meiji (1873). The now historic Korean Expedition question was the topic of the day. Discussions over it were attaining their height. Kido was opposed to it but no definite conclusion was or could be reached until the return of Iwakura Embassy. Upon my return home I paid my visit to Kido.

"What are your plans for the future," he asked me. I told him what I had in my mind; and I had a good deal to say. So much indeed that it would not be possible for me to report it in detail here.

The hitherto frozen attitude of Kido suddenly melted like ice in summer. He said to me:

"If such are your ideas, I am completely with you. There is nothing

* Translated by Adachi Kinnosuke.

Copyright 1908, by Adachi Kinnosuke.

upon which we differ." The discussion dwelt altogether on the future program of Nippon. Our discussion turned on the great topics on the future conduct of Nippon. I unfolded before him the program for the future conduct of state and as I went on I had the happiness of seeing disappearing one by one all the tangled clouds under which our friendship suffered through the European trip.

One and all the men of the European Embassy agreed on this point:—The prime duty of all of us at that time was to first foster the national strength of Nippon. For we saw clearly that our country was compelled to accomplish the great work which had taken Europe one hundred years, within twenty or thirty years at most. If our State failed to do this it was very clear that Nippon could not stand shoulder to shoulder upon the same platform with the great powers abroad. Prince Iwakura, Kido and Okubo were of one mind on this point. The Korean Expedition agitation was at its climax. It was defeated. Soon after we saw the Saga trouble. Following it came the Formosan affair. The Expedition to Formosa was brought to a conclusion by Okubo who was sent as a special ambassador to China. In this year Okubo wrote a book which he called "*Seitairon*" (*on the policies and constitutions of State*). He gave me a copy, saying: "This pamphlet embodies my ideas. You are examining into this phase carefully so I will offer a copy to you."

In short we all had agreed that the most important duty before us was to put our domestic affairs into an efficient organization. At this time over the Formosan affair Kido differed from his colleagues and finally presented his resignation. He went home to his native province. Prior to the resignation of Kido, Saigo, Itagaki and in fact all the prominent men of Satsuma, Tosa and Hizen clans had resigned their offices over the Korean Expedition question. There was a restlessness which was national. We seemed to be on the eve of a radical disturbance throughout the country. I wished to join Kido in his resignation but Prince Iwakura would not hear of it—"If you were to resign now it will give an appearance of a break between Satsuma and Choshu which will never do. You must stay with the government." Therefore I gave up the idea of resigning my position and worked together with Okubo.

We despatched our expedition to Formosa. China protested noisily. Okubo at once shouldered upon himself the responsibility of becoming a special ambassador to China to settle the Formosan affair. He went to China and after concluding his negotiations satisfactorily, came back. It was toward the close of the 7th year of Meiji (1874).

In the judgment of Okubo it was imperative that we should by all means raise Kido from his retirement and secure his service for the State. The resignation of Kido originated in the difference of opinion over the Formosan

affair. Unlike Kido, Okubo could not give up the office and go home and for this simple reason:—If Okubo were to resign the administration would have been thrown into chaos. It was, therefore, very apparent that he could do nothing of the kind. Moreover, Okubo was tied to the office for another reason. When Saigo resigned over the Korean Expedition question it might be said that Okubo shouldered the responsibility of the administration in place of Saigo (*Saigo and Okubo are both Satsuma men*) although Okubo differed from Kido over the Formosan affair, it remained quite true that Okubo had an unbounded respect and admiration for the ability and wisdom of Kido. In fact it was the desire of Okubo to carry out the policies of Kido on all the major lines of State activity. Okubo was willing to take a second place to Kido in the conduct of governmental affairs. Such was the attitude of Okubo and at this time, Okubo proposed that he should personally go down as far as Yamaguchi (*the native clan of Kido where Kido was at that time*) in order to urge Kido personally to take up the responsibilities of State once more. Okubo consulted me on this point. I saw the wisdom of the move at once but I took the liberty of adding, "It would never do for you to go personally as far as Yamaguchi. If the people were to hear that Okubo personally went down to Yamaguchi to Kido it would lessen the dignity and weight of the government. It would be much better therefore for you to go as far as Osaka; let Kido come up as far as Osaka also on his part. I shall send my messengers to Kido urging him to do this and meet you at Osaka. So it came to pass that Okubo and Kido met in the City of Osaka and this meeting has passed into history as the famous Osaka Conference.

At the time of the Osaka Conference Okubo at first said to me "I am going to urge Kido from my point of view. I shall speak what I think to him, but if Kido would not listen to what I have to say I wish you would see him yourself." Just as Okubo feared, Kido did not listen to what Okubo had to say. I tortured my head with a dozen and one different plans. It was imperative that we should adopt just such program as would receive the approval of Kido. After much thought I drew up the following program:

First: The establishment of the Council of Elders. I urged the establishment of the Privy Council as a measure of preventing a few men from monopolizing the governmental powers. The establishment of the Council of Elders would greatly add weight to the legislative functions of the government and such council would be an excellent step for the establishment of a constitutional government in the future.

Second: The establishment of the Supreme Court. This I urged as a measure to solidify the foundation of the judicial functions of the government.

Third: The establishment of local assemblies on the ground to facilitate the ready communication of wishes and opinions between the government and the people. And

Fourth: Division of duties in the Cabinet. This plan was proposed in order to bring about such conditions and arrangements of the administrative functions so that His Majesty himself may take an active part in the administration of State affairs and by dividing the duties of the Cabinet in such a way as to throw all the minor detail work upon the men of lesser magnitude and placing such men as Kido and Okubo in a position to devote themselves almost entirely to the work of assisting His Majesty in an advisory capacity and in the direction of larger measures of State.

With this proposal under the four headings, I went down to Osaka. I had a private audience with Okubo and laid before him my plans, saying:

"I understand that Kido stands firm. I don't think you can move him without definite articles of agreement. This is my idea. I would like to have you pass upon it and after I hear what you have to say, I shall call on Kido and see." He looked it over carefully and said "These are admirable—I approve of them, but independent of these articles it is my desire to beg Kido to take the leadership and I wish to carry out his ideas."

"That is very good," said I. "I shall go and see Kido. As for this private interview we shall keep this as confidential."

After leaving Okubo I did not call upon Kido, but waited. Kido, however, heard of my visit to Osaka and simply made the remark, "So Ito is here also, is he?" At the time, Itagaki was in Osaka with Okamoto and Omura and others. He talked with Kido extensively on his pet theory of popular rights and the imperative necessity of establishing the Imperial Diet. Inoue was there too and he also discussed the matter extensively with Kido. I was quartered at a hotel called Sagaya. Kido called upon me and he said, "You wrote me requesting an interview with Okubo and in answer to that I came but I think this conference is hopeless. There is no possibility of our agreeing at all. Moreover even if I were to enter the Cabinet there would be no particular benefit arising from it. It is hopeless; therefore, I think it is best for me to remain in retirement. It would be very much better if Okubo and yourself were to devote your united efforts to the conduct of affairs. There would be no friction then and everything should go smoothly."

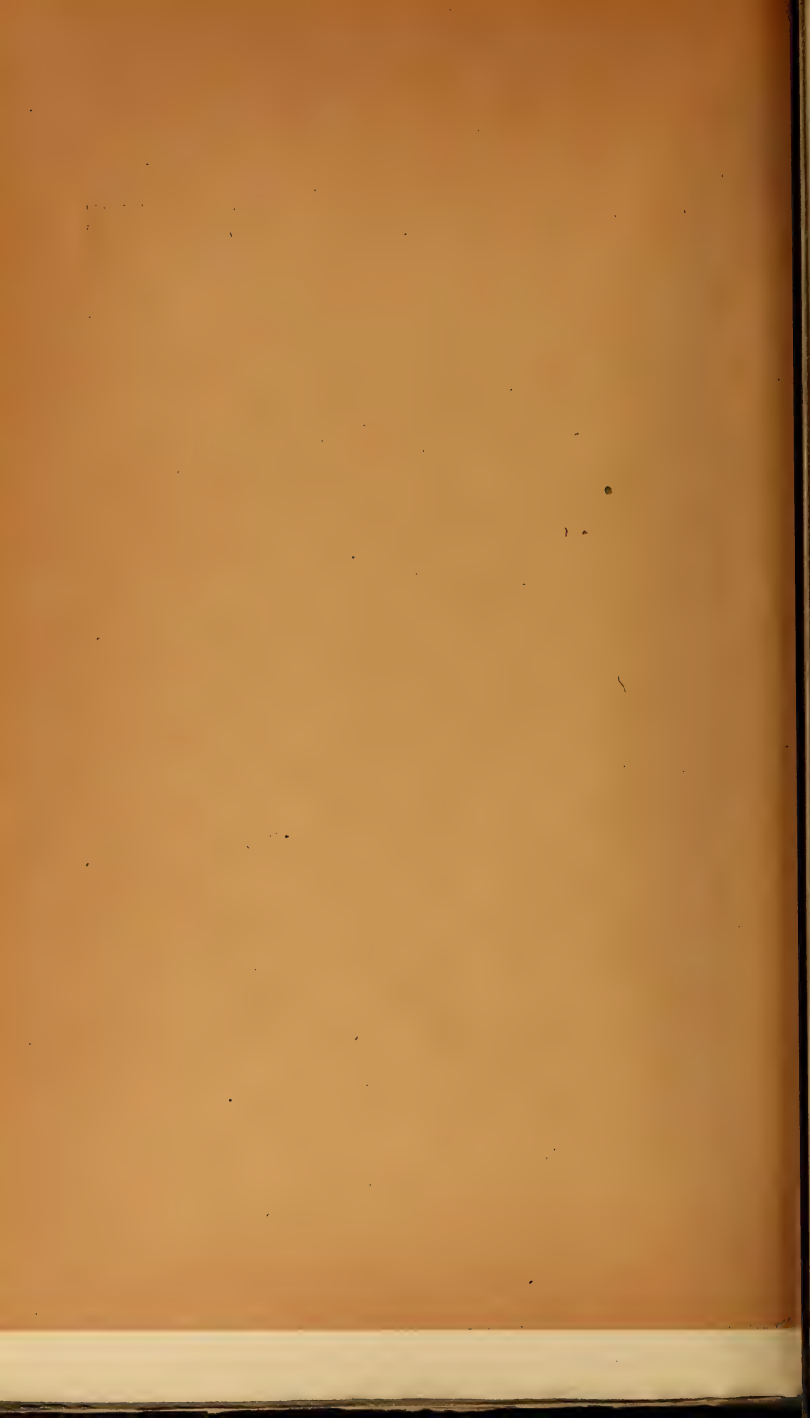
"That is your idea," I said to him in answer. "You claim that it is useless for you to enter the Cabinet. That there would be no especial benefit from your presence. But suppose we were to arrange matters in such a way that it would be highly beneficial?"

"But," said Kido, "I have no special ideas of my own even if you were to arrange everything to make it, as you say, highly beneficial."



PRINCE IWAKURA
KIDO KOIN

PRINCE SANJO
OKUBO TOSHIMICHI



Thereupon I produced the four articles and added: "If we could carry out these ideas I think we shall have made a decided step forward. Will you agree to come and help us?"

Kido took up the four articles and said, "If you could carry these out I think I shall agree to come out of my retirement. But how about Okubo? Can you get his consent and co-operation on these points?"

"I don't know whether he would or he would not, but it is my idea to try it. If I were able to get Okubo to agree with me on these points will it be agreeable to you?"

"Well, I fear it is a difficult task; but you may try and see."

Thus an interesting preface to the historic Osaka Conference was written.

A little later I had a public interview with Okubo. We had already gone over the ground, so there was no possibility of disagreement on his part. He agreed on every point as a matter of course. Then Kido said to me, "So far so good, but even if I decide to accept a portfolio I cannot do it all by myself. I have had a talk with Itagaki. Perhaps it might have been better, had I not discussed the matters as extensively as I did with Itagaki but now it is impossible for me to leave Itagaki completely and step into office by myself"

"There ought to be a way to arrange everything without trouble," I said. So I saw Okubo and told him how the situation stood. In answer, Okubo said, "I am utterly indifferent about that. If such be the idea of Kido I have made up my mind to follow the lead of Kido in everything and I shall agree to whatever is agreeable to Kido."

Now was the firm conviction of Itagaki that we must establish a national assembly. This was shortly after he had presented a memorial on the establishment of an elective assembly. There was a suggestion to establish an assembly and elect half its members by the governmental appointment but we held that half governmental assembly would not answer. Inoue agreed to negotiate with Itagaki. The result of all was the meeting of Kido, Okubo, Itagaki and Inoue together and the Osaka Conference came to a close in the midst of exchanges of friendly cups.

Now that all differences between factions were somewhat smoothed over, we approached Prince Sanjo, Prince Iwakura and also Lord Shimazu who were the ministers of state at the time, with the idea of carrying the different policies upon which the fusion was brought about. In a memorial presented by Kido the different phases of the situation and different policies were outlined. The memorial was approved. That was the beginning of the new order of things which is known as the Reformation of the April of the 8th of Meiji (1875.)

The inauguration of the new order of things demanded an immediate examination into different regulations and institutions of State. In order to

carry out the aforementioned four articles, there was appointed a commission. There were four members to the commission:—Kido, Itagaki, Okubo and myself, but in its actual operation I shouldered the work in an especial manner. On the 14th of April of the year there was issued an Imperial rescript. It was necessary that this edict should be phrased with skill and clearness. While we were troubling our minds over the solution of this difficulty and looking for the right man Inoue Gi came back from Kyushu. So we secured his services in writing the Imperial Rescript.

Those were the days when discussion on where the supreme power of State rested was at its height. Some advocated that the supreme power was vested with His Majesty, the Emperor. Others claimed that it was in a representative assembly. There was a great deal of noise over this discussion. Chiefly these ideas had been imported from America and England. Those also were the days when Fukuchi (*Mr. Fukuchi Genichiro*) was strenuously advocating a policy of conservative progress. Such doctrines were not discussed very widely in England, but in Germany it gained a great deal of currency and was defined with a great deal of clearness.

It hardly calls for a statement that such men as Kido, and Okubo whom we followed as our leaders in the first years of Meiji had one and all a well defined conviction on this one point, namely of giving the country, in the end and gradually, the constitutional form of government. But to return to the Imperial Rescript of the 14th of April, here is the text:

At the beginning of Our reign, as the chief of the State, We called together Our subjects in conference. On five points of policy We took Our oath before Heaven. We laid the foundation of State, sought the ways to bring about the peace and prosperity of Our people. Happily by virtue of the spirit-presence of Our ancestors and by the efforts of Our Subjects, We have attained the modest tranquility of today. Still upon reflection We find that the days of reconstruction are still young? Not a few domestic affairs call for the fostering care and development. Wherefore, We this day, extend significance and spirit of Our oath and hereby found the Genro-in (*Council of Elder Statesmen*) and thus extend and promote the legislative functions. We also establish the Daishin-in (*Supreme Court*) and thereby solidify the judicial power of State. We also summon together our local officers and thereby promote a better understanding between the people and the government which would redound to public benefits. And by degrees We shall establish the constitutional form of government. Thus We hope to share with you people of the country, its blessings. Do you, therefore, our people, neither permit yourselves to be enslaved by the institutions of old nor make too radical and careless a step in your forward move and in all things avoid haste. Take good heed, then Our people to Our wishes and assist and co-operate in Our work."

THE CHANGE OF THE WORLD'S SENTIMENT TOWARD
NIPPON SINCE THE RUSSO-NIPPON WAR.

BY COUNT OKUMA.

THE change in the sentiment of our foreign friends towards Nippon is a matter that should claim a serious consideration. There was something striking, almost astonishing in the friendly sentiment which Nippon enjoyed among her foreign friends in the opening days of the Russo-Nippon war. Everybody knew that Russia was a great and mighty nation. Since Peter the Great for two centuries, Russia had enjoyed the reputation of being the great military power of Europe. Against this great country which had been looked upon as the military dictator of Europe, Nippon rose in arms. It was a daring essay on the part of Nippon, bordering almost on the reckless. All the world thought that in the end we would be defeated. Many of them thought that in the first brush of conflict we might have a few victories but in the end they looked upon the defeat of Nippon as inevitable. They believed in this. Not only they but Russia herself believed in this firmly. Therefore all the friends that Nippon had abroad, and who were violently pro-Nippon, were by no means confident of the final victory of Nippon. Even among the most enthusiastic friends of Nippon there were many who looked upon the final outcome with trepidation and many a misgiving. In spite of it all, it cannot be gainsaid that one and all they prayed for the victory and success of her arms. There was a reason for this, which was not entirely unselfish. The states of Europe at one time or another had all suffered either directly or indirectly, from the conscious or almost subconscious tyranny of the militant Russia. They did not like it, and at the same time they seemed to be powerless to break or minimize the military prestige of Russia. Indeed there was something great in the power of the Tsar. To the Kaiser, even Bismark, in France, Austria, in all other states of Europe, every nod and every smile of the Tsar were a matter of considerable importance which commanded a serious scrutiny. One and all they had suffered from either the expressed or implied threat of the military might of Russia. They had always looked upon Russia with an eye of suspicion. Even in Germany, confident and proud of her military achievements, Russia has always inspired a degree of uneasiness that was not at all flattering to her self-respect. This was eminently true in Austro-Hungary, in the Balken states and in Turkey too apparent for comment. Even in England, also.

Under the circumstances it was not unnatural that so many peoples in Europe, deep down in their hearts, prayed for the victory of Nippon on that day when a comparatively insignificant power on the far off edge of the Pacific dared to rise in arms against the might of Russia.

The war began. With every battle, victory perched upon our banners. Seeing this our ally, England, and our friend who is not a whit less friendly than our ally herself—the United States of America—looked upon the achievements of Nippon arms with satisfaction. Their enthusiasm knew no bound. From the way they proclaimed their pleasure and approval over the victory of Nippon, one would have supposed that they were at war and the victories were theirs. In those days not only America and England but many other countries all over the world really believed that the victory of Nippon spelled the coming of a happier day. The defeat of Russia and the crushing of the military despotism in Europe, they thought, did much for the peace of the world, for the advancement of civilization. This was true in an especial manner with our British and American friends. Both England and America had had no small interest in the destiny of the Far East. They had been unhappy over the tremendous expansion of Russian power in the Far East. They looked upon the ever growing power of Russia in the Far East with dread. To cite one proof out of many there is the famous circular letter sent out by the Secretary of State of the United States, under President McKinley's administration and which called for the open statement from different powers of the world on the preservation of the integrity of the Chinese Empire—now famous as the "Open door Policy." Moreover the Anglo-Nippon alliance which had been formed proclaimed its position on the two important points of the preservation of Chinese Empire and the open door policy. From these it is apparent that both England and America were solicitous to save the great market of the world called China from the dominance of military Russia. They did not like the idea that Russia should sweep down and close the Chinese market against all other traders but her own.

Like the two friends, Nippon also advocated the preservation of the integrity of China and the open door policy as applied to the markets of China. So stood the situation at the beginning of the Russo-Nippon conflict.

It was the Manchurian land that gave birth to the war. Naturally the countries which took the greatest satisfaction in every report of Nippon victory by land and sea were the two countries, England and America. On the European continent the satisfaction over the Nippon victories was not voiced quite as openly, still there were indications to show that the Nippon victories over Russia were not displeasing to a number of powers of Europe. Take for example, Germany. She values the Chinese market exceedingly well. Germany, however, is placed in such a position that it is impossible for her to antagonize Russia in Europe. Therefore it was impossible for her to make external demonstrations of satisfaction over Nippon victories. Still it cannot be denied that certain elements in Germany were highly gratified at the Nippon victory. Speaking of the world at large it is safe to say that the

Nippon victory was welcomed with a hearty enthusiasm. It seemed, indeed, that at the time the differences of race, of religion, the historic difference between the East and the West were completely obliterated from the minds of men. One thing uppermost in the minds of the people of the West seemed to be that they took pleasure in discovering so singular a race as the Nipponese. They took pleasure in recognizing the people of Nippon as a great nation. Such was the sentimental attitude of the world scarcely two years ago. The names of Admiral Togo, Field Marshall Oyama, General Kuroki and General Nogi were shouted the world round. So popular indeed were these great names that the enterprising merchants of the West incorporated them into their trade-marks, put them upon the labels of their goods. Innumerable tokens of appreciation in the form of treasures were showered upon Admiral Togo according to the reports of the Jiji. That was the time when Nippon commanded the sympathies of the world and the world seemed to recognize Nippon as the sovereign power of the Orient. One and all these, our western friends, believed that Nippon would do much in the preservation of peace in the Far East, in guaranteeing the integrity of China, that she would take China by the hand and lead her out into the full light of civilization and expected confidently that she would do a great deal for the sake of China and also work for the general profit of the world at large, and for the cause of humanity.

But scarce two years or at most two and one half years have passed and what changes have taken place in the sentimental attitude of the world toward Nippon! This should command the deepest attention of us all. There must be a cause, a reason for the change. There must be several reasons for the change. In enumerating such causes one may say that it comes from envy; another may say that it springs from misunderstanding. These are unquestionably two of the main causes which brought about the change. There seems to be still another, a still greater reason, but of that we shall not speak here. Let us examine into the two principal causes mentioned.

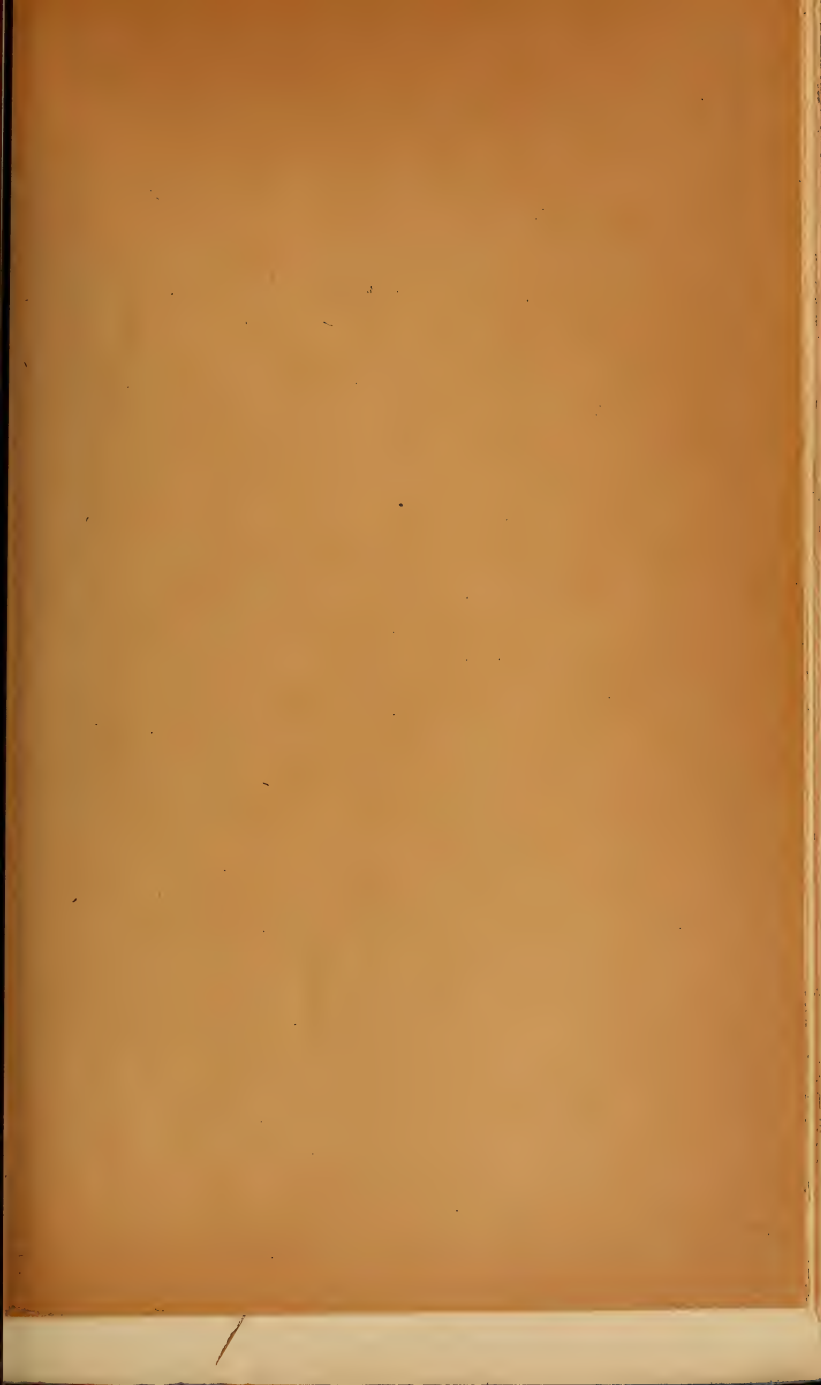
Whence this western envy toward us? Whence the sense of suspicion with which the west began to look upon every action of our country? It is natural that popular and sentimental enthusiasm which rose to a very high point suddenly should, as the time went by, decrease gradually. In their calmer moments the western people came to see that the rise of Nippon meant a tremendous stimulus to China, and the awakening of China meant the rise of the Orient land which homes over half the population of the world. The western people naturally thought that the Chinese would go to school to Nippon in everything, and once the Chinese army would be organized and tutored by the Nippon brain, there would arrive upon the world's stage a factor which is terrible in its power. So it will be with India, with Turkey, even with Persia; for once the Orientals learn to look down upon the Europeans

there will come to pass a state of things that would be stupefying beyond imagination. The Oriental market which the Europeans, through their toils of four hundred years, had opened and their prestige in the East which they gained at no small expenditure, all these would disappear on one single morning. This dread and the feeling of jealousy toward the newly risen power gave birth to such utterly erroneous propaganda as the "yellow peril."

At the same time the military efficiency of Nippon compelled the recognition of the world, and the western people argued at once that just as the people of Nippon attained the high efficiency of their arms, so in the time of peace they would succeed in developing their commerce, their merchant marine and their manufacturing interests. They also argued that on such a day when Nippon shall have attained the height of her commercial development she would rob the states of Europe of their markets in China and in India. Naturally the sense of envy toward Nippon arose on the part of the western peoples. This unquestionably is one of the reasons of the sudden change of the sentimental attitude of the West toward Nippon.

There is another thing—misunderstanding. And whence comes this misunderstanding between Nippon and her friends? It comes from the difference of blood; from the fundamental differences in their ethical views. The Europeans look upon the people of Nippon as utterly different from the white race. In governmental institutions, in customs and ethics Europeans recognize the principles of Christianity. Christianity is the basis of everything. The people of Nippon are different and therefore they argue they are an inferior race, an inferior nation. Also, and very naturally, they think that the morality of the Nippon people is very much inferior than that of the European race. They look down upon the people of Nippon as tricky, as low, as an inferior race. Especially low on the scale of civilization. The West goes on to say that the Nippon people possess a high degree of military efficiency but because they have won battles they have become conceited, vain. Before the war, the attitude of the people of Nippon was exceedingly polite toward the European and American races but after the war that has changed. They have become proud and in some cases seem to look down upon the Europeans. Such is the attitude of the western mind and such is the beginning of all the misunderstandings. Arguing upon these lines the western peoples thought that simply because Nippon has been triumphant in the late war she must conceive a great ambition she must in the end invade China. The provision on the part of the Nippon people to respect the "Open Door Policy," in China is a simple political move.

(*To be continued*)





CHARLES DENBY

American Consul-General at Shanghai, the most important post in the consular service. Appointed by Mr. Root from the Department of State where he held a prominent position. Mr. Denby was reared in China and speaks the language. He is the son of the late Hon. Charles Denby, Minister to China for many years, and has himself acted as *Charge d' Affaires*.

AMERICAN CONSULS IN THE ORIENT.

BY JOSEPH W. RICE.

HERE is now pending before Congress a Bill, inspired by the State Department, providing for a thorough reform of the Consular Service of the United States. The general subject of reform in the Consular Service has recently received a considerable share of attention from Mr. Root, who evidently shares the opinion of American travellers and residents in the Orient that the American Consular service as at present organized and constituted does not attain the high standard of efficiency and merit which is reached by the consular organizations of Great Britain and Germany, or even of some of the smaller European states. It may be pointed out that this inadequacy in the Consular Service affects American prestige and status in the Orient with more peculiar force than other territorial zones for the reason that Exterritoriality prevails throughout the East, and the consul—a mere ministerial officer in Europe and elsewhere charged only with the most perfunctory duties—is here invested with judicial powers, and all those quasi-diplomatic and administrative functions which accompany the extraterritorial status of the citizens of a Western nation. Hence the American consular official appointed to serve in the Orient should possess a greater range of versatility sufficient to conquer more varied duties than those which fall to the lot of consuls assigned to other parts of the world.

Probably there are in the modern world no communities where artificial standards of life prevail to so thorough-going an extent as in the "foreign" communities dwelling in the East. Under the influence of material plenty amounting to luxury, hordes of servants, divorced from the higher ambitions of life at Home, lacking family ties and the inducements and consequent interest of the permanent settler, and with a vast underlying native population watchful and appreciative of appearances and understanding little else, but whose favor and respect for commercial purposes it is necessary to win, it is not to be wondered at that factitious ideals become all-pervading. As conducive to the same result, let it be remembered that in the East as nowhere else all the world is represented in approximately true proportion. Each civilized nation sends its quota—each nationality jealously watching but not always comprehending aught save the external things of the others. Hence the exaltation and manifest paramount importance of appearances in the East, and the rule of conduct there prevailing which requires that at all costs "face" must be saved.

Into such communities is inducted the American consul. He is usually appointed directly from political or business life in the United States. He knows nothing about the East—cares nothing for its ideals and standards, for

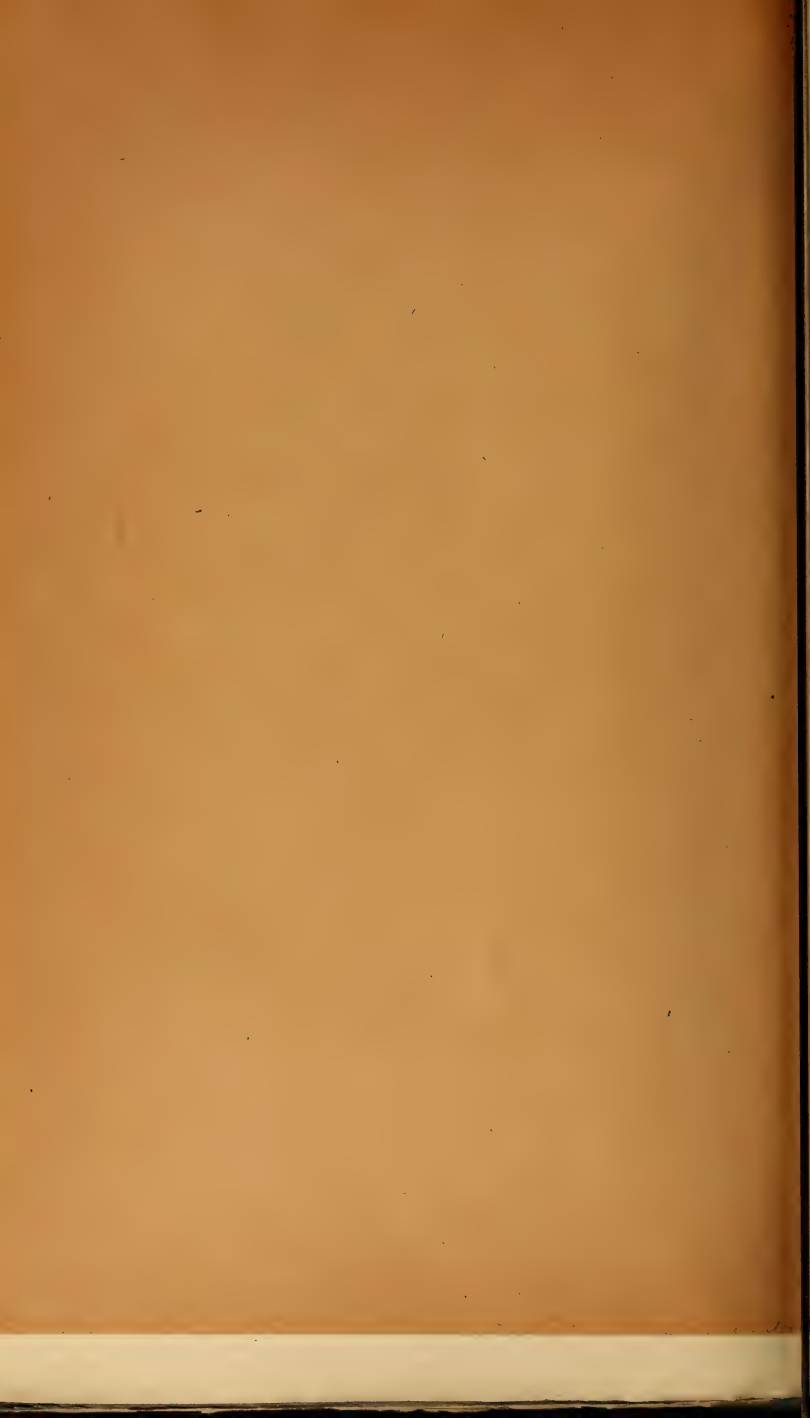
which he often has an undiplomatic, if common sense, contempt which he is at no great pains to conceal. He is pervaded with American home thoughts and notions, and the rule of life there obtaining. "Making the eagle scream," that innocent Home amusement, but one which it is politic to confine within our own borders, to him seems a wise and beautiful pastime. Mayhap, even, he may possess a virile contempt for the innocuous dresssuit. In short, not only is he a greenhorn, but he is a stubborn greenhorn,—he will not learn. The part which the interest of his country demands he should play in consular or quasi-diplomatic functions is poorly sustained. He makes a bad appearance, is sometimes shabbily dressed, can converse only in his own tongue, is shy of foreign ladies (or they are shy of him), is unused to his surroundings and shows it. The natural result follows. He retires to the background. Other consular representatives of puny European powers, possessed of the social initiative and ease which he lacks, take up the position which his country through him should occupy, and shine with meretricious but none the less useful brilliance. It may be thought that the status achieved in European social life in these ports is more or less unimportant, so long as our consular representative upholds his dignity amongst the people to whom he is officially accredited. But his position with the latter is directly influenced by his status in the former community. The question often is not what he is, but what he seems to be. The Indian or the Chinese understands best what he sees. From the appearance of power, importance and dignity that he sees displayed on small occasions, he passes *a posteriori* to a false conception of real power and importance. And just to the extent that the native is thus influenced and misled, to that extent has the American Consular representative failed to accomplish the gist and purpose of his appointment. The inter-American sneer at the un-American "airs" assumed by his consular colleagues is futile. It should always be borne in mind that while the means may be artificial, the end always kept in view is substantial. National dignity as displayed in the public purview acts directly on commerce. The story of the "old-fogey" American consul in the Orient who personally performed manual labor in moving his household furniture from one dwelling to another, thus reducing himself in the eye of the native to the level of a "coolie" illustrates the harm that may be done by the lack of a clear conception of this consular representatives and offered the doer's country as a butt for inter-truth. Here a single inapt, stubborn act marked the doer as the worst of national and native ridicule.

The American's extreme democratic education and disposition also hamper him in adopting a sufficiently dignified habit of living. The American has carried practical democracy of manners to a limit unknown in other countries. As a small politician, from which class many of our consuls come, he is accustomed to clasp with professional eagerness the hand of the wary voter,



E. T. WILLIAMS

American Consul-General at Tientsin. Appointed in May last by Mr. Root, from the position of Chinese Secretary to the American Legation, Peking. Like Mr. Charles Denby, Mr. Williams is one of the newer appointees whose personality helps to raise the standard of the American Consular Service.



be it horny or be it soft. He is a "mixer." He has been taught to "get out and make friends," and not to stand on ceremony or to cultivate dignity. The habits and the point of view of more than half a life-time are not easily put aside. To the native and to the "foreigner" alike, the perplexing freedom of the American consul's familiar acquaintanceship amongst nondescripts and nobodies of every class, inspires first amazement and then derision and contempt; and the troubled consul has an uneasy feeling of topsy-turviness when he begins to discover that the reward of promiscuous social affability in the Orient is more often general scorn than popular esteem. Thus it is that there is hardly a consulate port throughout the East that cannot (and does not) tell with relish its local tale of horrifying associations and acquaintanceship indulged in by the local American consul. He has failed to learn, or he has been too old or too independent to learn and practise the social "savvy" which his official confreres, and his local public, expect of every consular representative of a great power. In the system of culture of the plain American citizen resident in the United States this accomplishment undoubtedly ranks low in the scale of value, but in that of the American Consul resident in the Orient it has a vastly higher rating commensurate to its utility.

The truth is, the rising tide of civilization advancing with the years will accomplish nothing more useful for the betterment of American foreign trade and general foreign relations than the softening and refining of American manners. In the development and culture of the amenities of life we are far behind our European neighbors, to our detriment and their gain. The majority of Americans will no doubt be willing to own with an indulgent, self-gratulatory smile that in the cultivation of these somewhat effeminate artificial social graces, the nation is "behind the times." Many of us, if not most of us, are glad to be behind the times in this regard. Yet, just as the individual finds it impossible to live according to self-enounced laws without respect to society, so a nation if it wishes to take its fitting place in the world's commerce and affairs, must adopt the rules of life which the general national consensus approves as essentially decent and decorous. To express the resultant argument plainly and simply we are losing business by our isolation, and we are losing prestige by the gawkiness which causes our isolation, and marked amelioration of manners and advancement in culture must be had to secure and restore both. This is an urban and artificial age, and as a business nation we cannot afford to allow ignorance of any useful branch of education to hamper our trade.

The usual criticism pronounced by Americans themselves on the personnel of our Consular Service is that it is not drawn from the "right class of men." I question whether there is any real sense in this platitude. It is quite true that there are classes of men in the United States who could most satisfactorily represent our country in the East as consuls, but these classes as such

are not available. Also, there are certain sections of the United States, the Eastern States for instance, whose more refined civilization the better fits their citizens to fill consular posts in the Orient. But so long as our government remains a federation of sovereign states, it is idle to expect the consular corps to be made up solely from this section. The American Consul in the Orient is an average American citizen. Often he is one who has taken a part in politics at Home and his appointment is the reward of party allegiance, and as long as party government continues in its present form in the United States, these appointments are likely to continue, and it is futile to decry them, or load them with more than their merited share of blame. Some of the consuls are bright and enterprising—others are stodgy and unprogressive. As a class they are not a great credit to us, but we are not likely to get a better class, or possibly a different class, at least until the entire scheme of appointments to the consular service is reformed. One qualification, however, should be possessed by every appointee, and that is such a past record as furnishes a fair guarantee that he is honest. This every American dwelling or travelling in the East strenuously demands. The notorious instances of scandalous aberration from the path of honor and integrity exhibited by certain of our consuls in the East during the past few years should never again be allowed to occur. None but American residents in that section know the bitter harvest of ill-repute to the national character these incidents have borne. I touch on this matter with timidity, for it is a grave—almost an esoteric subject. Be it stated simply as a bitter fact, that in the Orient no nationality save the Japanese has so bad a name for dishonesty as the American. The establishment of the United States Court for China has already done much and will probably do more to correct abuses and negative evil opinions. The advent of this court, with a vigorous, dynamic judge on the Bench clothed with large powers of supervisory control over Consuls, has already had the effect to spur all the latter officials in China to unusual activity and zeal, and it is expected to effectually check peculation in the Consular Service by means of more thorough supervision and prompt punishment of defaulters.

Nothing could be more unpractical and more certainly productive of inadequate consular representation and administration than the method of appointing the Consular Heads—the Consuls—direct from civil unofficial life outside the service which party tyranny has always forced our government to employ. Consequently there is no American Consular Service as there is a British Consular Service. When a consular position becomes vacant, the claims and exigencies of party requirements usually swallow it up, and even though there be a clerk or assistant whose term of residence in the East or acquaintanceship with the work have qualified him for advancement, it has been rare that he received it. This is the gravest administrative evil possible—the fundamental fault of the service—and it is an absolutely fatal fault. So

long as our consuls shall be appointed desultorily and haphazard from matured men uneducated in the Consular Service no matter from what class they are selected, just so long we shall never have a service to compare with that of other nations who work on the basis of systematic promotions within the service according to seniority and ability. The disjointed, discontinuous character impressed on a given consular office by the disassociated tenure of successive incumbents, each utterly unfamiliar with his predecessor's work and experience, renders the handicap too great for individual ability to overcome. No attempt to reform the service by the judicious individual appointment of men outside the service but otherwise apparently able and suitable can prove otherwise than abortive. This method is wrong in principle, but even admitting the possibility of its perfect operation, still the moderate mean of ability furnished by a trained up-growing consular staff, with the accompanying advantages, can be better trusted to give satisfactory results. Writing on another branch of the subject of administrative changes, Walter Bagehot in his "English Constitution" says: "In many matters of business, perhaps in most, a continuity of mediocrity is better than a hotch-potch of excellences.

. . . . A single competent selector of new inventions would probably in the course of years, arrive at something tolerable; it is in the nature of steady, regular, experimenting ability to diminish, if not vanquish, such difficulties. But a quick succession of chiefs has no similar facility. They do not learn from each other's experience;—you might as well expect the new head boy at a public school to learn from the experience of the last head boy." The truth of this principle finds extremest illustration in the case of the consul appointed from Home. Not only must he learn the business of his consular office, but he must learn the habits of oriental life as well.

The qualities which fit one to hold a consular office are not rare qualities. There are thousands of young men in America who possess the requisite ability. It is the adaptability for the sphere of life, not the ability to transact the duties of the office which is scarcer. The commercial element, unthinkingly echoing the catch-word of their cult, sometimes cries out for "business men." As a matter of fact, this is a vain demand. Clever business men find more satisfactory and remunerative employment in the United States, and if clever business men are not to be had we certainly do not want foolish ones. Moreover, the business man is likely to be a busy and restless money-maker. His instincts, talents and training all impel him to the discovery and utilization of opportunities to make money. He may not necessarily prostitute his office for the sake of gain, but there is that accentuated danger. The law says, however, that he shall engage in no commercial venture of any kind, be it honest or the reverse, and this behest the money-maker will find it very hard to heed implicitly. Common-sense, honest, decently educated young Americans with unformed habits, entering the service at the bottom, will represent

our country far more creditably. The more gentlemanly and polished the class from which they are taken the better for the service; at all events, the "boys from the forks of the creek" should be inexorably excluded. Thus gradually there will grow into the consular head positions, men not, as now, scornful (and scorned) of society and social conditions in the East, but men who have rationally accepted their due place in the Orient life; men keenly appreciative of what the local present has to offer, and as keenly striving and living for the things it prizes; not men who spend a self-chosen but nevertheless lugubrious official existence in "remembering happier things." The pith of the matter is the educational advantage gained—the knowledge and training acquired in Oriental life, forming the basis for the organization of a real consular staff.

The usual roar has of course arisen from the consuls that they are not well enough paid. At present, the heads are certainly well enough paid. The important point is that the assistants and "small men" shall be paid well enough and on a scale graduated according to length of service, so that sufficient inducement will appear to attract and retain good men. As things are now, there is too great a gap between the pay of the consul and the pay of consular assistants, from whom future consuls should come, and no facilities for salary rises as sops to faithful minor officials who require adequately increasing compensation.

It is quite chimerical yet to hope for an American Consular Service which will at all compare with the British, because our foreign trade being what it is, we cannot afford, nor have we the same need, for the large staff they employ, and hence have not the corresponding ground work for an organized system; and further, because in our growing country, prolific of opportunities, we cannot offer such inducements of pay as will persuade men of equal education and class to leave it. The young Briton enters his Consular Service after a keen competitive examination wherein at least twenty applicants struggle for each appointment. He must know, practically, two modern languages besides English, and otherwise the examination is a strict one. A living but small wage is paid to commence which grows steadily with service and ability. Leave of absence may be obtained in such a manner as to afford him who desires it opportunity to equip himself for the Bar preparatory to a consular career along judicial lines. The consular assistant's occupation gives him a good social standing in the British community. Within the consular hierarchy, which is not divorced from other branches of governmental service, but touches diplomatic and judicial life at various points, he can rise to great heights in British officialdom. The more important consular posts are, in the British Service, positions of great dignity and power, invested with rank corresponding to that of the higher military and naval officers. Thus consuls-general rank with (but after) Brigadier-Generals and Commodores; Consuls

rank with (but after) Colonels, and Captains of the Royal Navy of three years standing; Vice-consuls rank with (but after) majors, and lieutenants of the Navy of eight years standing. This investiture of consular rank in the British service effectually solves the important question of power of control over ships of war, etc., at hand in a consulate port, whenever the need arises. In such cases, the matter of rank in the great majority of instances will be found to work out in favor of consular control. On the other hand, in the American service, the dignity of rank and the power it entails are not conferred upon consuls. If in difficulties, they can only prefer a request to the Naval or Military commander whose help is desired, which the latter may in his discretion refuse.

One glaring anomaly in the administrative methods of the State Department might be pointed out, that is to say, the shifting of consular officials from one homogeneous zone of territory to another post located in an entirely different zone. This is very harmful. The transfer of a consular official from Dawson City to Canton, or from Nagasaki to Valparaiso may satisfy some demand of temporary expediency, but ordinarily it is destructive of consular organization in the Orient. As already explained, conditions of life and environment in the East differ vastly from those conditions in other parts of the world, and the removal of an orientalized official or the importation of a greenhorn, cannot be aught but disturbing. For consular purposes, the Orient so-called extends along the entire coast-line from Suez to Vladivostock. The life and surroundings of the European or American throughout all this territory present substantially similar conditions. Hence the consular officials educated and accustomed to its life should be retained in this zone of territory. Such shifts or transfers as are found necessary or expedient may consistently be confined within it.

Mr. Taft, during his residence in the East as Governor-General of the Philippines, became well acquainted with the deficiencies of our Consular Service, and ever since he returned to Washington a keener realization of the true status of affairs by the Executive Heads has been succeeded by a more active spirit of reform. The Executives alone, however, cannot accomplish a thorough-going and permanent reform, though their judicious efforts to raise the quality of the consular personnel are sure to be helpful. A plausible and sympathetic Executive Order has been issued in which it is promised that promotions shall henceforth be made from the lower grades of the service, a suitable entrance examination is laid down as a requirement, and an examination in law required of appointees to consular posts involving judicial functions. As an expression of good intention on the part of the administration, these regulations are gratifying, but it is matter for regret that they are enforced only by a temporary sanction. Without the cooperation of Congress, reforms cannot be made permanent, nor the salaries of the lower consular grades so

adjusted that the supply of new men drawn from Home to feed the system shall not run short. It is too early to say what the result of the changes may be, as the effect is not yet appreciable. It is feared that the number of suitable applicants to the Service will be so small and their standard of education so low as to necessitate a lowering of examination requirements, which, combined with the paucity of the consular staff, will force the government to revert to the old system of appointment outside the service.

JOSEPH W. RICE.

Tientsin, China, May 25, 1908.

THROUGH NIPPON AND MANCHURIA ON THE NEW YORK-TO PARIS RACE.

On Lincoln's Birthday, in the City of New York—at 10 a. m. on the 12th of February, 1908, to be precise—you could see them at their stations along Forty-third Street between Broadway and Seventh Avenue, facing the north end of the Times Building, ——— De Dion (French), Moto Bloc (French), Sizair et Naudin (French) Zust (Italian), Protos (German), and the Thomas (American). At 11 a. m. exactly, a quarter of a million pairs of eyes watched them start on the New York to Paris race. Every other man of the mob about Times Square was a prophet that day, but none of their visions seemed to see a single car successfully enter the City of Paris:—"Pshaw! They're up agin it, them fellers. They can't hit Frisco, let alone Paris—they can't do it."

Scarcely had they left New York below their rear horizon when a great snow storm had presented the racers with white sepulchres; railway locomotives, in the same part of the country through which they were passing, were coughing, gasping for breath and fainting in the soft white arms of ten-foot drifts; but the cars made their way through it all. And on the 22nd day of the race, on March the 24th, 1908, Mantague Roberts drove the American car into San Francisco. It had covered 3,328 miles from New York.

From San Francisco it made north to Seattle—thence on to Valdez, Alaska, aboard the steamship, Santa Clara. The experiences of the Thomas in Alaska compelled the modification in the original route of the race. The reason was simple. It was simply impossible for an automobile to live through the original Alaskan route. German Protos did not go to Alaska to find an impossible route; some portions of the United States were quite sufficient for all her desires in the line of impossible roads. Lieutenant Koepen who drove her shipped the car by rail 2,000 miles to Seattle from a certain impossible point in that impossible state, called Idaho. Lieutenant

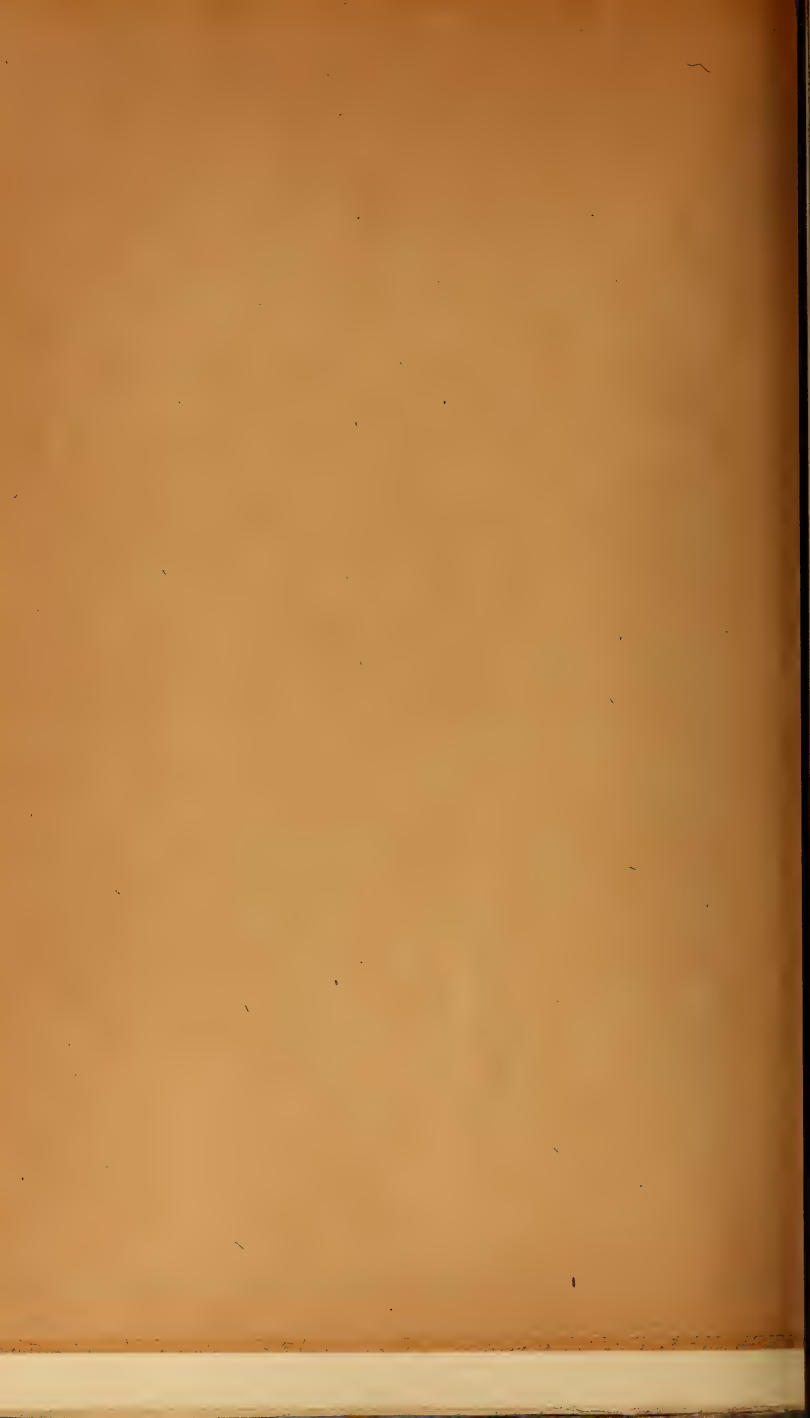


THE AMERICAN WINNER ON THE SHORE OF NIPPON SEA.





A SHORT DISTANCE OUT OF VLADIVOSTOK.



Koeppen wished his car to be at Vladivostok in time to start across Siberia with the rest of her fellow racers.

The Thomas sailed from Seattle for Nippon aboard the steamer Shawmut; she touched at Yokohama on May 17th, and on the morning of the 19th the Custom's officer at Kobe received the Americans' not altogether in the American-yellow-journal-manufactured-chip-on-the-shoulder fashion. Mr. George Schuster drove the Thomas through Nippon and here is his own story:

We were able to leave Kobe the following morning. Several people were met at the Oriental Hotel, who having some knowledge of the roads in Japan, acted as guides for the first half of the trip.

Soon after leaving the streets of Kobe, we found the roads very narrow, and at times traveled on roads as narrow as six or eight feet. Sometimes in traveling through Japanese village streets the roads were so narrow that it was difficult to turn corners, making it necessary to go ahead and back up several times until we were able to take them.

The car arrived at Kyoto, the old capital of Japan, about noon.

After a short stop and two hours of traveling, the car arrived at the shores of Lake Biwa. Here the scenery is magnificent—mountains back of the lake render it most beautiful. Skirting the shores of the lake, we traveled through the village of Otsuki, at the head of the lake and through Hikone, which is a resort along the lake, similar to some of our seaside places in America.

Arriving at Maibara that evening we stopped for the night. After housing the car in a convenient railroad shed close by and putting a guard on it, we arrived at the Japanese Inn, where we found it was necessary to remove our shoes, because it was the custom of the country to walk in the house in native slippers.

The rooms in the inn were partitions, practically made of paper—really nothing more than a toyhouse. There being no beds, the crew were obliged to sleep on the floor with their feet higher than their heads.

The crew finally managed to obtain something that looked like American food—a Japanese meal consisting mostly of rice and tea.

Leaving Maibara early the next morning, we found that as we progressed into the interior of Japan the roads became narrower.

About 2 p. m. the car arrived in a country that was very mountainous, with roads almost impassable for an automobile—being, practically, foot-paths

The distance from this point to Tsuruga was about ten miles across the mountains, but as the roads were found to be absolutely impassable to an automobile, a detour of 200 miles was necessary in order to reach this point by a route which the car was able to travel.

The bridges all through Japan were of practically toy construction, it being necessary to make them only wide enough for the jinrikisha, or native cart in use in Jauan, which has a tread of but 32 inches.

Late that evening the car arrived at a Japanese village in the mountains, the descent was here so bad that the crew decided to stop over for the night. Finding that there was practically no food to be obtained there, they sent one of the coolies back to one of the villages they had passed through in order to get something to eat. He brought 40 eggs and two chickens.

It was here that the host, a Japanese farmer, believed that the chicken was a sacred bird, and begged us not kill it, as he believed that ill luck would follow. We were, therefore, obliged to live on a diet of eggs and rice, which they ate with chopsticks—no spoons being available.

The crew were objects of great interest. The farmer asking many questions about their travels—the farmer, his wife and all friends knelt about the fire, an open hearth. The conversation was carried on by means of an interpreter, and lasted late into the night.

Leaving at daybreak the following morning, the car started down the mountainside. After passing through a number of Japanese villages and a tunnel, the car arrived at a village called Tamagura, where we obtained the first view of the beautiful Sea of Japan, and Wakasa Bay, upon which the port of Tsuruga is located.

The car arrived at Tsuruga at about 3 p. m. We sailed for Vladivostok the following day at 4 p. m.

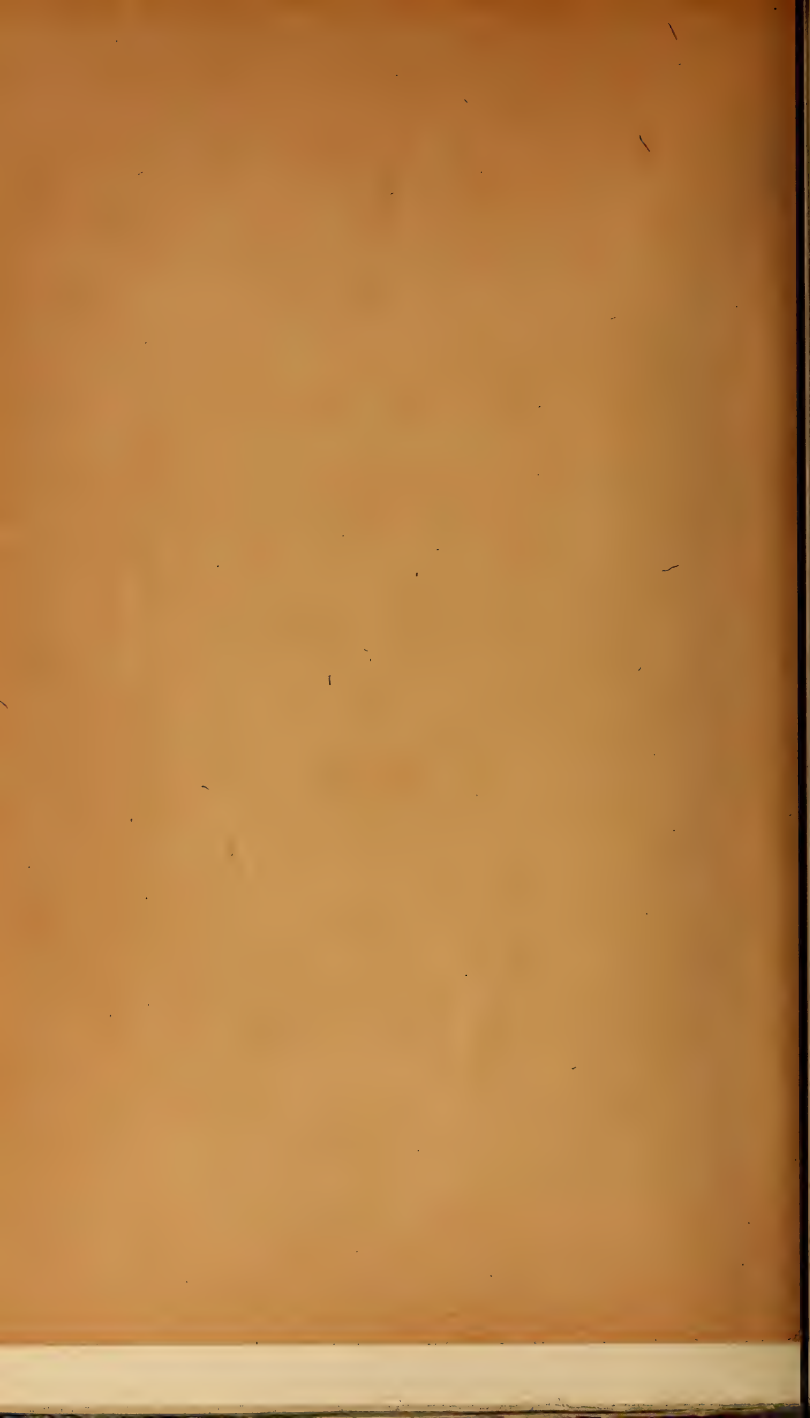
On May 22d, the Thomas car left Vladivostok for Paris—after four hours of struggling through endless stretches of mud, save where the road was lost in a pool of water, striking sunken logs and boulders, causing the car to bound up into the air, and almost turn a complete somersault, hurling the occupants out. The fearful racking got from such treatment can well be imagined. Many of the bridges were swept away, forcing the crew to ford rivers.

On the way out of Vladivostok the Protos, which had stolen a march on the Thomas by starting earlier, was found stuck in the mud and pulled out by the Thomas—Lieutenant Koeppen opening a bottle of wine for the courtesy. After the experiences and difficulties above mentioned, the car floundered on, reaching Nikolsk on May 24th. Leaving Nikolsk on May 25th, the German car took the lead, taking the railroad bed, while the Thomas went over the prescribed route.

The first section of the road in Siberia proved as strenuous as any similar stretch in America. The cars had not run 100 miles when they found the roads impassable in mire, practically abandoned since the opening of the Trans-Siberian Railroad. The Thomas was stalled and returned to Nikolsk to find that the Protos had gone ahead along the railroad roadbed and was



THE WINNER OF THE NEW YORK-TO-PARIS RACE PASSING UNDER A TORRI.



actually in the lead. The Thomas chased it for two days, with both cars making slow headway, encountering many obstacles and braving death from flying trains that came unheralded along the tracks. The American car then suffered a serious accident and was forced to lie idle for five days while the Germans were drawing away from them.

At Chita the American car was only two days behind the Protos, which won the \$1000 prize offered by the Imperial Automobile Club of Russia for the first car entering Chita.

Leaving Chita, the Thomas, after herculean efforts and the breaking of the car through the planking of a bridge in the city, which required hours of labor to extricate it, arrived in Pogranitchnaya with the Protos only 60 miles ahead. The Thomas started on its chase to overtake the Protos. Still using the railroad tracks, the Americans were held at all stations to meet train schedules, delaying them unnecessarily and daily receiving notice of attempts to stop them by bandits and predatory tribes of nomads.

The run from Chita was replete with hardship and taxed the endurance of men and machine to the greatest extent. In following the post road the machine was bogged and after hours of hard labor was finally extricated, and, with the assistance of a wandering Buriat, placed on the right way again.

The Thomas made exceptionally good time from Verkhaiendinsk to Irkutsk, arriving on June 21st, making 210 miles in 48 hours, and cutting down the Protos lead down two days to two hours. The necessity of waiting for gasoline occasioned another delay, which increased the Protos's lead to nine hours. The German Protos, however, arrived at Kansk, half way between Vladivostok and Moscow, and 396 miles west of Irkutsk, on June 24th, with the Protos about 100 miles ahead.

Arriving at Irkutsk the American car was only a few hours behind the Protos. In fact, they caught the Protos on the eastern shore of Lake Baikal. Ill luck was theirs again, for, as they came up on Koeppen and his crew, they found the German machine loaded for the trip across the lake, while it lacked just four minutes of the time of departure, and they were forced to wait 24 hours for a boat. In spite of this they came into Irkutsk, on the western shore, two hours after the Protos had left, and started again nine hours behind the Germans.

The Thomas left Irkutsk at 4 p. m on Sunday, June 21st, and after a race unequalled in the history of automobiling, overtook the Protos at Tomsk.

The American car's trip was full of misadventure and numerous delays from Irkutsk. The ferry between two villages sank with the car, and many hours were lost in extricating the machine.

Leaving Tomsk the Protos again got away in the lead, and owing to long delays in obtaining gasoline, the Thomas was again compelled to follow, but by superhuman endurance, caught and passed the Protos just

before reaching Kansk, on June 30th. The flying Germans were overtaken after a most discouraging chase; the Thomas getting away from Tomsk fifteen hours after them, reaching Kansk at 5 p. m. on Monday, June 30th, struggling through twenty miles of bog and mud after a short rest of five hours.

Leaving Omsk on Wednesday at 4 p. m. the Thomas ran 30 miles to the Irtsch River, which it crossed successfully. It then encountered a swamp a mile wide, the road showing only occasionally above the water.

The road in places had been covered with straw to prevent wagons from sinking. The ferryman warned Schuster of the depth of the swamp beneath, but he persisted in refusing to be stopped by any obstacle, and proceeded.

The car set out and was almost across when the rear wheel broke through the straw, striking a log and sinking to the hub. The Thomas began to slip into the swamp and Schuster opened wide the trotle to get the machine back into the road. The strain, however, was too great and cracked two teeth of the driving gear, leaving the car unable to run. With the assistance of the local blacksmith, Miller, however, repaired the gear so that the car could proceed at slow speed, arriving at Toumen on Thursday, July 9th.

From Toumen the car raced on to Ykateunberg, located on the boundary line between Europe and Asia in the Ural Mountains. Leaving there the next morning the car went on to Perm.

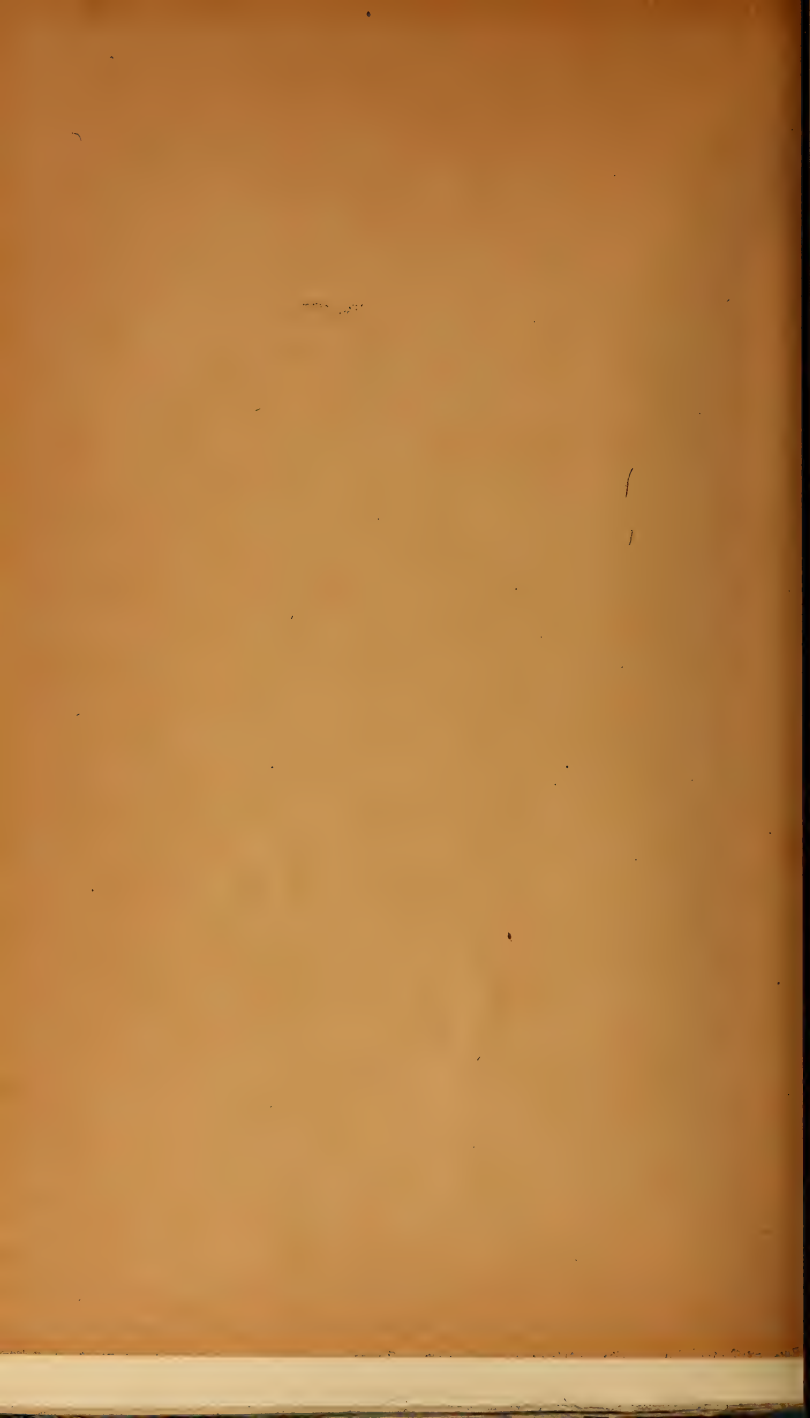
Shortly before arriving in Perm the repaired gear gave way and a trip to Kazan, 345 versts away by wagon, was necessary before a new one could be obtained, and caused a delay of four days.

After replacing the gear the car resumed its journey to Kazan with the Protos two days ahead. Arriving at Kazan two days later and without resting raced on to Njni Novgorod, arriving there at 1 a. m., delaying only long enough to obtain refreshment, the car left at 2 a. m. for Moscow, where it arrived the following morning and remained for the day, leaving in pursuit of the flying Germans six hours later. The car had lost several days on the road, losing its way through inability to make the Russians understand the sign language, and though the German Protos had left Saint Petersburg for Berlin, Schuster was hopeful of overtaking it before it reached Paris, and gave little heed to the almost broken-down condition of the men with him, but with an energy that brooked no obstacles, he drove his machine mercilessly through mud and over all but impassable roads to Saint Petersburg, where he arrived on Thursday, July 23d, leaving for Berlin at 7 p. m. the same day.

Leaving Saint Petersburg the Thomas raced on after the Protos, which was nearing Berlin, which it entered on July 24th, leaving the same day for Paris, just as news arrived that the Thomas had crossed the German frontier.



THE THOMAS ON A JAPANESE FERRY BOAT.




The German Protos reached the French capital at 6:15 o'clock on Sunday, July 26th.

At 8 o'clock on July 30th, the Thomas Flyer, victor in the round-the-world race from New York to Paris, arrived in Paris, sweeping through the crowded boulevards of the city, escorted by a great cavalcade of automobiles.

Crowds thronged the streets and cheered the Americans to the echo. "Vive le car American" was the cry for block after block. At the Le Matin office an informal reception was held for Schuster and his men, and toasts were drunk to them and the car.

THE KOREA OF TO-DAY.

BY LIEUTENANT GENERAL USAKAWA.

HE more disorderly element among Korean rioters has undergone a complete change of character. They have converted themselves into bands of outlaws at the present time. Their one aim seems to be to rob and destroy by striking peaceful citizens of the country suddenly and at unexpected points. They have no military organization, nor do they seem to be under any leadership whatever. Naturally, the method to be employed in the suppression of disorderly rioters in Koera must of necessity adapt itself to this change of character. To attempt to suppress the outlaws by military operation therefore, is entirely unsatisfactory. From the very nature of their operations, one can see clearly that it is impossible to suppress all of them at one time in dispatching to Korea a large number of our soldiers and fighting a pitched battle against them. Therefore, one of the most effective ways of meeting them is to employ military force on the one hand, and utilize police and armed police on the other. Moreover, the effective suppression of the disorderly element of Koreans must always depend upon the condition of administration machinery in the different sections of Korea. It is not enough to meet rioters and defend them in a strictly military sense. Rather the most important problem to be solved by us is to find the methods of taming than defeating them. The order of the day is to convert these disorderly elements into good citizens. The organization of a supplementary armed police force in Korea has this idea in view. The military operations in the suppression of disorderly outlaws in Korea has an unfortunate effect upon the people of Korea. They are too apt to misunderstand such measures. They see our soldiers carrying on operations against the highway-men and robbers, and in their haste jump at the conclusion that we are in

our haste trying our best to exterminate the Korean race at the point of the sword. This is utterly defeating our original aim. For the good Koreans themselves would naturally be driven to sympathise with robbers, on the ground that, after all, blood is thicker than water. On the other hand, if we only could succeed in taming these Korean outlaws by gentle methods, could win them into our way by explaining to them our end, which is far from exterminating the race, we receive a distinct advantage. The one Korean who is brought to understand our ideas is worth a great deal in explaining our methods and aims to his countrymen. The work of our soldiers in Korea has been exceedingly satisfactory. The men of the 13th Division who were retained in Korea since the war, have served for a long period. The men of the Kokura Regiment who were dispatched last year, have seen about one year of service. Both the 13th Division and the Kokura Regiment have gone through a strenuous and trying service, almost constantly on the move from one section of the country to another. Still they seem to be as active and fresh to-day as ever, and one cannot see the slightest sign of inefficiency among them. As for His Majesty, the King of Korea, I have had many an audience during my former stay in Korea, but after His Majesty's ascension to the throne, the audience given me on this trip was the first with which I have been honored. From what His Majesty was gracious enough to say, it is a matter of grave gratulation that His Majesty is paying a great deal of thought to the improvement in the conditions of his people, and has taken trouble to see and understand the true significance of our efforts in Korea.

The last visit of mine in Korea did not afford me sufficient lesiure to investigate extensively and carefully into the present condition prevailing in the country. I shall venture to say, however, that all our enterprises in Korea, such as the Oriental Colonization Company, should be carried out with utmost caution. It is highly important for all of us, in all our attempts, to be exceedingly careful not to leave the slightest room for misunderstanding on the part of the Korean friends of ours.

As for the evil effects resulting from the lawless and riotous elements among the Koreans, effective measures have been taken to destroy them root and branch. In such sections of Korea as are perfectly free from the ravages of the lawless class, it is earnestly hoped that the number of our people who aim to develop the Korean resources, should imigrate extensively and freely, and take to the work of the development of Korean resources with renewed enthusiasm. As for those sections which are still under the disquieting influence of outlaws, they are mostly in those parts of the country which lack the transportation facilities, and which are not promising for industrial activities, and for that reason, such sections should not weigh materially in the calculation of our colonists.

The in-flow into Korea of the indolent class of our people is a matter that is to be regretted. Men who are sufficiently endowed with more or less

capital, and ample ambition and industry, are sure to succeed in their enterprises of developing Korean resources.

The province of the Residency General is to guide and direct the royal household department and the Korean cabinet to administer the Koreans peacefully, and look after the interests of the foreign residents in Korea. I sincerely believe that the efforts of the Residency General are bearing goodly fruit. Its administration is approaching to perfection with every day that passes. The Residency General is paying its attention more than ever, to the local administration of Korea. It has brought about a change in the personnel of local administration, and promulgated the laws in the appointment and duties of local officers. It is devoting its strenuous efforts to the improvement of local government. The men who are now appointed as the administrators of different provinces are those who have received education and training abroad, mostly in Nippon. They are men of ability, and men who are sufficiently intelligent to understand fully the true significance of the efforts of the Residency General toward the Korean people.

As for the regulation governing the appointment of officials, and so on it places special emphasis on the actual workings out of the local official system, and has sacrificed mere formality in this matter. The men who are appointed as the administrators and officers of the different local governments, are appointed from the class of men whose reputation for integrity and intelligence, and especially character, is above all reproach. This is very carefully worked out, with the idea of organizing an effective channel through which the government could acquaint the people with the real aim and end of administration. Such men naturally would command the respect of the people, and is thought to do much in bringing about a better understanding between the people and the government.

As for the anti-Nippon sentiment in Korea, it is general throughout Korea. There are a number of associations of men to be sure, among the Koreans who profess individually to be pro-Nipponese in their persuasion, and who are given to extolling the virtues of protective policies of Nippon over Korea, but it seems to me that if one were to delve deeply enough into the secrets of their hearts, these very men are looking upon every effort of Nippon to improve the Korean condition of life as an unwarranted interference on our part, and they seem to be watching an opportunity of overthrowing the Nippon influence in Korea. There are a large number of men, who, with their hands in their pockets, stand as critics of the administrative efforts of the Residency General, and seem to be utterly indifferent in bringing about a better condition among the Koreans. This class of people give no end of trouble to the practical workings of the Residency General, in its attempt to bring the Koreans to adapt themselves to the new order of things. Take for example the question of organizing a supplementary armed police force in Korea. That has been a mooted question there. All kinds of hostile com-

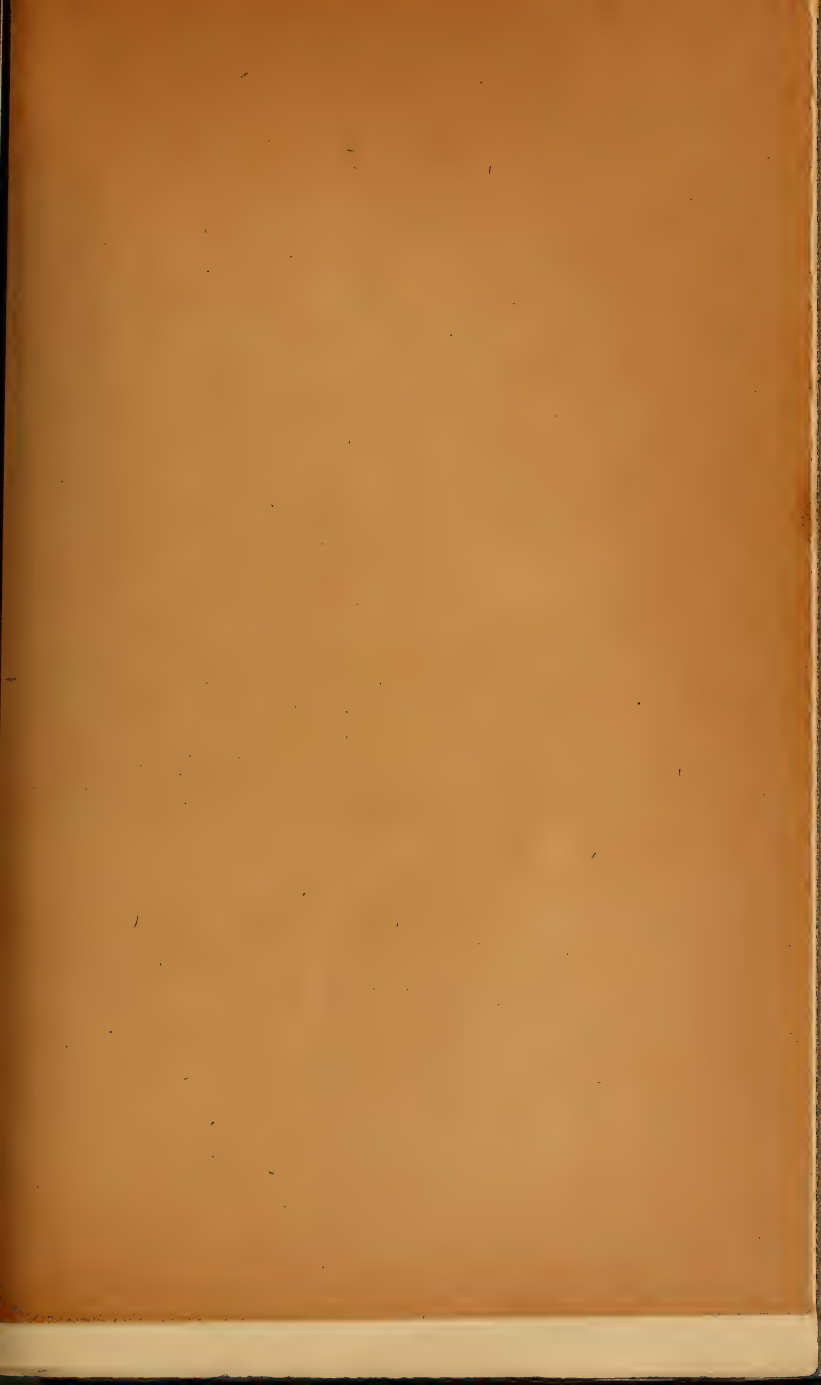
ments were made against it, so much so that the Residency General was compelled to spend several hours with the cabinet officers of Korea in explaining the benefits that would naturally accrue from the establishment of such force, and at least as far as the administration end is concerned, he has succeeded in convincing them of the virtues of such organization. But both high and low, the Koreans seem to be unable to see far into the future. Every one of them seems to be too busily employed to discover the advantages which are in front of their eyes, and have no time or inclination left to lay the foundation of future safety and prosperity of the country.

In our country an impression prevails that the Koreans are indolent, and the very mention of a Korean seems to call into our mind a lazy, do-nothing, useless type of loafer. But this is wrong. This impression doubtless must have originated among those of our country who have only seen the Koreans at Seoul and Chemulpo, and a few other larger towns. The people who hold to such an opinion are blind to the fact that there is a large class of farmers in Korea who are entirely and radically different in their character from what might be called the official class. The Korean farmers are exceedingly industrious, in fact while some of our farmers at home are content in cultivating one *cho* of soil as an ordinary man's work, there are a number of Korean farmers who are cultivating five or six *cho*, and do it exceedingly well. And I have not the slightest doubt that under proper guidance the Korean farmers would develop into a class of exceedingly industrious workers.

In developing the Korean people in the agricultural industry, commercial and other lines, there is one thing that is perhaps more important than any other. The one thing that is necessary for the development and prosperity of Korean enterprises is the establishment of an efficient transportation and communication facility. The Residency General looks upon this matter as one of the most important. The principal obstacle in realizing on this one important line of Korean activity is that the financial ability of Korea is so far below her national demands, and in the actual carrying out of Korean schemes there are many things that are unsatisfactory, arising from this financial inability of Korea. The Mokuho line, for example, should be built as quickly as the Korean ability would permit. The building of this line will have a tremendous effect on the public opinion of the Southern Korea in administrative matters.

The education of the Korean people is a matter which is being taken up actively. In Seoul the school facilities offered for the education of Korean children, both government and private, are gradually developing in their efficiency. The enrollment of pupils has passed the ten thousand mark, and the number of students which are being taught through different schools in more remote sections may represent a fairly large total.

The Koreans are fond of empty discussion. The Korean character is by nature perfidious. There is always two sides to it, one which is pre-





HOONG-WAH PAGODA, SHANGHAI, CHINA.

santed to the public, and the one which is in secret, and there are a number of Koreans who discuss at length and very learnedly, that the title of Residency General is not at all proper, that our Residency General should be called the office of "Resident Consular," etc. Now, as the popular education will gain currency among Koreans, still more complex discussions over names and titles of different officers and so on, may become more and more troublesome. It is highly important therefore, that the men who are attempting to direct the educational enterprises in Korea should pay special attention to the selection of the courses of study, and they should put special emphasis on the practical side of Korean education, rather than the speculative and academic.

THE NEW EAST IN THE MAKING.

BY ASADA MASUO.

IS NIPPON REALLY MONOPOLIZING CHINESE TRADE?

IT is entertaining, refreshing, even flattering, this great story of Nippon's monopolizing the Chinese market. The fact has no sense of humor, however; it doesn't care a rap whether newspapers sell or don't sell. It is stubborn; it speaks in dry figures. Here is its story: In 1905, Nippon including Formosa, sold to China the goods valued at 61,315,000 taels. In 1906 our importation into China dropped to 61,052,000 taels, and in the year 1907 it once more dropped to 57,461,000 taels. ¶ And the people say that "Japan is monopolizing Chinese trade." ¶ And the newspapers, the civilized blatant and real lords of the United States, say that we are closing Chinese market against everyone else but ourselves: that we mean to gobble up the Chinese trade. ¶ Nothing is unnatural about this—nothing is even surprising in this. It is thus the world talks and the people too busy to examine facts is herded like so many sheep. ¶ England, exclusive of the British India, and of Hong Kong, sold to China in the year 1907 goods valued at, in round numbers, 77,562, 000 taels. And in the same year Hong Kong sold to China 155,642,000 taels worth of goods. And yet the people say, and the newspapers shout, that we are building an eternal wall around the Chinese market which is invisible but which in its exclusiveness would make the historic eternal wall of China a cheap heap of mud. ¶ The total import trade of China in 1907 amounted to 416,501,000 taels. There is no school boy who is reckless enough to place the equal sign between fifty seven millions and four hundred and sixteen millions; and this feat in mathematics is exactly

what so many shrewd, sober truth-telling British traders in Chinese and Oriental ports are trying to achieve,—with the help of American newspapers.

THE IMPORTATION OF FOREIGN IRON AND STEEL.

¶Immediately following the Russo-Nippon War it increased as much as three hundred per cent at one time. ¶The railway materials for the construction of new lines and structural iron were the principal items, which swelled the importation of steel and iron from abroad. Private interests also purchased iron and steel largely for construction works, the construction of levees and bridges as well as for structural purposes. Even in the panicky days of our financial circles the amount of iron and steel goods handled by dealers in the City of Tokyo alone passed the million mark, every month. The amount of iron and steel in warehouses and in stock today is valued at four hundred million yen. The market has been comparatively active since April of this year and has "digested" practically the entire stock brought over from last year, and is absorbing all the importations that are being made from month to month.

CHEAP FLOUR FOR THE EAST.

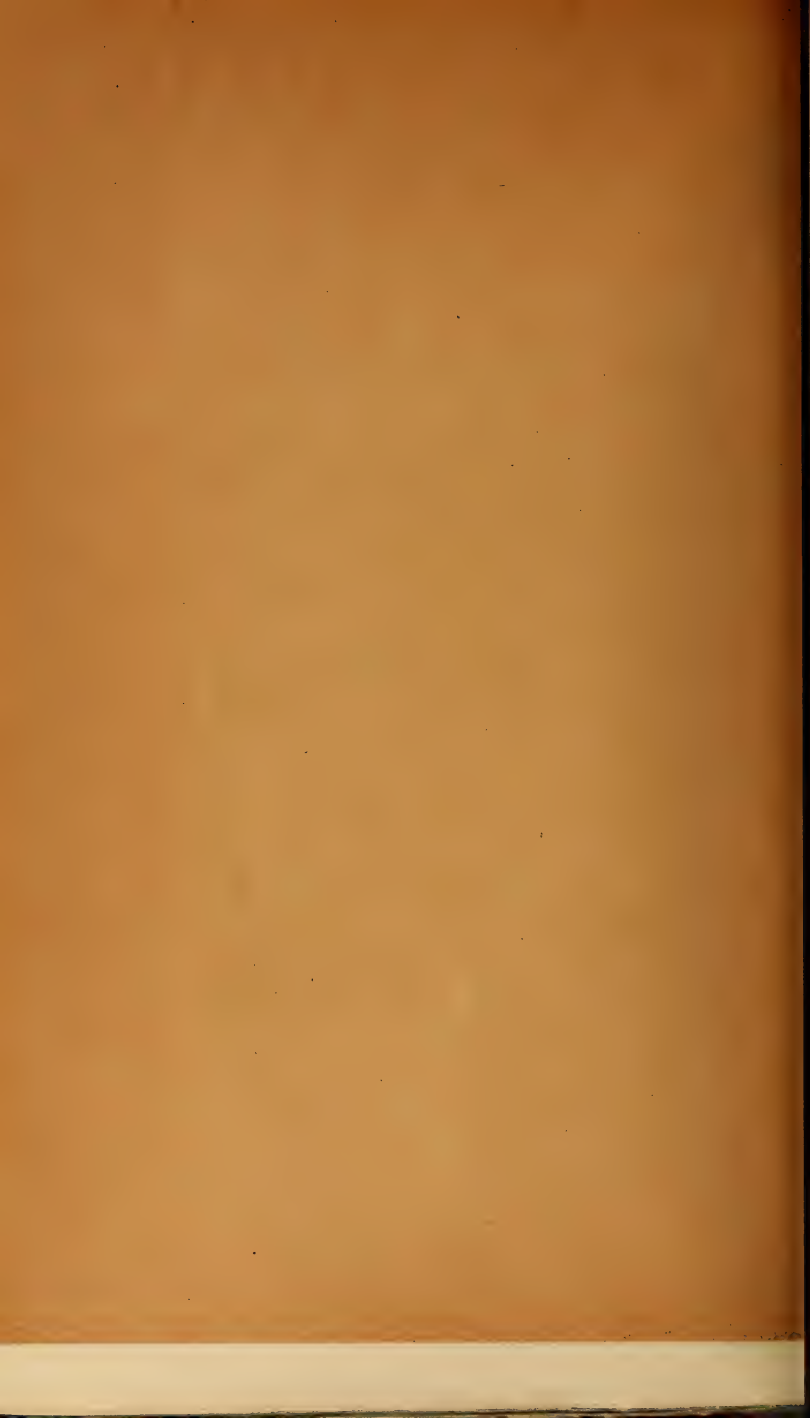
¶Indications are that the price of Kwang Tung wheat will be about one yen (50c gold) for two and one-fifth pecks. The activity of the Nippon Flour Milling Co. has been the chief factor in furnishing the East with cheap flour. Other companies such as the Teikoku, the Toa and the Nisshin companies which are operating in competition against the Nippon Flour Milling Co. were obliged to lower their prices. Two yen and thirty-five or six sen is the current price at present. ¶As for the American flour the importation of it has fallen off remarkably. There may be five hundred to six hundred thousand sacks in stock now, but it is a negligible quantity. The market in fact is over-stocked. The efforts of the dealers in this line seem now to be devoted to the restriction of over-production.

THE FIRST FAVORABLE SIGN IN THE FOREIGN TRADE OF NIPPON.

¶Toward the close of May, 1908, the foreign trade of Nippon for the first time began to show a somewhat favorable complexion. In that month our foreign trade showed the excess of export of 300,000 yen. This has been welcomed as the first break in the darkened skies of the panicky financial Nippon. The sign is all the more enthusiastically welcomed because in the similar period of the year before (that is toward the close of May, 1907) we saw the excess of imports over exports to the value of four million yen. ¶Moreover, the chief items which brought



ON THE GRAND CANAL.



about this favorable change were cotton, yarn, copper and raw silk. To be sure this slight excess shown in our export over import is not a serious enough item to offer even an excellent excuse for the optimistic to harp upon too strongly. ¶A healthier sign which prophesies the coming of a better day, financial, is perhaps the tendency on the part of the price of the staples to settle down to a somewhat reasonable level. The prices of staples have been coming down steadily but it is still quite out of proportion to the very much downcast temper of the financial market.

THE RISE IN THE STANDARD OF LIVING IN NIPPON.

¶The standard of living in Nippon has mounted at a tremendous rate. That is another way of saying that money has lost its purchasing power. One yen today can hardly buy as much as twenty sen did twenty-five years ago. The rise in the standard of living in Nippon has been quite as steady as it has been sudden and radical. There is one remarkable thing about it also—all through the period of the present financial depression it is a notable fact that the prices of the necessities of life have maintained its level wonderfully well. The downward tendency of staples and the commodities necessary to life has been noted in the preceding paragraph, but this fall has been exceedingly slight. There are a number of reasons for this. The financial panic has affected the private industries disastrously, but the governmental works seemed to be in an immunity bath. Now in Nippon a large portion of the larger industrial activities are in the hands of the government. The government has been paying good wages to the working man. The working men have not suffered therefore through the financial panic. They, with their governmental interests, have looked upon the financial disasters as a fire across the stream as we say. Their purchasing power has not been decreased; hence the price of the commodities has maintained the prosperity standard even through the darkest days of our finance. And then too there is the increased taxation. The taxes put upon the articles of necessity are such that it is impossible to lower the price of commodities. It is so with sugar, so with kerosene oil, so with soy. There has been a dangerous tendency—accompanying always the balloon habit which the soaring standard of life in Nippon has acquired—of murdering the traditional frugality of the people. The time was, and not many years ago, when the simplicity of life in Nippon was the admiration and wonder of the West. Now it seems very much as if the extravagance of Nippon, so strikingly brazen in contrast, with the Spartan days of the Elder Nippon, is making even our American friends to open their eyes and mouth wider than they are becoming. Here then is a topic upon which a prophet should sound an eloquent warning.

THE NIPPON STEEL WORKS.

¶ The Dai Nippon Steel Works is to commence its active work some time within the next year. Negotiations to float five million yen of its debentures on the London market is reported to be in progress.

THE NEW SERVICE BETWEEN TAIREN (DALNAY) AND SHANGHAI.

¶ The South Manchurian Railway has placed the Kobe Maru on the newly established line between Tairen and Shanghai. It is to make a round trip a week. The significance of this newly established service is very great. It is the first step in bringing Shanghai into a direct touch with Manchuria. The conveniences that this new line affords to the business interests in the south China operating in Manchuria and Siberia are manifold. Moreover the effect of this line upon some of the Nippon merchants doing business at Tairen would be marked. There are a few Nippon houses in Tairen such as Mitsui and Okura companies which are large enough to deal direct with the manufacturers all over the world. The petty merchants handle at Tairen, goods shipped from the chief ports in Nippon, such as Kobe, Osaka, etc. In the case of foreign goods import duties anywhere from 25 to 30 per cent are paid when they enter Nippon ports. Our Tairen merchants handle these goods and naturally the cost of the import goods there have been surprisingly high. The only thing that saved these petty merchants from being squeezed out by international competition was a certain amount of business which they enjoyed from their compatriots of their native colony largely through friendly sentiment existing among the members of the Nippon colony. ¶ With the establishment, however, of this direct service between Tairen and Shanghai, all will be different. At Shanghai, the foreign goods pay about five per cent ad valorem import duty. Now these import articles can be carried over to Tairen over this newly established line promptly on regular schedule through the hands of foreign merchants. These articles can be sold at Tairen at a very much cheaper rate than any of the petty Nippon merchants could possibly procure through Kobe and Osaka houses. Of course Tairen is a free port and therefore the articles that would be shipped from Shanghai would enter there duty free. ¶ Now, the new steamship line between Tairen and Shanghai is established, owned and operated by the South Manchurian Railway Company. ¶ And the South Manchurian Railway Company is the government property of Nippon. The establishment of this line as we have pointed out means the driving of Nippon merchants out of business at Tairen for it must be apparent even to one who runs along the highway that they can never hope to hold their own with heavily dutied articles imported at Osaka and Kobe, against the foreign houses which can bring into Tairen their articles upon which

they pay five per cent import duty at Shanghai. ¶ In other words the establishment of the new line means the driving of our petty merchant out of business at Tairen. ¶ And we hear no end of talk, especially from the foreign merchants in the Far East, of the aggressive, monopolistic, despotic and altogether hateful methods of the Nippon government in gobbling up the entire trade of the Far East! ¶ The establishment of the new line means that Shanghai will as far as the foreign articles in Manchuria are concerned, command the cream of the Manchurian trade. ¶ Indeed there are many among the Nippon merchants who are criticising this measure of the South Manchurian Railway Company in establishing the new line which works so disastrously against the Nippon interests. But they are quite as short-sighted as the foreign critics of the Nippon policy. The Manchurian market is a large market. It is in its infancy. What it needs now is not monopolistic protection but a healthy development. And the life of the South Manchurian Railway will rise or fall with the prosperity or decline of the Manchurian market itself. The establishment of the Tairen-Shanghai Line is one of the many brilliant achievements of Baron Goto who was the President of the South Manchurian Railway and is now the Minister of Transportation and Communication in the new cabinet of Nippon. The mental vision of Baron Goto is not horized by the coast lines of Nippon, neither is it walled by the boundary line of Manchuria. Always he has looked at things from a world standpoint of view and the establishment of the Tairen-Shanghai Line is to promote the Nippon interests in Manchuria on a very much larger scale than the petty merchants in Tairen would be able to appreciate.

THE GROWTH OF NIPPON YUSEN KAISHA.

¶ In the City of Kobe, at the Kawasaki Dockyard, was launched a steamship called Mishima-maru. It is a sister ship of the Hirano-maru which was built and launched at the Mitsubishi Dockyard, toward the close of last year. They are the two of the six newer vessels being built for the Yusen Kaisha. Each one of these ships displaces 15,800 tons. It has a speed of sixteen knots per hour. The aggregate tonnage of 52,000, of the newest type of ocean liners will be placed therefore at the command of the Yusen Kaisha in a very near future. ¶ These six new vessels are to be placed on the European service of the Nippon Yusen Kaisha. At the present time they have six vessels on her European line, of six thousand tons each. The six new ships which are in course of construction now, are to replace these older vessels and the six vessels which will be replaced by the new vessels will be utilized on an irregular service, either on the Atlantic or on the coastwise trade at home.

THE ARBITRATION TREATY BETWEEN AMERICA AND NIPPON.

¶ On the 5th of May, 1908, in the City of Washington, Mr. Root, representing the United States, and Baron Takahira, ambassador of Nippon, placed their seals on an arbitration treaty. Some three years ago the treaty was broached, but circumstances prevented an immediate ratification of such treaty, and it has been postponed until this year.

CHINA AND HER NEW NAVY.

¶ According to the Pekin communication of Tokyo Nichi-Nichi, China is about to reorganize her navy. In the Department of Military Administration she has established the admiralty office. As the preliminaries of the rehabilitation of the navy the central government has decided to despatch commissioners to different provinces of the empire for the purpose of surveying the coast waters, and charting the island, etc. It has already issued an instruction to the viceroys of the different provinces to this effect.

THE FINANCE IN FORMOSA.

¶ Three years ago we saw the independence of the Formosan finance. Since then the self supporting policy of the Formosan administration has waxed in strength steadily. The increase of annual revenues from different enterprises on the part of the Formosan administration has been healthy and steady. It is true that annual expenditure of Formosa has gone on increasing at somewhat rapid rate. Still at the present time not only is she able to pay all her bills out of her revenue, but she has sufficient amount of funds laid away for the purpose of inaugurating extensive public works such as water works and harbor works. The expenditure in the construction of water works and dredging of the harbor, and a number of other extraordinary items of expenditure, have increased very largely in recent years. Even these works which are involving a large outlay at the present time is after all an excellent investment from which the administration can confidently expect handsome returns. There is no doubt but that the investments are well placed. ¶ In this fiscal year the land tax amounted to 2,992,000 yen. The amount of land tax naturally has to increase every year. Not only has it to increase but it is expected to increase at a rapid rate. Among the chief items of revenue for the administration are salt and camphor, but the products of Formosa from which the administration can reasonably expect returns are not confined to the two articles mentioned. In short, Formosan resources are but touched. They are very far from having been exploited to the full. The golden age of Formosan finance is still in the future. Altogether the colonial enterprise of Nippon in Formosa as far as finance is concerned (and this was the point of gravest doubt) is far from being a failure.

Just Published

In Korea with Marquis Ito

BY

George Trumbull Ladd, LL. D.

Illustrated. \$2.50 net. Post paid, \$2.70

THE CONTENTS

Rulers and People
Resources and Finance
Education and the Public Justice
Foreigners and Foreign Relations
Wrongs: Real and Fancied
Missions and Missionaries
July, 1907, and After
The Solution of the Problem
The Invitation
First Glimpses of Korea
Life in Seoul
The Visit to Pyeng-Yang
Chemulpo and other Places
The Departure
Personal Reminiscences and Impressions
The Problem: Historical
The Compact



Marquis Ito.

Undoubtedly the most important work on Korea and Japan, as far as their present relations are concerned, that has been brought out. Professor Ladd had, through his relations with Marquis Ito, very exceptional facilities for personal observation in Korea, and unprecedented opportunities for obtaining inside information and accurate knowledge as to the past and present conduct of Japan and her present intentions. Much hitherto unpublished material was placed in his hands enabling him to establish beyond reasonable doubt the truth about certain matters which he discusses in his book. The book is partly the account of personal experience described in a readable and interesting way, and in part a serious first hand discussion of a weighty political problem, and it is consequently of interest both to those who want merely a surface picture of conditions and to those who want to study the problem seriously. No one can, in the future, write history of these events or discuss them with authority, without making himself familiar with the views and conclusions of Prof. Ladd in this book.



The ex-King and present King of Korea

"Written with great care. It is one of the most informing books on the East that has yet been published."
—*Philadelphia Inquirer.*

"It cannot fail to be of interest"
—*Louisville Courier-Journal.*

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS



AN EDITORIAL ANNOUNCEMENT

OWING to the delay in completing editorial arrangements for this issue, we were compelled to publish it later than the specified time and in this form of a double number. Our subscribers, however, will receive twelve numbers for their year's subscription, and this copy will be counted as one and not as two.

TO THOSE who wish to own works of unquestioned authority on the Far East -- an opportunity:

IN Korea with Marquis Ito.



OUR SPECIAL COMBINATION OFFER, - - \$8.50

We desire to obtain February issues of the Pacific Era and will gladly pay forty cents a copy for a limited number.



THE most exclusive history of the
Russo-Japanese War from the
Russian side :

THE Tragedy of Russia in Pacific Asia.
By Frederick McCormick, the Associated Press
Correspondent with the Russian Army.

Two large volumes, profusely illustrated with photo-
graphs and drawings by the author, and maps, - - - \$6.00, net

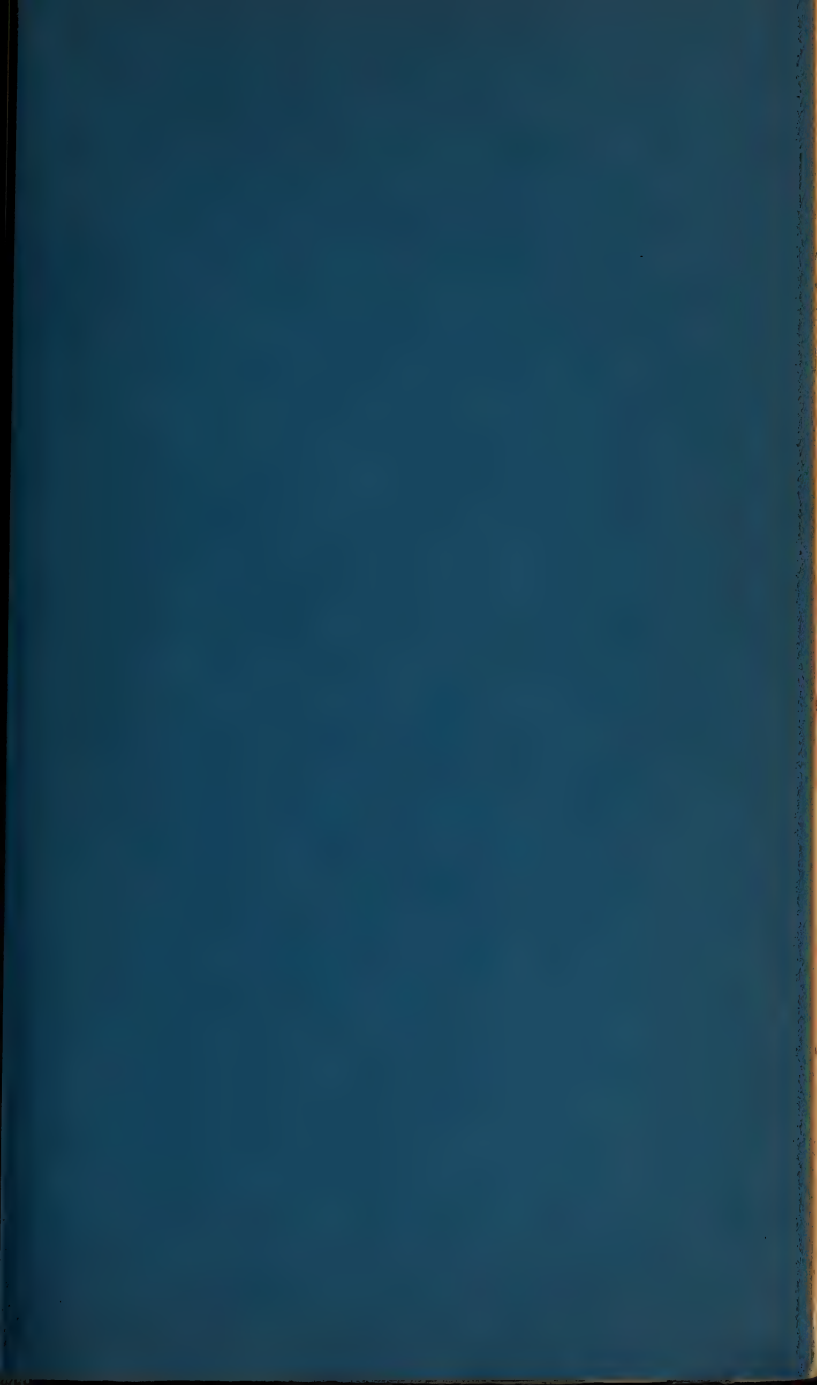
FAR EAST For One Year,
Renewal Subscription, - \$3.00
\$9.00

OUR SPECIAL OFFER FOR THE TWO, \$7.50



MOST OF our subscribers began with the first issue
of the Magazine. Your subscription will expire
with this issue. Send us NOW \$7.50 and we
shall place in your hand a vivid story of the war,
which will remain as standard, and another year of the FAR
EAST.

¶ This offer is open to those who subscribed with later numbers.
Send us \$7.50 and we shall send the books and extend your sub-
scription one year from the time of expiration.



VOL. II.

NOVEMBER, 1908

No. 1.

THE FAR EAST



Our Commercial
Policy Toward
China.

*By Mr. Iwano,
Japanese Minister to China.*

Autobiography of
Prince Ito.

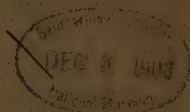
Up the Fuji.

Financial Nippon of
Today.

The Hokku of
Basho.

By Porter Garnett.

The New East in
the Making



The Far East Publishing Co.

DETROIT, MICH., U. S. A.

THIRTY CENTS THE COPY.

THREE DOLLARS THE YEAR.

The Far East

Adachi Kinnosuke,
Proprietor and Editor

NOVEMBER, 1908

CONTENTS

MT. FUJI, by a native artist	FRONTISPIECE	
FUJIYAMA	D. M. BRUCE	
AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF PRINCE ITO HIROBUMI-VIII		
Being an account of his life told by himself		
to and recorded by	OHASHI OTOWA	1
UP THE FUJI	HARA TARO	5
(Illustrated)		
THE FINANCIAL NIPPON OF TODAY		
(Illustrated)	HIRATA TAKATOKI	9
UNDER THE CHERRY CLOUD OF SUMIDA—A Story		
(Illustrated)	ADACHI KINNOBUKE	13
THE COMMERCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL POLICY		
OF NIPPON TOWARD CHINA.	OJIUN HIKOKICHI	20
"Being a report of recent date."	"Minister of Nippon at Peking."	
THE HISTORY OF NIPPON CIVILIZATION		
By the Author of the Mikado's Empire		28
(Illustrated)		
THE HOKKU OF BASHO	PORTER GARNETT	34
THE NEW EAST IN THE MAKING	ASADA MASUO	36
REVIEW—		
On the Education of the Korean.		
Establishment of a Chinese Line.		
The Decline of the Transportation Business		
between Europe and the Far East.		
The Foreign Professors in the Imperial Uni-		
versity, Tokyo.		
A Visit of American Business Men to Nippon.		
The Future Outlook of Nippon's Revenue.		
International Baseball as a Peacemaker.		
The Subsidy for the Mercantile Marine of		
Nippon.		
Education in China.		
The Takao Harbor Works.		
The Construction of the Daito Railway.		
(Illustrated)		
Title Page—The Far-famed Rapids of the		
Hozu River.		48

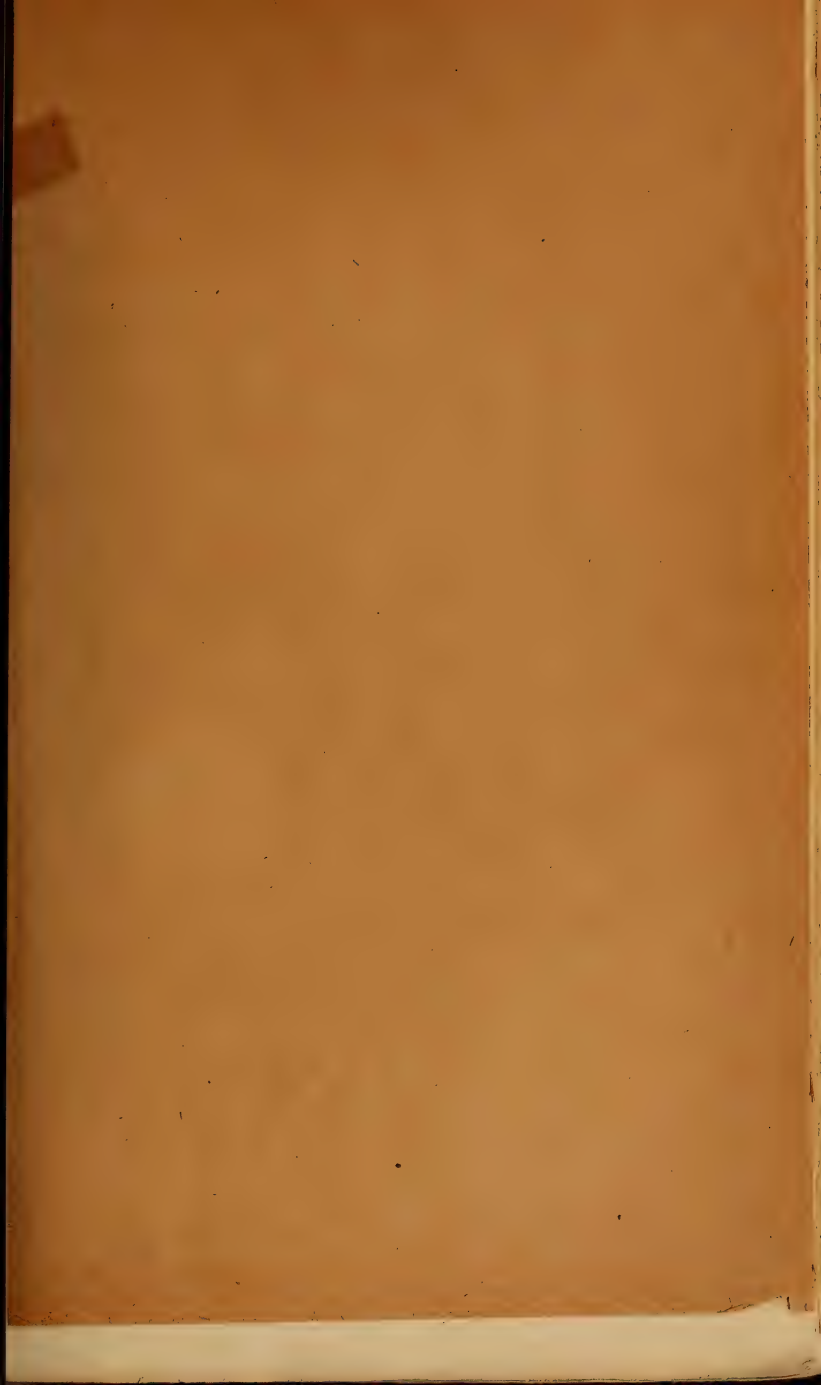
Copyright, 1908, by The Far East Publishing Co.,

Entered as second-class matter July 9, 1906,
at the post office at Detroit, Mich.

Published Monthly by
The Far East Publishing Co.,

The Addison,

Detroit, Mich., U. S. A.





SNOW-CLAD FUJI.

Fujiyama.

By D. M. Bruce.

Where Fujiyama raises o'er the bay
Through purple haze, her peerless crest of snow,
There lies a land of beauty, where to stray
Is still to walk in wonder-land, and know
The echoes that the elfin bugles blow.

I heard them at Hakone; o'er the scene
And silver lake, a soft enchantment creeps;
Above those waters watcheth Fuji-San,
And in their depths her shadow lies and sleeps,
While through the hills the fairy music sweeps.

At dawn she wakes, her white cone like a flower
Hanging in Heaven, the pure and perfect shrine
Of her who makes the buds to bloom, whose power
The faithful worship, and the wise divine--
See the straw sandals of the pilgrims line.

The pathway to the sacred mount; we climb
Past woods, above the rain-clouds, to the snow,
Through dark to dawn,--until we reach the prime,
In shimmering light perceive the first faint glow
And hear the morning's silver trumpets blow.



The Far East

VOL. II.


NOVEMBER, 1908.

No. I

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF PRINCE ITO HIROBUMI.*

Being an account of his life as told by himself to and recorded by
OHASHI OTOWA.

VIII.

 HE Imperial Rescript was largely based upon the suggestions of Kido. He held that it would not be well for us to push ahead too rapidly. Gradual, systematic, conservative progress was what he advocated and the Imperial Rescript announced the establishment of the constitutional state founded upon the principle of conservative progress.

It was the favored doctrine of Kido—this principle of conservative progress. Okubo pledged himself to follow the lead of Kido. Therefore it is perfectly correct to say that the principle of conservative progress was the keynote of the administration at that time. His Majesty, the Emperor, also heartily approved of this principle of gradual progress. The Imperial Rescript referred to is the proof of this. We have seen the working of this principle of conservative progress as it proved itself through the many years which followed, especially through the sixteen years at the end of which time we saw the promulgation of our constitution.

This is a fitting place for us to pause to examine the wisdom or unwisdom of this principle of gradual progress. Let us invite our critics to examine carefully the result of this principle in its actual workings. As for us, we do not hesitate a moment to say that it was eminently wise and profitable when judged by its fruits. Looking back from where we stand to those days of sixteen years ago [this was written in the early part of 1899] we see that the leaders of thought among the people in those gone days were exceedingly impatient on one point, namely, to secure popular political rights for the mass. As soon as the *Genroin* [the council of elder statesmen] was established the petitions for a representative assembly elected by the people, fell upon the government like a flood. The foresight of Kido and Okubo was the dominant force which fought back this too impatient and radical tendency for the exercise of popular political rights. And today we have seen the progress through the sixteen years. We have seen also the promulgation of the constitution. We may ask the question therefore:—"What do the people think of the constitution even today? What ideas have they of the constitutional state?" We have sufficient data to answer the question; it is plain to

* Translated by Adachi Kinnosuke.
Copyright 1908, by Adachi Kinnosuke.

see that if the administration had yielded to the public clamor of rapid and radical progress, and did not adopt the principle of gradual and conservative advance, we would have seen greater abuse and more unfavorable results in the inauguration of a constitutional state than we see at the present time. Indeed who can say that such abuse might not have led to the serious danger threatening the very existence of state? In those days when the question of political rights was uppermost in the minds of our people, when they were loud in the discussions over the advantages of this and the disadvantages of that form of political institution, when they were not so very clear in their mind as to the prerogatives of the Diet, if I say, at that time, the government followed the suggestions of the radicals, none can prophesy what blunders might not have been committed.

As far as I can see even today, there seem to be a number of people who are given to extremes in their ideas on the constitution. Is it not true that among the politicians who are still living, there are many who do not understand the meaning of a constitutional state? I believe therefore that it cannot be gainsaid the actual operation of the principle of gradual transition and progress resulted in a great profit to state.

So the *Genroin* [council of elders] was established. Also the Supreme Court and local assemblies. Thus we have seen that three of the four items of my suggestion were actually carried out. As for the specialization of the duties of cabinet ministers, there was no strong opposition. Still affairs were not advanced far enough at the time to put this idea into practical operation.

At first, Itagaki was opposed to the idea but gradually he modified his views and especially after he had taken up his residence in Tokyo, he declared himself unreservedly in favor of the independence of the cabinet. Prince Shimazu was also in favor of this principle. As I have said, I was the author of this plan for specializing cabinet duties, still I saw circumstances that this program would work to disadvantage and therefore I was compelled to modify my views on this point. The event which compelled me to change was the Korean affair. If at the time when such an event would come to pass and the duties of the cabinet were specialized as suggested by my program, I could see the possibility of great confusion. Prince Shimazu and Itagaki declared decidedly in favor of the program of specializing cabinet duties and wished to carry it into practice. Okubo, Kido and myself opposed this measure and once more there came to pass a difference of opinion among these men. Thereupon Prince Shimazu and Itagaki resigned.

The Korean trouble which resulted in the division of the cabinet has passed into history under the name of the "Kokwa Affair."*

Kido at the time was confined in his house ill. It was necessary for us to despatch an embassy to Korea. We discussed the question as to who

would be the most suitable man for the mission. It was decided to send Kuroda and also Inoue as Associate Ambassador. I said to Inoue:

"We are going to send Kuroda as our Ambassador to Korea. I think you had better go with him."

Inoue said to me then: "That Korean affair is a small matter which is not important or big enough to engage the immediate attention of the administration." He was radically opposed to this idea of going to Korea with Kuroda. He was so firmly grounded in this conviction of his that he even went to Kido and discussed the matter with him. He concluded by saying to me—"Just think of it; how could I do such foolish thing. Consider my views on the question. The position I have always taken. How could I go as an associate ambassador?"

I retorted:

"That's so—but that is the weakness of the Choshu men. You must give up private convictions and forget your own affairs and views for the sake of State. Willy-nilly I would like to have you take this matter up favorably and decide on your trip to Korea."

Then he repeated:

"But you must think this over. I would surely get into trouble with Kido."

So I went over to Kido and said to him:

"Here is this Korean affair. It is the idea of Okubo to send Kuroda as our ambassador to Korea. But Kuroda alone may not be sufficient; so we think that we should send Inoue as associate ambassador and we would like to have your consent and endorsement on this point." Then Kido said to me:

"I am ill at the present time, but I don't think I am going to die at once. It seems to me there is no reason why you cannot wait a little while." To which I said:

"But if once we lose our opportunity it would go hard with us."

"But," said Kido, "if Inoue is still donning the face of a man, he could hardly go on this mission after what he has been declaring so strongly for so long." Then I said to him in answer:

"I do not think Inoue wishes to go; but if he declines this mission then I would take it that Inoue does not place sufficient weight on the importance of state and I would not, therefore, hesitate in driving into him the sense of duty. I don't know what he has told you but I have determined to persuade him to undertake this mission willy-nilly."

At last I succeeded in gaining the consent of Kido and through repeated and persistent negotiations with Inoue I finally gained his consent. Thus Inoue went as an associate ambassador to Korea. Happily the Korean affair was concluded to the satisfaction of our government, but at one time it was exceedingly troublesome.

I believe Kido entertained the thought of the establishment of the constitution from an early date but as to what methods he was in favor of employing in our particular case I have never heard.

In the 4th year of Meiji (1871) when we went abroad I remember Kido saying to me, "We have succeeded in bringing about the Restoration of Imperial regime: we have done away with clans and replaced them with prefectures, but everything is in confusion; it is not well. We must provide a constitution and lay the foundation of systematic and orderly institutions." To which I replied at that time:

"But even if we were to provide a constitution, whether such a thing be possible in its practical workings at home I do not know. In fact there is a grave doubt about it. It is necessary I think that we should devote a careful and ample study to the subject." To which I remember Kido assenting saying: "That is quite true, as you say." From that I inferred that in the mind of Kido there was no settled program as to the detailed methods in the establishment of a constitutional state and carrying out its provisions.

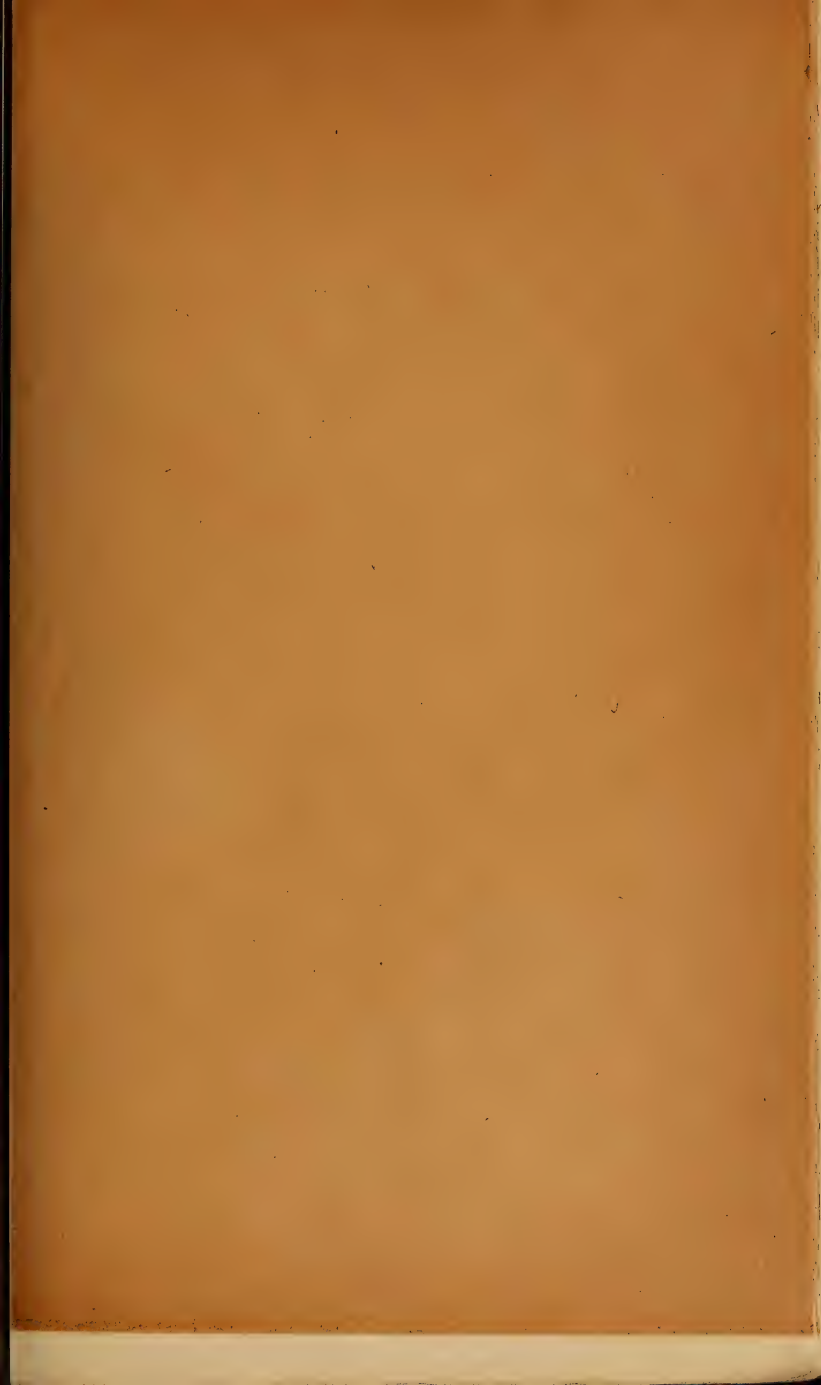
A little before the time when the Korean Expedition Agitation broke out, on the 14th of October to be exact, of 1872, Kido asked me if I would not enter the cabinet. I declined the invitation at the time. I was invited to call on Kido one day. When I saw him he said to me: "I suppose both Iwakura and Okubo urged you to enter the cabinet. I wish you would consent. As I am ill so often, I cannot discharge my duties to the full. It is at least difficult to do so. So you enter the cabinet in my stead, and then I shall feel at ease, and close my eyes in peace, as they say, even if I die." To this I answered, saying:

"If such be your ideas and if you desire it to such an extent, I shall be very glad to enter the cabinet. I shall accept a portfolio. But even if I enter the cabinet I cannot guarantee that I may be able to carry out your ideas, as it is very plain to you, that I must carry out the measures according to my own conviction answering to my responsibility."

"Oh, of course" he said.

And it came to pass that in the 6th year of Meiji (1873) I received the appointment of Minister of Public Works with the rank of *Sangi*.

*NOTE.—It was the 20th of September, 1875, The *Unyo-Kwan*, a man-of-war of Nippon, lay at anchor at the mouth of the river Han. Some of her officers and men went out in a boat to survey the coast. Without warning and with no provocation whatever, the Korean fort of Eisa, which guards the entrance to the port of Ninsen (made famous in the Russo-Nippon war by the sinking of the Russian cruiser "*Variag*" which now carries the sun-round flag under her new name of *Soya*, by Nippon ships under Admiral Uriu) fired upon her. The *Unyo-Kwan* the very next day opened fire on the fort, seized 38 cannon and dismantled it. This incident aroused the Korean Expedition once more to life in Nippon. Mr. Soejima advised Prince Iwakura to reorganize the Imperial cabinet and the agitation for an expeditionary war against Korea was rampant throughout the country.





*MOUNT FUJI FROM TAGONOURA.

UP THE FUJI.

BY HARA TARO.

O UT of the now ancient days, (upon my word I am getting old) floats a mirage of a school room (it was one of the fencing halls of our lord of the Kameyama clan hastily converted into a school room by-the-by) and the echoes of child voices reciting:—

"Fuji-San stands with its feet planted in three provinces of Kai, Suruga, and of Sagami. Away from the face of the sea, it towers 12,490 feet into the heavens. It is situated at 35 degrees 22 seconds north latitude and 135 degrees 44 seconds east longitude. Learned men in earth-strata science call it, a dormant volcano. Conical in shape with its skirts transparent to the eyes of distance; ever robed in eternal snow, it is, 'the white fan, half opened and hung upside down in the mid sky' of the poets," etc.

Later in the dangerous days of small knowledge and half wisdom, we have recited with fire the irrelevant and irreverent classic couplets of the famous scholar:—

*"Kitemireba,
Kikuyori hikushi,
Fujino Yama,
Shaka mo Koshimo,
Kakuya aruran."*

Which according to the lettered murderer of melody and the perfume of style called the translator, runs something like this:

"When I come and see it with my own eyes, how much lower it is than I have heard—the Fujiyama.

So mayhap will it be with Sakya and Confucius."

* * *

Oh yes, I have climbed it more than once when I was too young to know either the nobility of lines, or what is more eloquent than that, the spirit meaning of the peak.

A moment before ascending it.

Fuji, we are told by Mr. Shiga, is an *abisu* or an Aino word. It signifies the Queen of Fire. Mirrored therefore in the ancient name, you can see Fuji the volcano in all its glory. Today, it has gone to sleep and even a school girl can approach her crater with small danger.

To those who would pay their respect to the sacred majesty, the Fuji, there are six avenues open. To the pious pilgrims from the West of the Barrier (or in the more modern terminology, from the southwestern portion of Nippon) there is a path which is known as Omiyaguchi. This passage leads

you by way of Murayama and after traveling 3 *ri* and 8 *cho* (about 8 miles) you reach the point called *Umagaeshi* which means "Turn back the horses." Thence into the cloud and beyond to the crest of the Fuji. It is there that the traveller is warned to leave all earthly ease behind. This road passes by the famous shrine of Sengen. It is by this road that a great majority of pilgrims make their way to the top. This has been known, therefore, as the front gateway to Fuji.

Those who make their way up the Fuji from the country of Kai, climb by the way of Yoshidaguchi, while those who make their progress from the regions East of the Barrier or from the northeastern portions of the Empire, take their way by Subashiriguchi or through the Eastern Front Entrance as it is called.

If you were to take the road by Subashiri,—said a man of wisdom and ripe years when we were coddling our pet scheme of climbing the Fuji in a certain school dormitory in the City of Tokyo,—you will have to ride two *ri* (about 5 miles) through dense forest, then you will come to *Umagaeshi*; thence you will make two more *ri* and find a resting place at Central Eating Depot. From there to *Ichigome* is the distance of 8 *cho* (about half a mile). Now *Ichigome* is the first mark on the ascending scale up the Fuji. From this point upward to the highest peak, there is a distance of 5 *ri* (about 12½ miles). This distance is divided into ten portions which are called first, second, third and on to the tenth and *Ichigome* means the first *gome*. Now at each of these points marked by first, second, third etc., *gome* there is a resting place. From the fourth *gome* upward, these resting places are caves dug into the mountain side walled with rocks. In these rocky caves, the travellers are expected to weather both the wind and rain or snow storms. These shelters are called "stone caves." If you take this road it would be well for you to spend a night at the lofty shelter at eighth *gome*. You can also mount the peak by way of Yoshidaguchi. This also takes you through a dense forest until you reach *Umagaeshi* ("Turn back the horses") and not until you reach the fifth *gome* would you be able to emerge from the dense forest and for this reason this road robs you of the scenic splendors which either the *Omiyaguchi* or the Eastern Front Entrance which you could reach by way of the *Gotemba* station, would afford you. This *Yoshidaguchi* is the historic pass up which pilgrims proud of many years' record, have shaken their golden bells and recited the sacred passages from the *Sutta*, as they battled through almost an incredible series of difficulties up the shaven face of the peak. This road has always been chosen especially by those ultra-pious who delighted, like ancient monks, in torturing themselves for the glory of the gods and for the persecution and purification of their own flesh. If you go by way of *Hakone* you would sail north on the lake and land on its western shore, go over the range of *Suruga*, come out upon the *Suyama* whence



FUJI FROM A TEA GARDEN.

you will go by Suyamaguchi. You will skirt the Hoi peak along its northern base and reach the top. But if you go by way of the Gotemba railway station, your path lies along Nakabata way. You will go to Tarobo and up the second, third and fourth *gome* to the tenth, the top.

The first day of the sixth moon of the old Luna calendar, is the day set apart for "the opening of the mountain" as it is called and through the mid-summer for forty or fifty days, both the pious who are old enough to hunger for the glories that are to be in the company of the gods, and the young who in their splendid folly would snatch at the sun and the moon with bare hands make their upward way along the glacial height.

* * *

It was the first of August.

"Forty-seven years are better than three twenties" said he who had fathered us all, and the race we began under the broiling sun into the station of Iidamachi in Tokyo lasted clear up to the cap of the Kenga-mine 12,400 feet from the face of the Pacific, the highest point of the Fuji.

Down the Kanagawa way, out of Yokohama, through the history-encrusted stretch, our train raced. The famous steep pass of Small Buddha which has served through countless years back as a melodramatic stage of all manners of romance and adventures and of highwaymen who have peopled the folk tales for the entertainment of our younger days, had nothing more imposing on that day than a black unromatic tunnel-mouth which swallowed the modern dragon breathing steam. Thence we lost ourselves in the majestic congregations of mountain ranges, of century-old woods, of mountain streams that flung down silver and crystal into the sea. Here and there a song of a boy tending an ox tuned itself with the orchestration of birds in the sapphire shades of deep mountains in summer. Thus we passed through a hallway decked with the pictures, no less artist than Heaven itself could paint, and at last there we were at the railway station of Gotemba. Many hostelrys hummed with crowded guests; we suffered from the common ailment of the tourist. Embarrassment of riches was the trouble.

"Which? Why, of course Fujiya. Are we not on our way up the Fuji, and for us there is only one hostelry—bearing the name of the great mountain," said the wisdom of Forty-Seven and that settled the matter for us.

"Ah, honorable host" said my father to the bowed head before us, "how is the road from here to Ichigome?"

"*Hai*, the great rain that come down from heaven and the savage blowing of winds which accompanied it, shook our tramway as a thing of reed; that it did august guests. And the humble one would hesitate much to send forth his own horses hitched to that demented *basha* (horse car) up the road. Indeed I have been told by my friends that at a number of points the

rails have been washed, as if they had been a thing of straw. Believe your humble servant that with all the gracious guardianship of the great diety of Sengen, not everything is either the safest or the most ease-inspiring in this noble mountain."

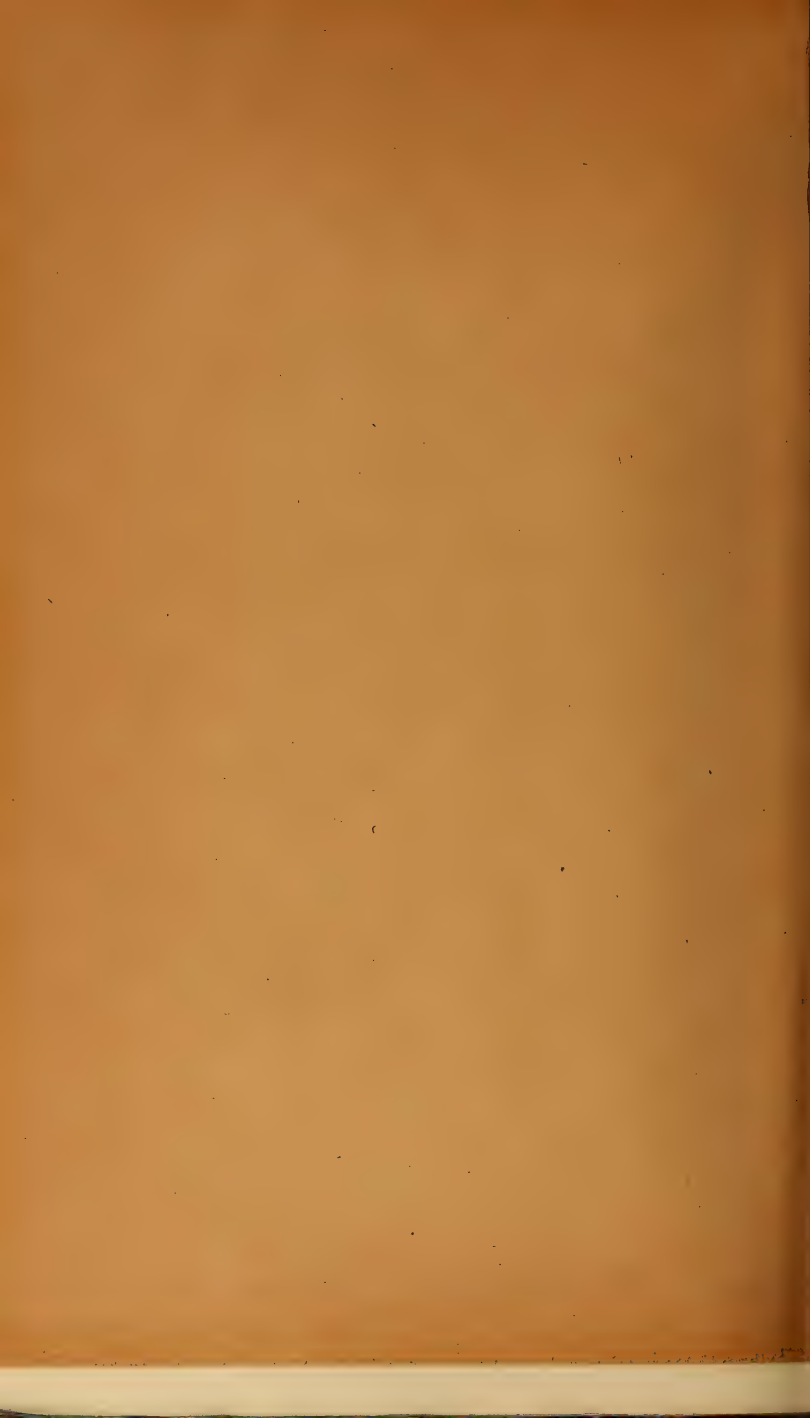
"Are there no more horse cars going up to Ichigome tonight?" one of the younger members showed his ignorance in the Fuji-logue. The head of the host fell on the mat in utter amazement, and I would wager half my fortune that there was a smile beneath the bowed head. All the gods of the mountains and the streams forbid that there should be such recklessness as traveling through the dense forest at night for eight miles to Ichigome. That is a thing never to be thought of. Would the august presences consult a policeman to assure themselves of the verity of his statement? It is not only the danger from men but from the ghosts and the beasts as well.

The *shoji* (paper screens) of the room opened upon a nature-made landscape garden. From afar through the twilight came the lyric pipings of the mountain stream going home to sea. Just then the full moon appeared over the shoulder of one of the pines in the yard, and the silver of the moon inspired me to say:

"Why not make it on foot?" And even as I breathed forth these reckless words, I saw our honorable host of Fujiya sinking visibly through the floor in utter consternation, calling in every one of his dismayed features upon the eight million gods to witness the extreme of foolhardiness of youth. And I took pleasure to add, "It would beat the sweaty toilings through the summer sun in a stuffy horse car tomorrow morning. And look," I said, turning my face full upon the silver circle in the skies, "what a gorgeous moon." The honored host threatened to summon the policeman to back his statements. We were indifferent, however, to all the prophesies of evil and happy in the blind faith which says alike to the philosopher and to the potato digger, "Your neighbor was struck by lightning and your friend died in wreck and your uncle met a typhoon but as for you, elect of the gods and anointed of the Lord, no cyclone neither fire nor water can touch your precious skin;" and thinking only of what a magnificent moonlight feast of deep mountain scenery would be unfolded to our vision, we offered only our boisterous, blind-faith mirth in payment of all the sober and sage warnings of our good host and the sturdy wisdom of Forty-Seven Years leading; after a simple fare which had all the exquisite sweetness of taste which passes the understanding of the royal tables the world over, we put on our *waraji* and bowed our goodbye in perhaps the best humor of which men are capable. I decline to describe the moonlit stretch of ten miles covered by us through the hours in which even the rill is said to fall asleep. Why? Simply because I can't.



DAWN-BREAK ON THE FUJI.




It was one of those experiences which humiliate human adjectives and laughs at the primitive limitations of human speech.

A little way out of the Gotemba, to our left, we spied, shy in the moonlit gloom, the five shrines of Sengen looking for all the world like the ultra refined water color study of Sesson. After covering five miles farther, we came to the famous waterfall of the Eight-Great-Dragon Kings. Now, as everyone knows, this is the waterfall wherein all the pious aspirants who would peep into the skies from the height of the Fuji, should purify their flesh, and it could not be thought of for a moment—according to the judgment of Forty-Seven Years—that we should neglect this initial act of piety. We had no particular appointment with the Deity atop of the Fuji on any definite point of time. In fact, we were richer in time than in any other earthly goods. Off with our costumes, then and down with our bundles and soon we lost ourselves in a fog which was made of dreams of the gods of the mountain rather than of the pounded water from the fall and through which the silver rays of the moon quivered like the shy tears of the maiden in love. The rite of purification accomplished, and a little ahead of the break of day, we reached the first resting place, Ichigome.

THE FINANCIAL NIPPON OF TODAY.

BY HIRATA TAKATOKI.

HE financial statement for the month of August, is out. The men of Nippon—and there be some beyond the seas, now that our Imperial finance is becoming more and more a matter of international interest—breathe more easily. Our fiscal year closes with the last day of the month of March. The experiences of the past assure us that the report of our finance about the close of the month of August, for all practical purposes, forecasts the financial condition of the fiscal year. Hence the special significance of the August financial report.

And it tells a splendid story. A comforting one as well. It shows the decrease of not less than 36,000,000 yen in the state expenditure as were presented in the Budget; and in revenue it shows the increase of 210,000,000 yen over the figures of the Budget. In fact in the 40th financial year (April '07 to March '08) it shows a total excess revenue of nearly 250,000,000 yen.

Before going into the analysis of this splendid showing it may not be out of place for us to pause to tell the story of financial Nippon in general and how the Imperial finance of our country is conducted.

The term "Budget" in our country does not mean the financial statement

which is presented by the Chancellor of the Exchequer of the British Ministry to the Parliament. As in France, Germany and America, the word "budget" in our country means an estimate of revenue and expenditure for one fiscal year. The financial law of Nippon requires all state revenues to be paid into the national treasury. There are exceptions, however, to the rule.

1. In an extraordinary case where it is desired to effect a special adjustment, a special financial year is created which is independent of the general fiscal year. A war is an example to the point. It is permitted to make the entire course of a war as one financial term.

2. Where it is specially desirable to bring about the financial independence of a special locality by a special arrangement its revenues may be permitted to be applied directly to the expenditure of that particular locality. The government of Taiwan (Formosa) is a good example of this.

3. In the establishment and conduct of special enterprises a special account may be established, for economic and other reasons. Tobacco Monopoly Bureau and the Imperial Steel Foundry are good examples of this.

4. When the establishment of a special account is convenient and advantageous for the adjustment of a certain specific account such account is opened. Coinage adjustment Fund is an example.

5. Sometimes the financial independence of government schools and libraries are desired and this also is facilitated in the establishment of a special account.

The general Budget is divided into two kinds—the ordinary and the extraordinary. The creation of a reserve in a general budget is provided for by the Imperial constitution. Of this also there are two kinds. Sometimes certain items in the general budget are found short of funds. The call is made on the first reserve to make good the deficit. Sometimes there occurs an item of expenditure which is absolutely necessary after the compilation of the budget. This, however, was omitted in the general budget because it could not be foreseen at the time of the compilation. To defray such necessary item the second reserve is used.

The budget is in its general character annual, still there are many undertakings of the nation that cannot be completed in one year—construction of war ships and forts for national defence is one of them. It is necessary to have a certain fixed appropriation covering for a number of years in order to complete such work successfully and economically. For this the constitution makes a provision and at any time the government is permitted by the constitution to incorporate an item in the budget to extend beyond the specific fiscal year for which the budget is compiled. The budget after the approval of the entire cabinet is presented to the House of Representatives at the commencement of the session; that is to say, in November or December, some



DEPARTMENT OF FINANCE.



four months prior to the beginning of the fiscal year. After the passage of the budget through the House of Representatives and the House of Peers, it is presented for approval, to the throne which is usually done in January or February, that is to say, two or three months before the commencement of the fiscal year for which the budget is made. It is then promulgated through the official gazette.

I have given a short digest from the Financial and Economical Report of Japan issued by the Department of Finance of our country. It sufficiently outlines the character of the budget and the manner in which such appropriations are made.

Coming back to the analysis of the strikingly favorable showing made in the August report you will see that none of the tremendous gains are sudden nor unhealthy. The great reduction of expenditure is chiefly due to the following causes.

First: The Saionji Cabinet went out and the Katsura Cabinet came into power. It brought with it a new financial policy. Retrenchment was its watchword—it faced frankly the financial situation which was threatening. All the public works and items of expenditure that could be carried over or extended over a long future period, were given a longer period. This perhaps is the chief cause of the striking decrease of expenditure.

Among the leading causes that brought about the increase of revenue to such extent were the revenue from special war accounts and from Russia on account of the maintenance of prisoners during the time of war.

Substantial gains were made in addition to the above and this is perhaps the most gratifying feature of our financial condition.

Among the ordinary revenue the revenue from taxation was estimated in the budget at 430,000,000 yen. According to the statement issued at the close of August the actual revenue exceeds 492,000,000 yen, showing the actual gain of about 60,000,000 yen over the figures of the budget. The detailed examination shows that land tax decreased by 600,000 yen, but the revenues from saki tax, customs duties and various internal taxes have all increased. The revenues through government monopolies and government-owned industries increased by over 6,000,000 yen. The revenue from posts and telegraphs as well as stamp taxes shows a decided increase. The ordinary revenue for the fiscal year of the 39th Meiji showed an increase over the budget and the actual returns of this fiscal year also shows an excess over the figures of the budget. This is something pleasant to ponder over. More pleasing, however, is this fact: the amount of actual revenue in excess of the figures given in the budget for the fiscal year of 1907-8 is very much greater than the excess revenue for the fiscal year of 1906-7 over its budget figures. The fiscal year 1906-7 shows the actual gain of little over 45,000,-

000 yen over the figures of the budget but the present fiscal year has gained as I have said over 60,000,000 yen. It must be confessed that this great gain was quite unexpected even by the most sanguine. So much so the Tokyo-Ashihi declares it unexampled.

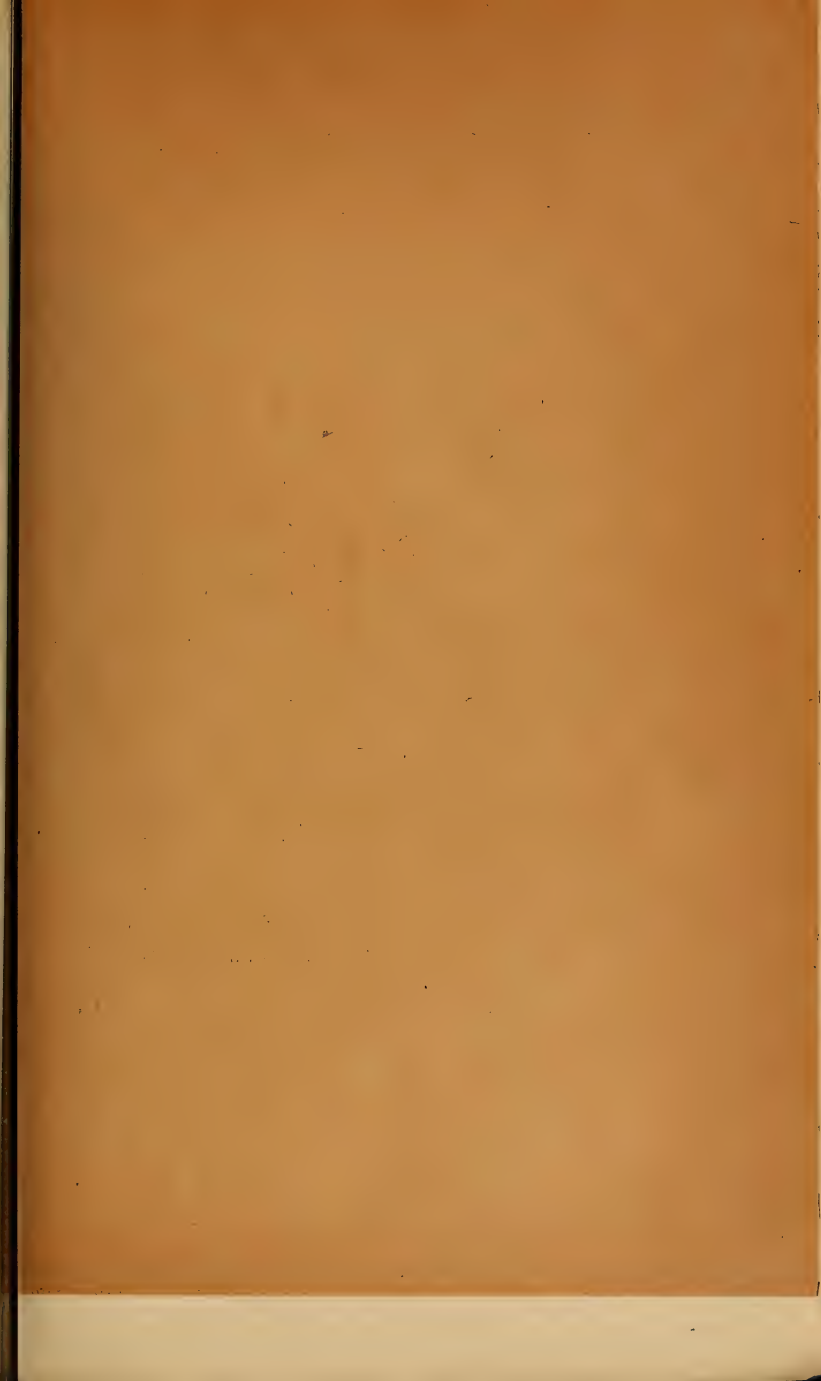
Nothing brings out the striking gain of the present fiscal year as the following table which shows the figures given in the budget for ordinary revenue and actual gain or loss over it. The table shows the result of ten years past—1898-09.

Fiscal year	Actual Revenue	Budget	Increase or Decrease.
1898-9	132,869,335	121,455,420	+11,432,915
1899-00	172,328,528	179,560,810	—2,232,272
1890-1	192,170,081	193,730,180	—1,560,099
1901-2	202,035,099	207,693,182	—5,658,083
1902-3	221,240,408	226,114,613	—4,874,207
1903-4	224,180,699	226,464,310	—2,283,611
1904-5	299,142,129	290,012,881	+9,129,248
1905-6	398,301,651	371,067,493	+27,234,158
1906-7	454,812,439	398,852,459	+45,959,980
1907-8	492,163,527	431,552,141	+60,311,386

Note:—The increase given for the two fiscal years of 1906-7 and 1907-8 are the actual amounts given in the report ending with 31st August.

The excess of actual revenue over budget is as you can see from the table something new and recent. With the single exception of the year 1898-9 the budget always proved more optimistic than the actual revenue.

Dr. Soeda, President of the Industrial Bank of Nippon is reported to have said in his interview with a representative of the Tokyo-Ashihi:—"At this time when the summer season is about to close, our government bonds show a rising tendency on the London market. There is a strong indication which seems to open a new era for the investment of the British capital in Nippon. For example when we look back to the conditions prevailing about April of this year we find that both our new and old bonds both 4's and 4½'s fell last spring to 80 and the 5's fell to 90, and even the military bond fell close to 99, but since the financial policy of the new cabinet gained a wide publicity European markets show a decidedly favorable complexion toward the Nippon bonds, and we see now our 5 per cent war bonds rose to 100—Comparing it with where it stood in the earlier half of April of this year we see that it has gained over 2 to 5 pounds. This evidently is the result of the promptness with which the interests were paid on our bonds and the publicly announced policy of our government against the additional floatation of bonds. All of which brought about a decided increase in the confidence of the British capitalists in the Nippon policies.





UNDER THE CHERRY CLOUD.

UNDER THE CHERRY CLOUD OF SUMIDA.

BY ADACHI KINNOSUKE.

I

REALLY it was a bit of gauze torn off from the skirt of that vain coquette called Spring, in her all-too-hasty and careless way of passing over this earth, and which was caught by the bare branches of trees which had stood lonely, looking very black and ugly upon the snow, all winter long. There were some, not many, who said that it was a cloud made up of *tenjo's* faces blushing over their first experience in love. An error. But, of course, we can see how they made a mistake like this, seeing that they were poets. And as for those people who insisted that it was nothing but cherry blossoms on the banks of Sumida, they knew no more about what they were talking than a mathematician knows of love.

But, not to be too dogmatic in this age of assertions, we will be generous enough to make a compromise and say that under the cherry cloud of Sumida there stood a tea-house.

And it looked, in all truth, as if everything—its straw roof, its bamboo curtains, its sign with the characters upon it which certainly did not seem very much blessed with modesty as far as its fat strokes were concerned, its wooden benches with cushions on them, its show-cases full of all sorts of elegant temptations for the palate—everything, I say, seemed as if it were made out of the strokes of a Nippon painter of the Hokusai school. But there was one feature of the tea-house which, more than aught else, seemed to have danced out of a picture—a little waitress. Always I saw her standing in the doorway, and she was by far the most tempting invitation to the weary—and to those who were not, so that they were young, for the matter of that—to sit down and enjoy what might be called a rest from pleasure.

She was not a daisy with the conceit of a magnolia, this maid, but a daisy, who, for some reason or other of which she herself was not aware, laughed at a magnolia. There came to her tea-house many a great lady from Tokio and patronised her in a condescending manner. But had she not offered a hot cup of rice every morning to the God of Luck, and a prayer along with it? And so she was not in the least annoyed at these things. And, to do her justice, there were days when, standing under the cherry cloud, she did not know that she, perhaps, was the fairer of the two. There was one man who thought there was no question on that point.

This particular one, who used to go out to Sumida to "see the cherry blossoms," as he said with a wink, was an artist—a fellow-citizen of mine in a little Bohemia in a modest corner of the great Capital of Nippon.

II

Asada Matsuyo was his name.

Twenty-five centuries ago he might have been a god. But now, coming so much out of time, he was nothing but a fool; a crank, with a crack somewhere in his cranium—at least that is what the honest people thought and said of him, aye, to him. It was a very happy thing, however, that he had absolutely no taste for public applause or blame. A few of us who, like him, were pointed out by the wise public as fools, but, unlike him, did not have any reason to be foolish, could see in him a spark now and then which well merited a shrine. And often in our enthusiastic outburst of insanity, we rose to the task and reared a temple to him. And because we had no wood or stone, or mud, or anything that would cost money, with which to build it, we took our hearts as the building materials.

To think of it, it is a very strange thing that the people insisted in catching him at a wrong place, by a wrong end. If one were to catch a cat by her tail he would be made to see very soon that the tail was not the right place. Even a kettle, if you will be blind and hold it by its bottom which is always turned to the flame, your hand will have an emphatic mark of your blunder. But our Asada, being nothing but a divine painter, was not, it seemed, allowed to be as vindictive and high of temper as a cat or a kettle.

For example, once he painted a mood of a servant girl with a heavy bucket of water. The burden gave a sad defect to the balance of her shoulders and her unoccupied hand seemed as if it were desperately trying to seize a bulk of air far away. A very few strokes of his brush went to the making of the face of the poor servant girl—a couple of strokes for her eyes, one for her nose, another for her mouth—that was all. It was there, however, the perfect picture of that sarcastic cynicism of a working girl;—"I work from dawn to the death of the sun, 365 days every year. What is the result? This bucket of water is as heavy as it ever was and my mistress is as cross as sin. Life is a practical joke of the gods. Our tears, curses, sweat, groans, laughter, fits—all are for the amusement of the bored divinities!"

I say all these were there in that sketch—yes, perfectly. People did not see these things, however, perhaps because they were there. But they wanted to see the photograph of a servant girl with the right number of hairs in her eyebrows, with the exact diameter of the pores marked carefully in her skin; and the photograph of every muscle in her body. They wanted to see even the dirt on the water bucket. They wanted to see these things because—in their way of thinking,—and in the name of wisdom, when were they ever in error?—the artist ought have had them. When the infallible public did not find the things which it looked for, it called him names.

"Very well," said he to himself and to the world at large, "understand me well, good people, I am painting only for my own amusement, for my own

self. I will, therefore, do as I like!" And he did. He was a happy fellow because he wanted the world to forget him, and the world is always pleased at that job, finding it not the hardest thing under heaven.

But it was within him, that flame which something higher and brighter than the sun had lit in his soul, and whose marks escaped now and then, through his fingers, through his brushes. And those who had in their make-up anything to be scorched, when they came in touch with his canvas, they were scorched truly. But his pictures were as rare as the visitations of a good fairy. And one must indeed have been an intimate friend of his to have prevailed upon him to show one of his "colour studies" on paper. And for a long time I thought that he treated every mortal alike in this excessive modesty. But I was greatly in error. And O Chika was the occasion of the discovery of my mistake

III

O Chika is the name of the daisy blooming beneath the dewdrops gathered by the cherry petals of Sumida, and when one day, tired of books and sick of life, I deserted my den and dragged my cane on the Sumida bank, it so happened, in the motherly thoughtfulness of Providence, which we fools are so apt to call "mere chance," that I stopped at the tea-house.

A cup of tea of that classic warmth of colour and of the traditional flavour with a cherry petal boating upon it, is always good. Far better, however, it is when it's served as the mirror of a charming smile on a pretty face which bends over it. And it pleased my weakness to render unto this unpretentious female Cæsar, whose realm is as wide as the human heart, what was hers.

"I regret that I am not a painter," said I, letting my eyes say the rest.

"Oh, honourable guest, I thank you!" she said, naively answering to my implied compliment. "But I am sure you can paint, because you look at me with the same kind of eyes as his."

"His?"

"Oh, I have a friend who paints."

"Well, he is an enviable fellow, I am sure."

A pleasant laughter—and, like a many-coloured flash, she disappeared behind a screen. A moment later she brought out a roll of paper. I unrolled it.

"What is the honourable guest smiling about, may I know?"

"Well, I believe," said I, "I have the honour of your friend's acquaintance."

"A—ah?" in the voice of a dreamer frightened out of sleep; and then recovering, with a smile; "the honourable guest is joking?"

"Perhaps."

He had painted her, not exactly as she was, but as he had seen her—felt

her. I mean that his eyes were, for any of the divinities he adored, a mount of transfiguration. The picture was not a picture of a girl—rather it was a translation in colours of the height of his imagination's flight.

The girl in the picture was serving a cup of tea to an owl. That easy grace which Nature gives to a girl in the self-forgetfulness of her hearty merri-ment, a bit of coquetry, a trifle of condescension, the amiability of one who is sure of her conquest, were all put on the curve of her lips, on the uplifting of her eyelids. And as if the ambition of the painter were not satisfied with the beauty of his dreams, he placed, doubtless in order to bring out by contrast all the delicate charms of the maid, the most grim of philosophers in the absent-minded stare of the owl's eyes.

"Do you like the picture?" asked I of the girl.

"It is very pretty, I think—but——"

"Oh, but how much prettier is the original than——"

"Oh, do you think so?" Her eyes were round. "Really, when he brought it to me, I looked at it a long time. Then he told me that it was my picture. 'Well,' said I, and I recognised myself for the first time."

IV

A change—a very natural one to me, because I knew a thing or two; a startling, strange one to the world—came over our friend, the painter.

"We knew it was in you, old fellow!" I heard a Bohemian say, in congratulating the rising reputation of the artist. Here is his retort:

"Why, then, in the name of heaven, didn't you draw it out of me before?" He was so solemn that his friend had to laugh to make matters even. Within a year and a half, Tokio believed him every inch a god, and a certain school of critics, seeing that Asada was too big for the world, was already preparing for him a nameless, blank tombstone—just like the one on St. Helena.

Then, one fine morning came the rumour of his marriage. His foes sneered at it and enjoyed their "I told you so!" better than most women. And his friends opened their mouths as if they were inviting him to bury himself therein, and said with the first breath which came back to them:

"After all a genius is a queer sort of a fool!"

V

He dropped out of the world as suddenly as he was introduced to the drawing-room of fame. This time his friends had no trace of him. And I, filled with the spirit of public interest, and in the name of Nihon's art, started out in search of the lost genius. I took a short cut. I went after O Chika. And, as is usually the case, I had no trouble in finding her mother and her home. As for the daisy herself, it was quite another matter.

"Do you have any idea where she is?"

"Yes, sir; she went out boating with some girls. Shirobei, our neighbour, took them out. There was his friend with him also."

"May I ask who this friend of your neighbour is?"

"Yes, sir; he is a clerk, I think, in a clothing store in Tokio."

"Thanks. By-the-bye, I saw some pictures, two years ago, don't you remember, at your tea-house on Sumida bank. Do you know what O Chika-san has done with them?"

"A—ah! so you are after the pictures also, young master? So many persons came to ask after them, and because the honourable masters wanted to buy them, O Chika sold them—almost all of them."

"So!"

"Yes, sir; maybe there is one left."

She rose, went to her bureau, and brought me a roll. We unrolled it together. Painted upon it was a dilapidated tramp, sitting in the dust of a highway, and the threads of his rags were slipping and flying away from him in the wind, as if they were thoroughly ashamed of the forlorn wretch. He was talking to his dog. And the dog had a look upon his face which became better a potentate of an absolute kingdom listening to the prayers of a beggar. At the bottom of the roll were these words, written in the stormy vigour of a certain pen of which I know a thing or two:

"My Last Picture."

"It was sent to her just about a month ago, now," said the old lady.

"When is O Chika-san coming home? I want to buy this picture if I can."

"It's past time now. She may be here any moment."

Fully two hours' patient waiting. And in an hour or so after the night had fallen, she came back—gay as a bird.

When I spoke of the picture, she consented at once to sell it to me for a price I am ashamed to mention here, and added:

"Isn't it very strange? He was very nice and sweet to me a long time. Then one day he came down the road, but when he was within a hundred feet of me, he turned round sharply, all of a sudden, and went away. I did not call after him; I never thought of it. Since then he never came. He went away without a word. After about a month—wasn't it mother?—he began to send me pretty pictures and letters which we could not understand; but our neighbor Shirobei, he read them, and he said they were very pretty."

"May I ask what were you doing when he came down the road the last time?"

"Oh, I was with Sadakichi, that young fellow you saw just a minute ago—he works in a big Tokio store—well, we were lying in a clover field near here and laughing. I did not see him till he was very close to me."

"I see."

"Are you going already, young master?"

"Yes; good night!"

VI

Honour, wealth, art-enthusiasm had been blowing on their big horns to summon Asada. He did not appear. What could a fellow like me do? I heard that O Chika had married the clerk of the Tokio store, and they together moved to Kioto.

As for the genius, we heard nothing about him. His parents thought that he was on his pilgrimage to the art treasures of the empire.

VIII

Five years after his disappearance,—

The artistic public of Japan had cried after him, at his loss, but just like a baby howling after a piece of candy, it exhausted itself in its lamentation, and by-and-bye became somewhat sleepy and seemed to have dozed off. But there were a few unfortunate ones who could not, do what they might, forget him.

On my way home to my native town, I stopped at the Capital of Flowers, as Kioto is called.

It was in the season when Nature becomes absolutely wild in her prodigality, even in that island home of simplicity—I mean in matters of flowers, dreams of purple haze, of perfumes, of coquettes both of feathers and dresses.

One who is thinking seriously of departing to eternity ought, by way of preparation, to spend a few spring seasons at Kioto. No, time does not seem to exist there, and indeed, one who wants to be intoxicated by the *sake* of vernal sunbeams has no time to spend in thinking of any such thing as Time. The whole city decks herself in honour of the flowers, and you will see every street of the ancient capital turn into an avenue filled with a dense population in the exaggerated butterfly wings called the sleeves of the Nippon *kimono*.

And I abandoned myself completely to the voluptuous seductions of the Kioto spring. I went from one *meisho* to another. I flirted with every cherry tree that was a-bloom and left my tribute in classic couplets penned on a rectangular card, pendent from their branches.

Colour and perfume; love and *sake*!

Late in an afternoon I was at the Kiyomizu Temple.

For centuries it had been the rendezvous of pious pilgrims, and the pilgrims of art, of philosophers, poets, and especially of lovers. The temple is built on the waist of a hill. One of its verandas looks down into a court many hundred feet below. They called the veranda "the Lover's Leap," because ever since the temple stood there came to it lovers who were unhappy in this world, and, true to their religious convictions, they took their leap from that veranda into eternity to enjoy in the realm beyond the bliss of love

which this life denied them. They say, and I do believe them, that if the bodies of all the fair girls who have thrown themselves down from the veranda could be gathered in a heap, they would more than fill the chasm. But the reason why the people had not closed the veranda or shunned it altogether was because there was something there that would more than erase all the unpleasant associations. And if you were there with me on that evening, watching the twilight come home flying on her purple wings to perch upon the cherry trees, and could hear the far-away melody of the unseen belfries as it tumbled into the valley over the heads of pines, as if it were the lullaby to put the twilight to sleep, then you would not hesitate to agree with me. Upon my word, it deserves an ode, a hymn. But in that divinely enticing languor, such a task as composition is hardly thought of—at least by such an idle hand as mine, and I sighed my compliments and appreciation of that lyric of a view

“Jumped?”

“Who?”

“Where?”

“When?”

“Where is he now?”

There was a great confusion. And the people rushed from all quarters to the other end of the veranda. It seems that even while I was admiring the evening fading on the pink veil of cherries, there was a man on the other end of the veranda around a corner who thought, for some reason or other, that life was too distasteful to him.

“He was a crazy young fellow,” I heard a voice say; “I have seen him hanging about the place for some time. Love? Oh, no! The idea is absurd. He was in miserable rags, and I know he must have starved a long while. No love affair in his case at least!”

The following morning I took up a newspaper. A glance at it—and it fell from my hands.

On the first page in large letters:

“The Discovery of the Long Lost Painter!

“Asada—a mangled heap under the Cherry Cloud of the Kiyomizu Temple!”

And the whole page was devoted to him. It told what a transcendent genius he was, how the volcanic zeal for his art had been too much for his frail body, how he had lost his mind; and it commented exhaustively on the relation between genius and insanity.

The art-loving people of Kioto buried him with all the expressions of their tender respects. Over where he rests is a marble shaft with some fine sentences cut into its sheen. Once he had cried for bread, and now they gave him stone—for such is the way of the world.

As I watered the last resting-place of my comrade with a dewdrop straight from my heart, my thought wandered back to the avenue of cherry cloud of Sumida, to the tea-house and—to her. I knew she was somewhere in the city of Kioto, and could not refrain from the idea that the very marble with his name cut deep into its snowy light would move at the sound of her voice.

With the help of a register and the police it was not difficult to find her. I recognized her at the first glance. She had grown very much stouter; her marriage with the clerk, her kitchen work, and the long afternoons at her washtubs agreed with her perfectly. She gazed at me a while, ransacking the bag of her memory. At last she recognised me. With both of her plump bare arms in the air, and her eyes merry and round with satisfaction at recalling a face of so long ago, she cried:

“A—ah, ‘young master, I know you!—I know you!”

I was shocked. But I had the fool-hardy persistence to stick to my plan.

“Your friend Asada—do you remember him? He died yesterday in this city——”

“He did! Is that so? Ha, ha, ha! Well, I’m sorry . . . he was such a funny man, wasn’t he, though?”

THE COMMERCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL POLICY OF NIPPON TOWARD CHINA.

BY IJUIN HIKOKICHI.

Minister of Nippon at Peking.

Being a report of the interview of a recent date.

For a western reader this article should be of especial interest. Our Minister was speaking as a native of Nippon to his friends in Nippon, and some of the criticisms of his own countrymen were at once pointed and frank. They are interesting to the people of Nippon—perhaps quite as interesting to the English speaking peoples—Ed.



O bring about a more intimate relation between Nippon and China is a matter of first importance,—that is without saying,—both politically and from the standpoint of commercial and industrial activities. We have heard about it and more than once. But much of it has been a vague collection of generalities about Chinese conditions—there is nothing pointed or of practical bearing. If one were to ask on what point or in what direction we should strain our efforts to bring about a better understanding between China and ourselves, if a tangible answer for any practical question were demanded, I doubt even among those who plume themselves as being exceptionally well-

versed in Chinese affairs and conditions, there be many who would be able to answer off hand. This is not surprising after all. So many of our countrymen make no painstaking or particular investigations along any stated lines in connection with China and her affairs. It is a matter to be deeply regretted. I believe that one of the gravest as well as most pressing duties at the present time, is to devote ourselves to the careful and critical study of the Chinese conditions.

People of Nippon talk cleverly about China and her affairs but that is largely with their lips alone. It is surprising indeed how poor is our knowledge of China. Among statesmen, merchants, and men devoted to industrial enterprises, this marked poverty in the knowledge of Chinese affairs and conditions is apparent. Therefore all the loud out-cries about the present necessity of bringing about a more intimate relation between China and Nippon is, after all, of little significance. It is small wonder that such a surprisingly meager result comes out of so much discussion and such loud talking.

The most vital and poignant event which stimulated Nippon interest in China was the Russo-Nippon affair. Since the war Nippon came to pay a grave attention to Manchuria. It is a matter over which we should rejoice. It is also very important. More especially is this so since Nippon has already achieved a great work at no small sacrifice—it is but proper that we should pay a great deal of attention to it. It is also natural that the people of Nippon should extend their activities along the profitable lines of development. It is also important that while our people are devoting themselves, heart and soul, to the solution and upbuilding of Manchuria as such, they should not neglect the reaping of the results of a victorious campaign. There is one thing to which I should like to call the attention of Nippon more especially. It is on Nippon's conception of China as a whole. They who dwell so strongly on the Manchurian work, too often forget that there is any other province but Manchuria in China. In their minds, China is equal to Manchuria and Manchuria to China. This is inevitable perhaps and most natural.

Even in connection with the conditions of Manchuria alone, a thorough investigation is lacking. Immediately following the Russo-Nippon war, at one time, there were a large number of our people who went to Manchuria; but as you know Manchuria is very thinly populated. Commerce and industry are not developed there. It is hardly out of the primitive agricultural and pastoral age. Naturally there were a number of people among those who were very much disappointed. It is true that immediately following the war, as the result of the presence of a large number of soldiers and of an enormous amount of money expended therein, there was a time when business was active. There were some among the merchants in Manchuria who happened to be in the country at the time of this business boom, and who have continued in business since then. But the majority are among the disap-

pointed. Turning away from this disappointed class and these unhappy citizens resulting from the extravagant dreams of Manchurian profits, we see that the position of Nippon in Manchuria is not the most unsatisfactory. As the result of the victorious war Nippon is now in possession of the South Manchurian Railway which reaches to Chan-Chung. In other words we have already laid the one great foundation of our Manchurian enterprises. For this reason there is a happy future for us in that direction, and it is important that we should examine into the conditions carefully and plan intelligently on economic development of the Nippon race.

But, as I have said, Manchuria is a portion of China which has been least developed. The foundation of wealth is in the South China. By South China we usually include the Yangtse Valley but it is more proper perhaps to make Yangtse as a dividing line between North and South. The South China quite as much as the North China offers the field for an aggressive development of the commercial and industrial interests of Nippon. Is it not true that the people of Nippon, especially among the commercial and industrial men of our country, are neglecting their efforts in this direction—the South China? Take for example the showing of the Nippon commercial and industrial men in the Yangtse Valley.

At Shanghai it is reported that their enterprises do not meet with great success. It is due to our neglect both official and on the part of private individuals, in the study of China. Of course in this particular case of Shanghai there may be a number of circumstances and conditions which are insurmountable. Shanghai is the point where both European and American merchants have long since planted themselves and laid the foundation early in the day. It is naturally very difficult for the people of Nippon to enter into it. Our activity is comparatively recent. Even if some of our people have succeeded in entering the field, competition is exceedingly severe and it is difficult to make a decided and immediate progress. But because it is difficult to enter it would never do for our people to forget this direction in their race toward Manchuria.

The fountain of wealth in China is beyond doubt along the belt of which the Yangtse is the center.

And this is no time for the merchants and industrial men of Nippon to hesitate to enter this treasure house of China's resources because it is difficult to enter into it.

By all means let them fight their way in against all difficulties. Let them advance against all obstacles. Otherwise all our prayers for the extension of profitable activities in China is of little avail. To pay our attention exclusively to the North China will not do. It is imperative that we should advance toward the South. Of course after the Manchurian resources and wealth will have been developed, it may be found perhaps quite as great as

the resources of the South. We are not denying the importance and necessity of making our way into Manchuria at the same time we are adding a word of exhortation that our people should pay their attention to the South also.

A word more in the comparative situations of the South and the North China. According to the general observations of my own on my trip to the South I believe that our enterprises in the South would meet with greater difficulty than in the North. At such points as Shanghai, we can see not only the commercial and industrial activities of Europe and America, but also the Chinese have laid a firm foundation of their business and they are progressing side by side. For this reason, if our people wish to purchase warehouses and real estate along the banks of the Yangtse, they will find it no easy matter. Business has attained a high degree of organization there—this is entirely different from Manchuria. When, therefore, our people wish to enter into so well organized a field as this and do business they must be prepared to meet the competition of the well-established interests. Unlike Manchuria, our people cannot go into such fields with nothing but a pair of empty arms and expect to do wonders. In order to enter this field successfully it is necessary that one should have a sufficient, in fact a comparatively large capital. In addition to a large capital those who would enter into this field must have the ability of carrying on their business and work against all kinds of competition. On the contrary the North China is undeveloped. It is easy to enter this field even without capital and with a pair of bare arms. If one only would work seriously and be endowed with the virtue of patience, it is not impossible for him to build up his business. In this way the North China differs from the South materially. It is important that our commercial and industrial interests should have an intelligent appreciation of this difference. In this work, they should not depend altogether on the efforts of the government alone—let the people themselves take this matter into their own hands. Make provisions for the furtherance of such investigations and let them lay a proper and ample foundation for their knowledge of China.

People of Nippon thought that since we opened up Manchuria, there would be an inrush of foreigners who would reap the major benefits from it. Compared to foreigners, we are poor in capital, and it was natural that our people should have entertained an idea that it is not well to open up Manchuria far and wide for all peoples of the world to go in and compete.

The facts are entirely different however. After the complete and free opening of Manchuria even to this day there are very few foreign people who have entered into the Manchurian field. There is a reason for this—the people of foreign countries know comparatively speaking much more about Manchuria than we of Nippon. Moreover even on the part of the people of Nippon who are blessed with larger measure of conveniences and

freedom to enter Manchuria today, there are but very few capitalists who have actually entered the field. If the capitalists of Nippon themselves would so much hesitate to enter Manchuria, it is not to be wondered at that the capitalists abroad should decline to rush into Manchuria pell-mell. Even in the heydays of Russian activities in Manchuria when she was ravishing a fabulous amount of wealth in her Manchurian scheme, there were very few merchants and industrial men who went there. Of course there were a great number of penniless working people who rushed into Manchuria at that time. But they have not succeeded in planting themselves firmly enough and few of them have laid a foundation for their commercial and industrial activities which is likely to last for any length of time. Thus it is seen that the foreigners have entered Manchuria but rarely. And in this day it behooves the people of Nippon to take advantage of this inactivity on the part of the foreigners to enter into Manchuria and occupy the field, and in laying the foundation of economic development and activities.

Along what lines and what methods should the people of Nippon, in the future, extend their activities in the South China, is indeed a great question. In Shanghai which is a commercial metropolis of South China there is no Nippon concession. The most important portions of the city are now occupied either by Europeans or Americans. It would be difficult to secure a concession for the people of Nippon in the future. There are a few large companies such as Nippon Yusen Kaisha and Osaka Shosen Kaisha which have secured a footing, but a large number of our merchants and industrial men have nothing of the kind. If any of our people wish to secure any amount of space in Shanghai, it would require a large amount of money. The foreigners in Shanghai are complaining of lack of space. For this reason I do not hesitate to say that if the people of Nippon would enter into the commercial and industrial spheres in the South China, they must be prepared to open up a new center that will command the markets of the South China.

On the Yangtse, our people have already opened a steamship line. The establishment of a communication and transportation facility has always a tendency of shifting commercial and industrial centers. Until now, Shanghai has been a central market to which the goods for the South China, have gathered and from which they have been distributed to the different portions of it. But with the completion of communication and transportation facilities and with the newly established lines, such cities as Suchau and Hangchau are gradually increasing in importance and magnitude. The goods which used to be shipped from Shanghai are now making direct to Hangchau and Suchau. At both of these points, we have a special concession for our own people. These concessions used to call down upon themselves forlorn comments from the travelers of Nippon, because they seemed to be desolate tracts

of land and nothing more. Now, things have changed. For this reason it is not absolutely necessary for the Nippon merchants and industrial men to conquer the difficulties at Shanghai. These men could open up their base of operation at these two points mentioned for example. It is quite evident that with the progress in the establishment of communication and transportation machinery and facilities all over China that Shanghai no longer can continue in occupying her old position of handling the goods for the South China exclusively through her. If only the people of Nippon, therefore, would have sufficient foresight, enterprise and wisdom in carrying on their plan of occupying the South Chinese market and show their wisdom in the selection of a fitting base of operation at some other points beside Shanghai, it would not be difficult for them to reap a large harvest from their commercial and industrial activities in the South China.

Take Hankau for example. This point was opened within recent years and owing to the completion of the Hankau-Peking Railway and the proposed line to Canton and also to the establishment of many another organ of communication and transportation, both by land and by water, it is now the center of distribution for the goods intended for the interior of China. Happily, Nippon has her own special concession in the City of Hankau. It is awaiting an especial and enthusiastic effort upon the part of the commercial and industrial peoples of Nippon, for its future development. In short the first essential element in the command of the markets of the South China lies in the foresight of our people in forecasting a proper and suitable center of commercial activity and there establishing themselves at a base of operation. In a near future Hankau no doubt will be counted among the great ports of the world, and its future development will be doubtless great, and even such sections as are looked upon as almost a waste piece of property now, may become one day and within a near future, one of the most valuable and one of the most important sections of the city. The merchants and industrial men of Nippon of today therefore must work with a thorough determination of recovering those commercial and industrial advantages which they had permitted to fall into the hands of the Europeans and Americans and recover at least some of them. In this way if our people would establish bases of operations at many points to which they go, it will not be long before they would naturally bring about the one thing desired, namely the closer and more intimate relations between Nippon and China. Such intimate relations would bring both better understanding and such better understanding would naturally bring about hearty and friendly co-operation on the day when the two countries would seize one the other by the hand and conduct their diplomatic affairs smoothly. For these reasons I have always contended that it is futile to indulge in the idle discussions of the intimate relations to be established between the two countries.

As for Canton, I have never investigated the city personally, and for this reason, I am not in position to discuss its conditions in a practical manner. Still I think that a similar policy to that which is to be applied in the Yangtse Valley would also be profitable in Canton.

I have been often asked as to the diplomatic policy of Nippon toward China. To my way of thinking there is no such thing as diplomacy independent of the lines of profits and interests. The time was when the territorial expansion or the expansion of the so-called spheres of influence as well as a question of national honor, formed a great problem in diplomacy. It sometimes went far enough to bring about a war. All this is a thing of the past. From the standpoint of the present, there is no diplomacy apart from the lines of profitable interests. The diplomacy of Nippon, like the rest, must find its foundation in the same principle of developing and extending lines of beneficial interest. According to my judgment the work of overcoming obstacles against the profitable activity of our countrymen, is one of the principal duties of our diplomatists. Still it must not be forgotten that the diplomacy of today does not depend upon the diplomatists alone. The relation either hostile or friendly between the two peoples, has a vital bearing and influence upon the diplomacy of a country. For this reason, our people should aggressively work along the line of increasing an intimate understanding among our neighbors. China is a great nation. Today, there is a large portion of China entirely virgin of the efforts and enterprises of the foreign merchants and men of industry. These portions of China will gradually come in touch with foreign activities as the communication and transportation machinery becomes more and more perfect. On the day when China shall have attained full development, there will be no need of any single power trying to monopolize certain advantages over Chinese markets. At the end of one or two centuries, we shall come to find in China large opportunities sufficient for all. We have been criticised for a tendency of monopolizing the market to the exclusion of others. But such a program is one-sided and disastrous. For those who would stand in the commercial world of today, it is highly essential to understand that they must, if they would accomplish any great work, carry on their several enterprises with perfect co-operation with those who are in similar lines of activity. Without this spirit of mutual assistance and co-operation a great economic development is difficult indeed. Especially is this true when one is facing such great countries as Russia and China and wish to develop on a large scale. We must have the great aspiration of facing all the world in competition and at the same time must be broad enough in our views and conceptions to carry out a great work hand in hand with Europeans, Americans and the Chinese. In this manner, we may attain the long desired end of extending our constructive work in many different directions in perfect harmony and in the most friendly spirit with all

the rest of the outside interests. Under such circumstances it is very evident that diplomacy would have very few difficult questions to solve.

One of the evidences of indifference of our commercial and industrial men toward Chinese affairs can be seen in this. There are a number of our merchants and industrial men who make a tour of investigation through Europe and America. Of course such tour is highly beneficial. It is a matter to be encouraged. Still, I must say that I regret deeply to see so small a number of men among our merchants and industrial class who start out on their tour of investigation through China. China is, in truth, a great world market: moreover she is our neighbor. As a great economic stage, she has a most vital significance for us. Our merchants and industrial men should by all means make a thorough tour of China and investigate matters. They should encourage the younger generation in this laudable work in examining in person into the conditions and affairs existing there. They should examine into the customs of the country; into the actual condition of things prevailing there. Another illustration of our ignorance in Chinese affairs is seen in that the men of Nippon who wish to investigate the Chinese conditions thoroughly, go to the works of foreigners, Europeans and Americans. We cannot help the past—we shall not say anything about it. In the future, however, we hope that our people would penetrate far into the interior of China and carry out their own investigation, find a base of operation for economic development, so that, one day if a foreigner would desire to know something of China and her people, he will have to come to the works written by the natives of Nippon on China.

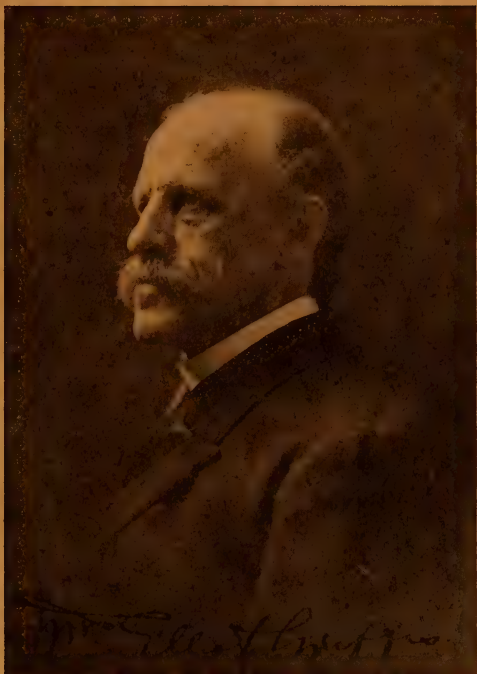
THE HISTORY OF NIPPON CIVILIZATION BY
THE AUTHOR OF THE MIKADO'S EMPIRE.

IN the Autumn of 1907. came to us the most recent work fathered by a generous and long-standing friend of Nippon, Dr. William Elliot Griffis. It came in the humblest of garbs and with little trumpeting. With all that before us is the history of Nippon civilization which, as far as we can see, is much riper in scholarship and mastery of treatment than the one standard history of Nippon in English—the Mikado's Empire.

In fact *The Japanese Nation in Evolution* is a child which is the father of its predecessor. I have read it through, as all the natives of Nippon of the newer generation do read the writings of Dr. Griffis—with admiration and, what is more, with a pleasure such as one finds only in a message of a friend. I only regret that the Doctor did not see fit to write his Mikado's Empire along the plan of the present work, for after all, his great work was a collection of notes on the history of Nippon—exceedingly interesting and the most complete and exhaustive of the kind ever written in English, nevertheless a collection of notes.

In the present work Dr. Griffis goes back to the days of the gods. He flirts with that tantalizing puzzle known among scholars, as the origin of the Nippon race, places an emphasis on its Aryan origin inasmuch as the Aino—"Our Aryan kinsmen in Japan" as Dr. Griffis calls them—were the "first families" in Japanese archipelagoes. This Aryan origin of the Nippon race is a fascinating one. True, many of us have little illusion. We have been lured by the tinsel glory that is in the fashionable pastime of tracing our family tree. All of us have kow-towed before the dazzling halo of our ancestral shrines and most of us have found it not a whit better than the halo which is easy enough, according to our proverb, to put round about the head of a dead sardine provided of course, you made yourself low-down enough and kept your eyes shut tight enough. To us who have found that our ancestors were in plain English or Nipponese (of the twentieth century) nothing but Malay pirates and tartar murderers and everyday sinners from the off edges of earth the levity with which the Doctor tells the story of our deified ancestors is refreshing.

The Aryan origin of the Nipponese may, however, serve one practical end. There is a naturalization law in the United States which must have been written by a gentlemen as mythological and vague in his language as some of our archaic forefathers. It says something about the people who are eligible to citizenship of the United States. It says that they must either be free born whites (whatever the law maker might have meant by "whites")



DR. WILLIAM ELLIOT GRIFFIS.

or the descendents of the African race. If the scholarly pages of Dr. Griffis would command sufficiently popular recognition in America, the natives of Nippon who, lost in their admiration of the splendors of the "home of the free" and who wish to aspire to the citizenship thereof may not be obliged to trouble the august and high sounding temple called the Congress.

In the chapters under "Japanese in the Light of Records" and "Japanese a Nation," the author gives us what might be called the philosophy of Nippon civilization. With every few exceptions, Dr. Griffis in his treatment of perhaps the most difficult theme (because it is at once so apparent and so elusive, and also because it has so much to do with the task which carries dismay into all the hearts of foreign students of historic Nippon, namely, the mastering of the written documents of our country.) writes from the standpoint of a native. If sympathy is the soul of interpretation, it is small wonder that the author gives us in this, his latest volume, a work that makes the native of Nippon, slap his knee, jump from the chair and exclaim: "That's it—here is the one man who has read us aright."

But incomparably more ample and therefore very much more valuable than the other portions of the work are the ten chapters which Dr. Griffis groups under the two major divisions—"Modern Occidental Influences" and "Japan Among the Nations." Here he gives us the inner story or mind story of modern Nippon. It is of rare merit.

The author I believe, is the only surviving foreigner who saw our country in those pregnant years of early 70's; the one foreign student who lived in the feudal admosphere and stayed long enough to catch more than one glimpse of the new dawn that was breaking on the land of the gods.

"In 1870," wrote Dr. Griffis to a young admirer of his from Nippon, "at the call of Matsudaira Shungaku of Echizen (through the faculty of Rutgers College who chose me) I crossed our country and the Pacific and reached Tokio early in January 1871, meeting Echizen, Datte, Uwajima and several of the leading progressive daimios and Terashima and several of the Meiji statesman now famous, spending seven weeks in the newly named Tokio. Thence I journeyed to Osaka by sea and overland to Fukui, spending nearly a year, organizing the schools on a modern basis and teaching science. The feudal system was still in operation, and while I was in Fukui the abolition of the daimiates, the first beginnings of the *heimin* army, the abolition of *eta* and *hinin* and the various reforms, of the new era were among the things I witnessed including the departure from Fukui of the feudal lord to be a private gentleman in Tokio."

In the Mikado's Empire, Dr. Griffis gives us a record of what he has seen with his own eyes of the declining days of Nippon feudalism. For a myriad facts which crowded the birth hour of the New Nippon eloquent with the prophesies too big for books of a hundred Isaiahs, the author gives us in

the present work a proper setting. In the days of the Mikado's Empire, he saw the facts and recorded them faithfully—that is one thing. And now with the added light and many years of careful observation, he gives us the relative value and proper perspective of those many facts which he saw in his few years of residence in Nippon. Many foreign scholars have lived in Nippon many more years than the Doctor. A number of them have perhaps commanded quite as much scholarship as the author. Some of them even superior in matter of prose style. Dr. Griffis spent not quite four years in Nippon but one year of the early 70's in the life of the New Nippon was greater than 100 years before Perry's visit or ten years of today. When we reflect sufficiently on what a magic span of time, which the residence of Dr. Griffis in Nippon covered, it is quite enough to make us over-religious: and after all, it is not so very wonderful that a foreign scholar, about the only one who has had the acquaintance of Matsudaira Shungaku (and Lord Shungaku with Shimazu of Satsuma towered Fuji-like against the dawn sky of the New Nippon) should be and should remain the only historic interpreter of our country for over 32 years.

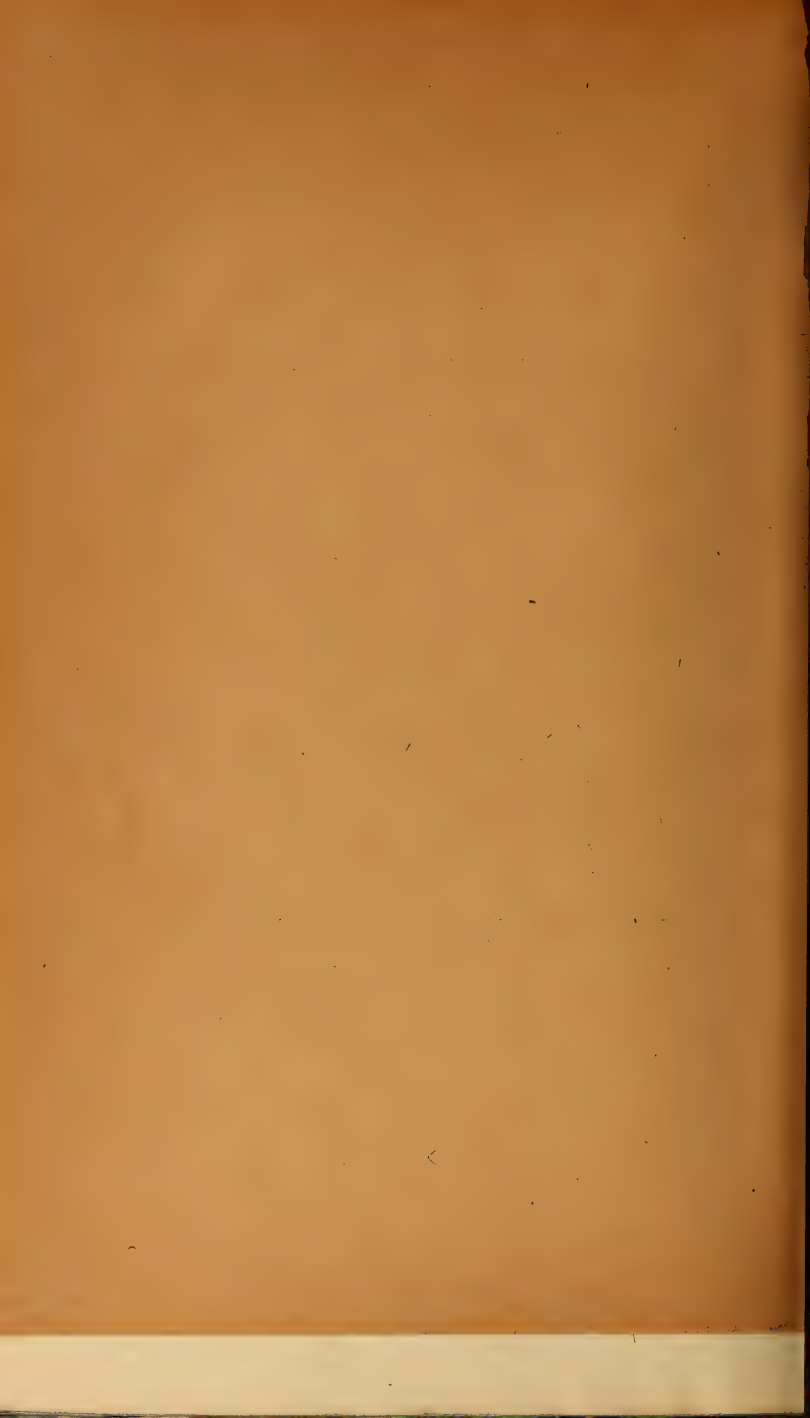
Throughout the book, almost in every chapter, you will hear a voice of a prophet crying in the wilderness. For since the Russo-Nippon war there has been a veritable wilderness of lettered display of ignorance in matters Far Eastern both in the dignified reviews as well as in the yellowest of newspapers and such splendid defence as he gives us of the memory of Rai Sanyo "whose name in company with those of Michizane and the other literary stars of the first magnitude in all ages and countries he had caused to be inscribed on the western side of the granite walls of the Boston Public Library" and for which, he himself tells us, he has been ridiculed by the mob. A man reads *Nihon Gwaishi* (the outline history of Nippon) by Sanyo in translation and he wonders what on earth made such work immortal. I can understand him. A man reads Poe's *Annabel Lee* in Nipponese translation and promptly delegates the memory of the one poet of America into the limbo of nursery rhymesters. I can understand him also. But of him who puts on airs on his translation-erudition and sits in judgment over his superiors, I have an opinion of my own. He is simply a common ordinary everyday idiot and to that class the critics of Dr. Griffis belong.

Another example: His defence of the Ronin for whom his British Majesty's first minister to Nippon, Sir Rutherford Alcock, had no particular affection, is to my mind superb—also touching.

"Another much misunderstood character, in the twilight of modern Japan, was the Ronin scholar. . . . Over against the smug salary-drawing, self-satisfied samuria, basking in his lord's favor, shutting his eyes from truth, and armoring his conscience against qualms, a hidebound conservative,



OUR ARYAN KINSMEN IN JAPAN. AINU SUBJECTS OF THE MIKADO



is set the noble Ronin scholar, artist, and though outside of official approval, the doer of righteous acts. . . . Without them, the great awakening books, that came as trumpet calls, could not have been penned. Had these glorious heretics kept silence, the orthodox philosophy of Yedo with its enginery of prison and torture, might have made it impossible for Japan ever to produce an Okubo, an Ito, a Togo, a Kuroki, on an Oyama." And to the spirits of Yoshido Shoin and Hashimoto Sanai and other authors of the *New Nippon*, a few pages following 289th of this book must be more than incense—more than all the garlands which could be heaped upon the empty shrines.

Dr. Griffis after taking you through the drama which is sometimes called the Restoration, tells you the inner story of the *New Nippon* down to those years following the Russo-Nippon war,—the years overfreighted with aspirations and big with prophecy. He concludes the book by even taking more than a glimpse into the future of Nippon and in so doing he answers perhaps the most vital question in connection with the Far East:

But what are Japan's ambitions? About this, the world is thinking, and various are the answers given, according as they spring from guilt rather than righteousness, ignorance rather than insight, and out of emotion instead of science. Legacies from the Crusades, memories of the Mongols, seared-conscience shadows, nightmare dreams of a "Yellow Peril," fears that raise a skeleton at the banquet of earth-hungry European marauders, destroy clear vision of the future and confuse the perspective of history. The avaricious Yankee fears for his share of plunder. The untamed alien, anarchist, or fanatic, who abuses his freedom in the United States, outdoes the dog in the manger.

To those who know well Japan's story and the relentless cosmic conditions imposed upon her people, and who are even moderately free from prejudice, taking science instead of instinct as the point of view, it is difficult to see in Japan's purpose anything more than the first law of nature. Self-preservation is her highest ambition. By making the food-supply for the nation sure, by securing honorable commerce and open markets, and in longing for a fair share of the produce of the earth she would hold her own in the competition of the nations. "Second to none" is her motto. To secure victory in the splendid race, she will make herself worthy of the crown.

This is the view of things outwardly. Japan must make her position sure. So long as it is the way of the world, even among the advanced nations that pose as her exemplars and teachers, to choose the battle-ship, the army corps, artillery, powder, and bayonets as final arguments, Japan will follow, for she must and will keep step

with humanity. She knows well what its still sad music is. No nation in Europe is older than she or has a richer experience.

But if, on the other hand, reversing the order of the ages and ushering in the reign of reason in place of brute force, the nations rear tribunals of arbitration, lessen their armaments or even disarm, Japan will be quick to keep step, follow example, and be eager to run in the race, as hopeful rivals for the crown of peace.

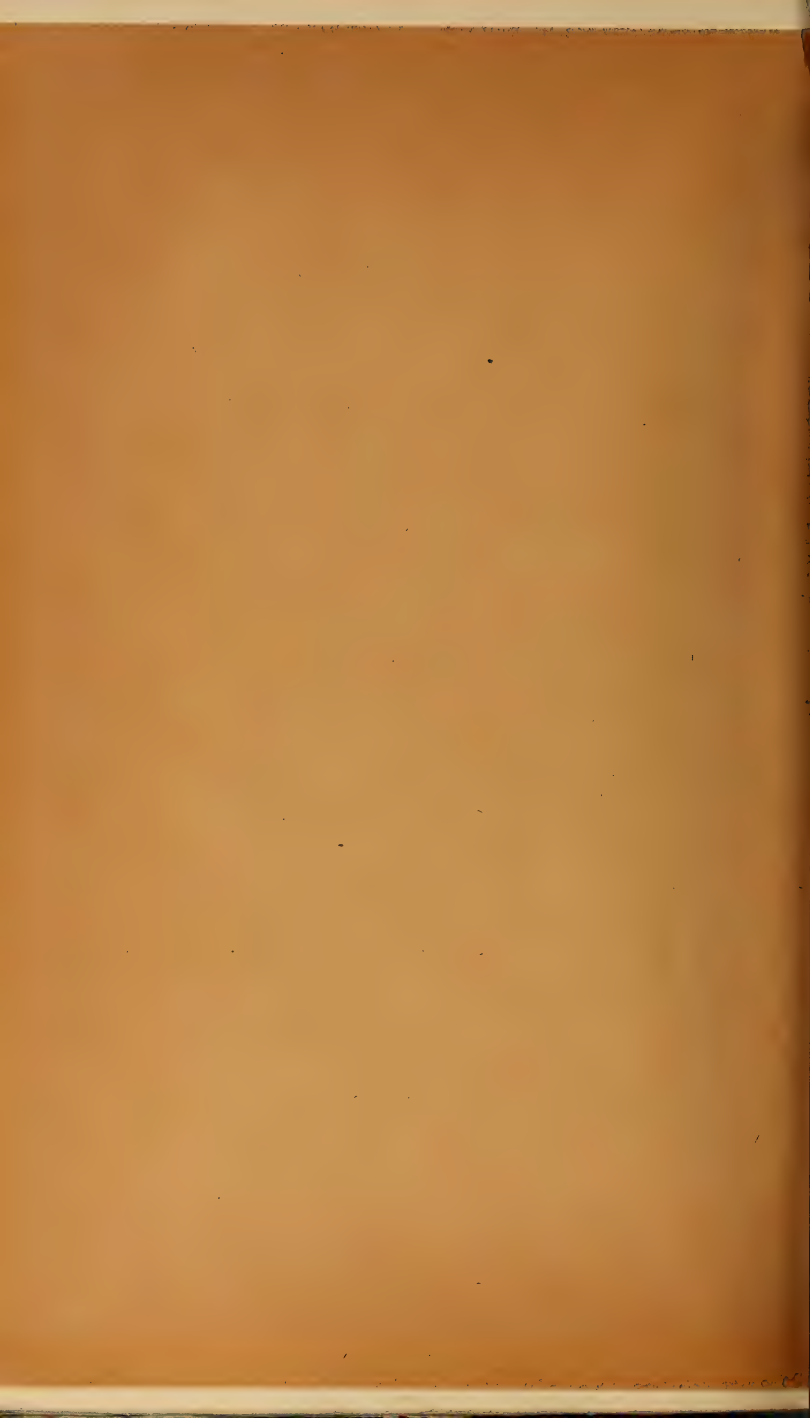
And the Doctor knows how to play a surgeon. His critical scalpel cuts deep also.

Eager to discharge their teachers, to get rid of their yatoi, and to raise the exotic seed to consummate flower, that they might themselves hold every shred of power, the Japanese moved quickly to success that too often was illusive and disappointing, as much of their seeming success to-day is. There are many sloughs of despond and pathways of sorrow yet to be traversed. Their experiences have revealed the national excellencies and limitations. Herein, during the past decade or two, they have seen themselves in a mirror, and as the discerning critic beholds them. As soldiers and sailors they excel. Quick external success that dazzles especially the onlooker seemed easily won; but in education, in morals, in social uplift, in the virtues of truth, chastity, stability of marriage, in all that makes the real man apart from the noise of war, and as something other than what is appraised in uniforms and breast medals, how slow the advance! How difficult to find thoroughly good teachers in the schools, honest merchants, who will keep a contract against a falling market, men, that swear to their hurt but change not, who love truth for its own sake, or bestow freely their wealth for public good! How slightly scratched is the soil of paganism—that is, paganism from the point of view of any religion on earth that has lofty ethical ideals! How priestcraft still dominates the villages! How low is still the status of women! How licensed obscenity still smells rank in Japan, Korea, Manchuria, and the southern Asiatic ports! How glorified are still the moral poltroonery of suicide and the false heroics of the assassin! How slight has been the real advance of truly representative government! Bureaucracy and military oligarchy form the real power behind the Throne. Japan's "Kitchen cabinet" is a disgrace to a nation professing constitutional monarchy. True party government seems yet far off. Domestic morals seem to be at that state of evolution which shows that Japanese are ethically yet in the group, rather than in the individual.

To get at the facts we need not read missionary reports or the criticisms of hostile and unsympathetic aliens. Confining his reading



CASTLE OF NIHO; PLACE OF THE CHARTER OATH, 1868



to native literature, official and private, to his observation rightly interpreted, to such books as Lafcadio Hearn's final work—so radically different from all his others—"Japan: An Interpretation," a subtle but terrific exposure, one can sympathize with those patriots who bear their country's burdens on heart and mind.

The purest lover of Nippon is not necessarily found in government pay, uniform, or decoration. *Very, very far from it!* (The italics are mine). By a real Japanese patriot, we mean an unselfish one, less anxious for favor, rewards, and promotion than to give service and help, in harmony with noble spirits who loved their country more than life, who toiled and even suffered on in life rather than sought easy death in battle or stooped to cowardly suicide. Whether pagan, agnostic, or Christian, if living to-day, such a patriot knows the reality. The kind of success that Japan has already won sobers him, because of its rapidity and its deception. He knows too well how great is that part of his country's debt which is not expressed in treasury notes. The sort of national success yet to be gained is what he hopes for. The true glory of such men's labor makes stars and medals ridiculous.

But "We Japanese," wrote the brain of the Japanese army, the lamented General and Chief of Staff Kodama, only a fortnight before his death, to the writer, [Dr. Griffis] "do not fear criticism; we welcome it most searchingly, provided it is just."

THE HOKKU OF BASHO.

BY PORTER GARNETT.



WHILE the art of Japan is being variously exploited, her literature, not less rich in interest, remains comparatively unknown. Sir Edwin Arnold and Lafcadio Hearn have been strongly influenced, and Japanese writers who have essayed English have brought to the Western World some of the flavor and fragrance of their native lore. But aside from the investigations of a few scholars, such as Chamberlain and Satow, and the casual quotations by a number of writers on Japanese subjects, the great volume of Nipponese literature has yet to receive a just recognition abroad.

It is the object of the present paper to give to English readers an insight, or rather a glimpse, into one phase of the lyrical literature of Japan. This is the *hokku*. The *hokku*, or *haikai*, as it is sometimes called, is a Japanese verse-form consisting of seventeen rhythmical syllables arranged in sets of five, seven and five, within which meagre compass is expressed an essentially poetic thought. It differs from the imperial *uta* in the fact that it is written in the vernacular of everyday speech, while the *uta*—which is also of greater length, having thirty-one syllables—is cast in the rigid classical idiom. The *hokku* found its highest expression in the compositions of Basho (1643-1694), who wrote in this form with a refinement that has never been equalled. It may seem strange that within such restricted limits there should exist a standard of style, that would distinguish the work of a master from that of all others, but such is the fact. The very minimitude of the form is a challenge to the imagination, and Basho's mastery was little short of the miraculous. Much of the charm and interest of these lyrics-in-little lies in the fact that in their brevity they are made to connote a wealth of æsthetic and philosophic significance, condensed to the utmost degree and expressed in the simplest possible terms. The *hokku* is an abstract epitome of poetic conception; a single drop of attar of roses, distilled in the alembic of the poet's mind to be diluted in his reader's soul.

That these slender "impressions" should convey so much to the Japanese consciousness is perhaps difficult to understand, but there is one factor in their composition which goes far to explain it. This is in the cadence of the verse, in the musical sequence of the syllables. There is in the Japanese language a quality similar to the *onomatopæia* of the Greek, but infinitely more subtle; that is, the sounds of the words themselves produce an emotional suggestion, which, at once, stimulates and soothes the imagination. By virtue of this quality the writer of *hokku* is able to invest his verse with a harmony of subject and tone as intimate as the musical treatment of an emotional theme

by a modern composer. As the thought is grave or gay, so are the phonetic values of the sequent syllables delicately adjusted to the sense. The appeal of the *hokku* is both subjective and objective. It induces meditation; it conjures up images concrete and cognate and unfolds vague vistas of the sublime. Poe achieved something analogous in his "Annabel Lee," the beauty of which depends so largely upon its haunting melody.

Literal translations of *hokku* have been made, but it was inevitable that they should fall short of what they sought to express. The accidental mind is incapable of assimilating the alien *nuances* of Japanese poetry without the training of tradition, or the subtle sensitiveness to sound and suggestion, which the Japanese have in such a rare degree. It is patent, therefore, that something more than a mere conveyance from one language to another is necessary; something more even than a paraphrase. With this conviction, the writer has attempted to transmute the thought, which he finds expressed in the *poetic manner* of Japan, and clothe it in the *poetic manner* of our own tongue, preserving, as far as possible, the feeling and spirit of the original. Although our verbal floriation may be regarded as meretricious when measured by the Japanese ideal—the elegance of simplicity—yet the divergence of *media* seems to be imperative if the sub-literal significance of the text is to be expressed.

The *huitaines* which follow are based upon literal translations of two *hokku* of Basho.

*Tare yara ga
Sugata ni nitari
Kesa no haru*

Ah whose presence could it be that the Spring of this morning put me in mind?

The word *sugata*, which is here translated as *presence*, can not be rendered by any single locution in English. Its full meaning would include form, color, grace, beauty as well as the personality or atmosphere and the endowments of the mind.

In this *hokku* the poet expresses his sentiments as he gazes on the fresh landscape of a Spring morning. The Earth is resplendent with herbage, bedecked with flowers, redolent with perfume. As he stands entranced by the witcheries of the scene, it seems to him that the beauties of the young year resemble the perfections of the one most dear to him.

Awake! the Night has gone with Winter's gloom,
The Morn and Springtide greet us at the door;
Fresh flowers smile from fragrant fields in bloom,
A Golden Carpet clothes the Earth's wide Floor.
Meseems that Spring this morning holds a store
Of memories that mind me much of one
Beloved, so like her beauty 'tis, yea more,
Her Spirit speaks from Nature to the Sun.

*Uta no ato
Touya Izumo no
Yae gasumi.*

The eight shelving mists of Izumo hunt and encompass the foot-prints of poetry.

In Japan, the month of October is known as the No-god Moon, because in that season of the year the eight million gods are supposed to assemble in the Province of Izumo. Here the Spring mists, which have ever been one of the chiefest subjects of Japanese poetry, circle about the hillsides in eight filmy layers. To the poet's fancy as he contemplates them in their undulating, opalescent beauty, they seem to embody the records of poetry.

Above enchanted Izumo behold
 The eight-zoned mists are wreathing far and fast
 In quest of poetry, yet they enfold
 The rarest riches gathered from her past!
 Robes radiant wrought on Heaven's Loom and cast
 Upon the hills in drifting diaphanes,—
 No volume ever written such a vast
 And deathless dowery of song contains.

PORTER GARNETT.

THE NEW EAST IN THE MAKING.

BY ASADA MASUO.

THE reading of history both ancient and in the days of its making is apt to make one religious. The visit of the American battleship fleet to Nippon is an example both timely and to the point—somewhat more eloquent because of the particular point of time it happened, and because also of the peculiar combination of efforts on the part of the yellow newspapers headed by the New York Herald. ¶ The battleship fleet of America came and went; and now not even the New York Herald seems to be eloquent over the sinister and fiendish designs of the people of Nippon against America. Here is one historic incident that a fact actually was louder than even the yellow newspapers. ¶ In the course of demonstrations of friendliness of the people of Nippon toward America, and the paternal fondness of America toward Nippon, there was one thing that touched the hearts of the Americans abroad. ¶ There is a stretch of yellow sand not far from the harbor of Yokohama—it is called Kurihama. The beach of Kuri sprung very suddenly into historic notoriety. That was in 1854. On its unpretentious beach the officers of the American navy under Commodore Perry made their landing. That was where they were received by the officers of the Shogunate. ¶ Years back, in 1900, when Rear Admiral Beardsley of the American Navy paid us a visit (and you may

recall that the Rear Admiral was one of the young midshipmen under Commodore Perry on his historic visit to us) the association of enthusiasts over men and institutions, American, and who had gathered themselves together under the pleasing title of the "Association of the Friends of America" took up the work of marking the historic beach with a token somewhat worthy of the memory of the American Commodore. The work commenced while Admiral Beardsley was visiting us, was completed on the 14th of July, 1901. ¶In passing I may be permitted to add a word as a native of Nippon. This monument which was one of the very first of any type reared in Nippon in memory of a man of foreign birth, is pregnant with varied and deep significance. We, the people of Nippon, call the American Commodore blessed today. Our forefathers of the days of '54 did not think so. To the eminent Nipponese of those days Commodore Perry was about as rude a man as they had ever known in or out of history. In the first place our forefathers did not extend any invitation to the Commodore to come to visit us. Frankly, although they were too polite to tell him so, they did not wish to see him. They threw at him all the world of hints, and some of those they thought were as apparent as "brick bats." But the Commodore seemed to have not the slightest perception of so gentle a thing as a hint. With his dignified bearing and not altogether too courteous an expression but which was very clear as to meaning, he told our ancestors what he wished to have and even before the honored officers of the Shogun could make a decent bow in answer, he never once failed to point to the black muzzles of his guns aboard his ships. ¶And our forefathers of '54 hated him as cordially as a helpless victim can hate a powerful enemy; and with the officers of the Shogun, an overwhelming majority of the Nipponese paid him a similar compliment. ¶Times have changed. With them, the hearts of the Nipponese also. Like a man looking back upon the early days wherein the rod played so prominent a role, the people of Nippon came to remember the memory of the American Commodore with gratitude and appreciation. The memory of the stern master who opened us willy-nilly when we so dearly loved to play the oyster, has come to shine in the beautiful light of a benefactor. Hence the monument. ¶Now, when the American guests visited the historic spot marked today with the monument reared to the memory of our national benefactor, they saw something more than the monument. The monument in question stood in the center of a small park. The area of this park is 1,200 *tsubo* (one *tsubo* equals about four square yards). Now, in Nippon a farmer raises enough sustenance for himself and family on a farm of the size of your lady's handkerchief. ¶And this 1,200

tsubo was contributed by the villagers of Kurihama. They are more eloquent than 1,200 volumes of eulogium upon the splendid achievements of the American Commodore. All the more striking, almost touching, because these villagers who contributed this very great amount of real estate in honor of the great American are exceedingly simple and primitive. They belong to the same class against whom our San Francisco friends give their boot heels so freely under the generous and semi-Chinese title of Coolies. ¶The monument bears the inscription in the handwriting of Prince Ito:—"Memory shaft marking the landing spot of Commodore Perry of the United States of America."

ON THE EDUCATION OF THE KOREAN.

¶The education of the Koreans—so Lieutenant General Usakawa who had been despatched to Korea by the government on a special mission of investigation, is reported to have said in his recent interview with a representative of the *Tokyo Ashihi*—the Korean education has reached the state of greater perfection than hitherto. The whole duty of life with the Korean, it seems, is to secure a government position. This is the reason why there is an astonishing increase in the number of men who are clever with their words. The increase of men of words hardly contributes an iota to the cultivation of soil and the development of Korean resources. Moreover, the Korean is very poor in his desire for saving. He has no idea of the accumulation of wealth and property. The Korean works, but only to a certain extent. Beyond that limit which would give him food and raiment for one day, he will not take a single step. If the Korean agriculture be carried on on a profitable basis it must depend altogether on the efforts of the Nippon farmer.

ESTABLISHMENT OF A CHINESE LINE.

¶A great deal of talk and agitation on the establishment of a steamship line by the Chinese has at last taken shape. Read in connection with the railway building by Chinese engineers and capital, the establishment of a steamship line adds another emphasis to the seriousness of the awakening of Chinese nationalism. According to the report of the Nippon Consul General at Shanghai, nine prominent Chinese merchants there have actually organized a company under the title of the Middle Country Commercial Steamship Company capitalised at 250,000 taels (one-half of which has been paid in). The line of service is between Shanghai and Fuchau touching at Ningpo and between Shanghai and Tientsin touching at Tintau (Kiauchau). They have bought two steamers one of 1,018 tons and the other of 2,000 gross tonnage.

THE DECLINE OF THE TRANSPORTATION BUSINESS BETWEEN EUROPE AND THE FAR EAST.

¶For sometime past the European service has been showing a radically different almost opposite tendency from the American service. Especially has this been true in connection with the business handled by the Nippon Yusen Kaisha. They had twelve steamers of about 6,000 tons each on their regular service between the European and Far Eastern ports. They found them insufficient for the amount of business. They chartered as many as six freighters to handle the cargo for which their regular steamers lacked facility. Now, however, owing to a sudden decline in the importation of machinery and metal manufactures in general, even their regular steamers are not freighted to the utmost capacity. Most of the ships on their return trip from Europe are now carrying about one-third to one-fourth the full cargo they used to carry a few months ago.

THE FOREIGN PROFESSORS IN THE IMPERIAL UNIVERSITY, TOKYO.

¶In the earlier days of the new regime, following the Restoration of 1868, almost all the leading chairs in what has now come to be known as the Imperial University were occupied by foreigners. The number of foreign professors at the Imperial University has steadily declined, however. For the past ten years it has been the policy of the Nippon Government to replace the foreign educators by men of Nippon who are thoroughly trained for the position. ¶The prevailing impression in America is that there is not one foreign professor left in the service of the Imperial University at the present time. Like so many American impressions of Nippon, it is wrong. There are nine foreigners occupying chairs in the Imperial University at present. Three in the College of Law, one in the College of Engineering, four in the College of Letters, one in the College of Agriculture. Besides these there was until July 1908 another in the College of Law, but since his return, his successor has not been decided upon. Besides these professors there are five foreign lecturers who deliver special lectures to the students. The average salary paid to the foreign instructors is comparatively higher than that paid to the native professors. Most of these foreigners receive above 500 yen a month (\$250.) In the College of Law the professors receive 675 yen (\$337.50); in the College of Letters there are two who receive 500 and 550 yen respectively; and one 625 yen and another 300 yen. The professor in the College of Agriculture receives 550 yen per month. Besides the monthly salary to those professors who are compelled to live outside of the government quarters, 70 yen per month is allowed for house rent. The government allows also 975 yen (\$487.50) travelling

expenses to those who come from Europe and 675 yen to those who come from America. The lecturers, however, receive very much smaller pay as they devote only certain hours per week, and it ranges from 100 yen to 450 yen. ¶In the first years of Meiji the contract terms were comparatively long but now it scarcely goes beyond three years. The professor who has been in the employ of the University longest is the gentleman who is now teaching in the College of Law.

A VISIT OF AMERICAN BUSINESS MEN TO NIPPON.

¶At about half past four on the morning of the 12th of October, the most recent and best appointed steamship in the Trans-Pacific service, the *Tenyo-Maru* of the Tokyo Kaisan Kaisha steamed into the harbor of Yokohama. At once she became a target for innumerable steam launches and boats freighted with people from the shore. Aboard, the *Tenyo-Maru* carried a company of business men from the Pacific coast of the United States, 57 in all, including 15 ladies. They represented the business interests of San Francisco, Los Angeles, Seattle, Tacoma, Eureka, Portland, Oakland, Spokane, San Diego, and some other Pacific coast towns. ¶In the early light the people turned out to welcome these business men from the United States in great numbers. Fire works of various designs spoke cleverly of the friendliness of the Nippon people for the American visitors. At the pier, they were greeted with a regular brass band, so dear to the hearts of the Americans, which struck up a few popular American airs. Some 50 members of the Chamber of Commerce of Yokohama and Tokyo, all in the inevitable silk hats and frock coats presented a formidable front in their discharge of the kindly function of welcoming the American visitors in due form. As soon as Mr. Dohrmann, spokesman of the American contingent, stepped upon the pier, the Chairman of the Welcoming Committee, Mr. Nakano Buei took him by the hands and a moment later our American friends were lost in a veritable cyclone of greetings, and interchange of introductions and exchange of congratulations for the safe arrivals etc. ¶“We have the honor of welcoming you, here at the pier of Yokohama,”—so ran the first sentence of the formal address read by Mr. Nakano, President of the Chamber of Commerce of Tokyo, and translated by Mr. Okada Chief Secretary of the Committee, and the address of welcome recalled to the memory of both the Americans and the Nipponese present that the harbor at which they were meeting was opened as the result of Commodore Perry's visit scarce 50 years ago. It told the American visitors that it was their country that opened our imperial land to international intercourse and led her in the new path of progress and civilization. It was the

United States also which urged our country into the international activity of trade. For these, Mr. Nakano and his fellow countrymen thanked the Americans and assured them that the friendship so happily opened increased in strength and intimacy as the years came and went. The address pointed out also that even at the present time the trade between the United States and Nippon shows all the tendency of being greater in scope and especially richer in its future outlook than that with any other country with which we have tradal relations. The address of welcome ventured also to add that in the judgment of the Nippon men welcoming the American friends, there was one thing necessary to maintain the friendliness between the two countries which has lasted and waxed so strong and increased the respect and regard of one for the other, and that one thing necessary was the knowledge of the condition of affairs of the one country by the people of the other. That was the reason why certain bodies of business men in Nippon took the liberty of extending an invitation to the gentlemen connected with the Chambers of Commerce of America to pay them a visit. And the business men of Nippon—so the address of welcome went on to say—wished to take this opportunity of expressing to the best of their ability the profound respect and deep-rooted friendliness which they entertained toward their neighbors across the Pacific. They wished also to take this occasion of emphasizing the amicable relations between the two neighboring states. ¶To which Mr. Dohrmann answered in equally friendly terms. ¶The bitter paragraphs of the Pacific coast newspapers were nowhere in the memory of either the American visitors or the Nippon hosts. Indeed it would have been most difficult to conceive that so amiable a company of business men should have come as the representatives of a section of the country made famous, as far as the American-Nippon relation is concerned, by its determined stand and hostile attitude. ¶The one paragraph of the address of welcome strikes the keynote—it is a better and more intimate understanding between the two peoples that would do infinitely more than all the bitter attacks on either side. Some of us think that there are many bad people, but it is remarkable how few bad men there are among one's intimate friends. In other words when you come to know your neighbors pretty well you are very apt to find them just about as good and just about as bad as you yourself are. ¶May the day soon come when the people of Nippon and the people of America reach that point of mutual understanding and frank exchange of views when they could look each other in the face across the Pacific and say, "We of Nippon are a common ordinary set of sinners with common everyday weaknesses and with certain aspirations common to ordinary viril races. We fail in many things; but

then, you must acknowledge that we are facing certain peculiar combination of circumstances and that we are doing the best we can. You must acknowledge also that if you were in our place, you would be very apt to do something very near what we are doing today." ¶For one, I say that, if we could get to that point we have won and the kingdom of heaven of mutual understanding and peace will be nigh at hand.

THE FUTURE OUTLOOK OF NIPPON'S REVENUE.

¶The revenue for the fiscal year of the 40th, Meiji (1907-1908) showed an increase over the preceding year of 60,000,000 yen. In the years to come, however, it is questionable whether our annual revenues will increase at this rate, says *Tokyo-Ashihi*, and then quotes the following expression from an official of our finance department: The annual revenue of our state should certainly increase from year to year according to the progress and development of national enterprises and resources. It is not correct, however, to infer that the national revenue of our country would go on increasing forever at the rate which we saw in the fiscal year of the 39th and the 40th Meiji. Those years show a tremendous and sudden increase of national revenue owing to the aggressive economic expansion after a great war. The present year, for example, would show the result of the financial depression which the country has suffered. The customs returns as well as the general taxation on articles of consumption would necessarily show a decrease in revenue. Moreover, the estimate on the revenue for the current fiscal year seems to show a slight tendency of having been exaggerated. If we could realize the estimate for this fiscal year to the full, nothing would be happier. There is a possibility, however, of the estimate not being completely realized. True, our financial circles show many signs of recovery from the panicky conditions through which they have passed. Still the effect of such financial depression cannot be overcome in a single day. According to past experiences we have seen that our country suffers the effect of European or American financial depression about one year following the most acute stages of panics abroad. It is therefore very probable that we shall suffer the consequences of American and European depressions in the fiscal years of the 42nd and the 43rd Meiji. At present there seems to be a number of bankers who are desirous of having the government pay back its indebtedness. In one or two years from now, however, when they will begin to feel the real effects of the financial depressions abroad these very same bankers will find it difficult to place their funds in active operation, and we may hear from them many a suggestion on the suspension of payment on national debt. In short it would be safe to say that the revenue of state would not show extraordinary increase within a few years.

INTERNATIONAL BASEBALL AS A PEACEMAKER.

¶We take pleasure in quoting from the editorial column of the Shanghai Times the following, which affords another incident pleasing to the friends of both America and Nippon: The International baseball matches recently played on the Waseda ground in Japan afforded an object lesson on the national characteristics of America and Japan—a lesson which the “Japan Times” considers spoke eloquently to both nations. The manner in which the Americans took their reverses at their own game awakened admiration in the Japanese minds and their manly attitude was understood and appreciated by thousands of Japanese present. It is ever thus on the field of sport. International contests have ere now done much to strengthen the amity of nations, and the present visit of the Americans to Japan will do much to draw the two nations closer together in a bond which will gradually be drawn tighter and tighter until the most perfect accord is reached. Disagreements are rare on the arena of sport, that they do occasionally arise is inevitable where the rules governing the contests are at variance, but this is only a small matter, considering the importance of the greater issues at stake, and needs very little consideration to avert. The Japanese will learn to appreciate the Americans more and more as they meet them in friendly rivalry at sport and when the visit of the American team is returned, as it undoubtedly will, the Americans will have an opportunity of seeing the finer points of the Japanese nation displayed and will be better able to understand their national characteristics. All this can tend to but one end and that is the cementing of a friendship between the two nations which cannot but be for the general good of the world at large and America and Japan in particular.

THE SUBSIDY FOR THE MERCANTILE MARINE OF NIPPON.

¶The total amount appropriated for the encouragement of mercantile marine of Nippon in the fiscal year 1908 amounted to 3,453,955 yen. This amount is now being disbursed. It has been reported that in the fiscal year 1909 the amount to be disbursed for the same purpose is to reach 5,100,000 yen mark. In the year 1907 there were only twenty new vessels built which were qualified to receive governmental subsidies. But in the coming year there will be over forty vessels of the total tonnage of 217,000. It is exactly one hundred per cent more than the number of vessels for 1907, and in tonnage very much more than one hundred per cent.

EDUCATION IN CHINA.

¶From the city of Kueilin, in the Province of Kuangsi comes the great

news of a great scheme. In the heart of the city of Kueilin there is a historic spot; it is some ten acres in area. Years and years ago, so runs the tradition, this ten acre spot was enclosed by a stone wall, very strong and heavily built. Within the wall stood massive buildings, and in them once, long ago, lived a member of the Imperial family. He had incurred the displeasure of the Emperor, and was doomed to spend his exiled days in that distant city, within the strong stone wall, and the townspeople pointed to the walled enclosure and spoke of it as the "King's City." One night, so runs the tale, the Prince escaped. About a hundred miles north of the city of Kueilin, he was found dead. The historic buildings occupied by the exiled prince had been converted into examination halls, in which the aspirants of official China struggled in the desperate ascent up the questionable ladder of Chinese scholarship. After the abolition of the time-honored examination system, the buildings were abandoned to weeds and to intruders, the winged and four-footed. ¶Now—the great scheme. The historic buildings are now to be translated into a Normal College. It is proposed to establish an institution that would afford sufficient facilities to educate no less than three thousand students, and to be given a two or three years' course in normal school education, and after graduation, they are to be scattered broadcast, all over the great Empire of China, as the instructors in elementary and secondary schools. ¶The move is full of significance, especially of prophetic significance. As in Nippon of forty years ago, China is beginning to take her first step in her re-birth in doing a very effective work in the education of her people, for, after all, the foundation of state is in popular enlightenment. ¶And China is generous; it does not stop with the common schools. The government is not neglecting the technical education of her people. Witness the inauguration of a telegraph school in Peking. The establishment of this institution was proposed by no less a personage than His Excellency, Shen Pih, who is the Minister of Post and Communication. It is in these movements that the studious are invited to read the future of that great Empire. ¶In the same historic city of Kueilin, toward the close of the 'year of grace, 1907, there was a sight that would have made the most progressive of Americans rub his eyes, and doubt their testimony; it indeed was, enough to turn the celestial ancestors in their century old graves. Perhaps careless people do not even know that Kueilin has an athletic field with a racing course of eight hundred English yards in circumference. A grand stand commands it, also the ancient city walls and the moss-covered graveyard, beyond. And upon the grand stand. . . . An English correspondent of the North China Herald abandons himself in wordy hysteria;—"All round this half-mile circle were the seats of the fair and mighty—for not only had the great ones of the city

lent their countenance to the doings of the day, but for the first time in history, 'Kueilin and his wife' went out together. Row upon row of 'China's daughters' painted one section of the ring with brilliant-hued colours, and blue, red, black and green silk, blended with the dark fur-lined full dress costumes of the officials, interspersed with the bright blue neat uniforms of the officers and cadets of China's modern army, with their glistening swords and sheaths." Verily, the earth does move—even China.

¶The gossip of a newspaper correspondent had it that the Empress Dowager drives through the streets of Peking in her automobile. It is not the Empress Dowager and her automobile, alone, nor the loss of pig-tails among the worthy citizens of Hankau of which we also have heard, which are telling us that, a few years more or less and the picturesque filth and the classic quaintness of the ancient city will be as civilized and as vulgar as a department store.

THE TAKAO HARBOR WORKS.

¶This work has been in contemplation for many years. The railway between Kiirun and Takao has been completed, and along this line rice, sugar and camphor, and a number of other principal products of the island find outlet, which makes the Harbor of Takao the most important harbor of the entire island. In spite of this fact, the harbor is very shallow, and not at all suitable for active shipping, so much so that the ships of over two or three thousand tons must anchor about two ri (one ri equals about two and one-half miles) out. In bad weather the ships are compelled to take shelter in Hoko Islands, and there wait for fair weather to return to the harbor and proceed with their loading and unloading. This causes no end of inconvenience to transportation work of the island, and the harbor work of Takao is now considered to be one of the most important measures to be taken in connection with the Formosan enterprises. ¶The estimate for the improvement work of this harbor is placed at 4,700,000 yen.

THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE DAITO RAILWAY.

¶The three sections of Formosa, namely, the south, west and north, which face the continent, have in years past enjoyed constant communication with China and come under the influence of continental culture, and for that reason they are comparatively more civilized than the other sections, and that is why the district of Daito is much behind the other three sections in progress and civilization. But the actual investigation of the Daito district shows that there is a level stretch of soil from one ri to three or four ri in width, and some thirty to forty ri in length, bordering upon the water, commanding therefore the facilities of water

transportation. This district affords a considerable advantage and convenience for water transportation, and promises a good deal for the future development of it, and this is the reason of the railway project for this part of the country. ¶The estimate for the building of the railway is about 4,200,000 yen. In the future there is an evident need of building a railway from Daito clear to the western shore of the island, cutting the island in two, but of course at the present time there is no particular scheme of this kind on foot. ¶All told, the three undertakings which are deemed imperative and which have urgent necessity, would call for the outlay of about 40,000,000 yen of expenditure.

To Lafcadio Hearn

By Clyde Agnew Griswell

Deep-hearted singer of Japan, I know
That when in twilight gardens lan-
terns glow,

Thy spirit wanders in the fragrant
mist,

Sighing frail melodies of long ago.

And when some dreaming child adven-
tures far

Toward the soft glimmer where the
fire-flies are,

All unafraid, he sees thee in the gloom—

A smiling, luminous, dim Avatar.

Would I might see what his clear young
eyes see,

Yet, as for him, so you take form for
me,

When in the dusk faint memories and
sweet

Stir at the shrilling of thy cicadae.

The
Far-Famed
Rapids of the
Hozu River
and
Arashiyama in the
Ancient Flower Capital
of Kyoto.



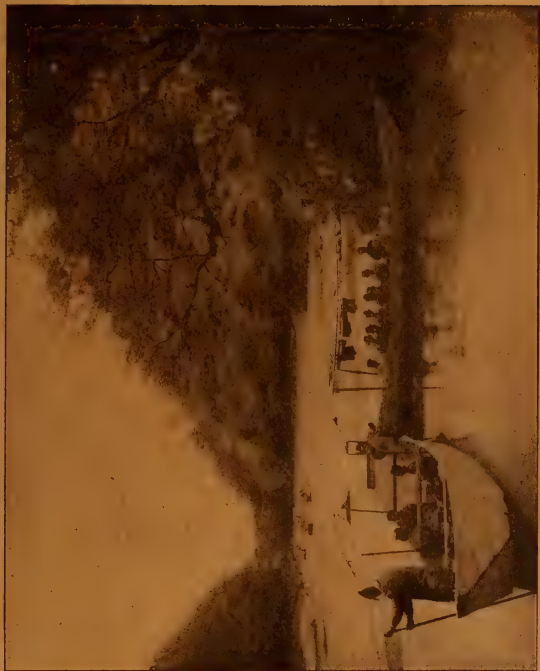
THE HOZU CANON.



DOWN THE HOZU RAPIDS.



BOATING UP THE RAPIDS.



WHERE THE HOZU COMES OUT AT ARASHIYAMA.

Just Published

In Korea with Marquis Ito

BY

George Trumbull Ladd, LL. D.

Illustrated. \$2.50 net. Post paid, \$2.70

THE CONTENTS

Rulers and People
Resources and Finance
Education and the Public Justice
Foreigners and Foreign Relations
Wrongs: Real and Fancied
Missions and Missionaries
July, 1907, and After
The Solution of the Problem
The Invitation
First Glimpses of Korea
Life in Seoul
The Visit to Pyeng-Yang
Chemulpo and other Places
The Departure
Personal Reminiscences and Impressions
The Problem: Historical
The Compact



Marquis Ito.

Undoubtedly the most important work on Korea and Japan, as far as their present relations are concerned, that has been brought out. Professor Ladd had, through his relations with Marquis Ito, very exceptional facilities for personal observation in Korea, and unprecedented opportunities for obtaining inside information and accurate knowledge as to the past and present conduct of Japan and her present intentions. Much hitherto unpublished material was placed in his hands enabling him to establish beyond reasonable doubt the truth about certain matters which he discusses in his book. The book is partly the account of personal experience described in a readable and interesting way, and in part a serious first hand discussion of a weighty political problem, and it is consequently of interest both to those who want merely a surface picture of conditions and to those who want to study the problem seriously. No one can, in the future, write history of these events or discuss them with authority, without making himself familiar with the views and conclusions of Prof. Ladd in this book.



The ex-King and present King of Korea

"Written with great care. It is one of the most informing books on the East that has yet been published.
—*Philadelphia Inquirer.*

"It cannot fail to be of interest"
—*Louisville Courier-Journal.*

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS

For the **Saving of Both Time and Money,**

Here is an Offer:—

WORLD'S WORK	for one year	\$3.00	} Our Price for all Five \$8.50
EVERYBODY'S MAGAZINE	" " "	1.50	
THE DELINEATOR	" " "	1.50	
HARPER'S WEEKLY	" " "	4.00	
THE FAR EAST	" " "	3.00	
		\$13.00	

Through this combination, you may practically get The Far East free and save money also. And you will be free for one year on the magazine subscription question. All orders must be sent through us direct. Address, **The Far East Publishing Company, The Addison, Detroit, Michigan**

We desire to obtain February issues of the Pacific Era and will gladly pay forty cents a copy for a limited number.



THE most exhaustive history of the
Russo-Japanese War from the
Russian side :

THE Tragedy of Russia in Pacific Asia.
By Frederick McCormick, the Associated Press
Correspondent with the Russian Army.

Two large volumes, profusely illustrated with photo-
graphs and drawings by the author, and maps, - - - \$6.00, net

FAR EAST For One Year,
Renewal Subscription, - \$3.00

~~\$9.00~~

OUR SPECIAL OFFER FOR THE TWO, \$7.50



MOST OF our subscribers began with the first issue
of the Magazine. Your subscription will expire
with this issue. Send us NOW \$7.50 and we
shall place in your hand a vivid story of the war,
which will remain as standard, and another year of the FAR
EAST.

¶ This offer is open to those who subscribed with later numbers.
Send us \$7.50 and we shall send the books and extend your sub-
scription one year from the time of expiration.

THE FAR EAST



Productive Industries of Nippon.

Autobiography of Prince Ito.

Colonial Policy of Nippon in Asia.

*By Baron Goto,
Minister of Communication.*

American Fleet in Nippon.

Up the Fuji.
Paper 11.

Fundamentals of our Diplomatic Policy Toward China.

By Count Okuma.

The New East in the Making

The Far East Publishing Co.

DETROIT, MICH., U. S. A.

THIRTY CENTS THE COPY.

THREE DOLLARS THE YEAR.

The Far East

Adachi Kinnosuke,
Proprietor and Editor

JANUARY, 1909

CONTENTS

THE DAUGHTER OF A SOLDIER OF NIPPON AT THE FAMILY SHRINE	FRONTISPIECE	
TEMPLE OF HEAVEN (Illustrated)	D. M. BRUCE	
AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF PRINCE ITO HIROBUMI Being an account of his life as told by himself, to and recorded by	AHASHI ATOWA	49
AMERICAN FLEET IN NIPPON The American Battleship Fleet (Illustrated)		55
COLONIAL POLICY OF NIPPON IN ASIA	BARON GOTO Minister of Communication	60
PRODUCTIVE INDUSTRIES OF NIPPON By Mr. Kume, the Second Secretary of Agriculture and Commerce. Being a free translation of a speech made by the Second Secretary recently.	MR. KUME	65
SAKUMA SUKENARI The Story of a Japanese Outlaw.	ADACHI KINNOSUKE	70
UP THE FUJI—Paper II (Illustrated)	HARA TORO	78
FUNDAMENTALS OF OUR DIPLOMATIC POLICY TOWARD CHINA	COUNT OKUMA	84
AMERICAN NIPPON UNDERSTANDING		91
THE NEW EAST IN THE MAKING (Illustrated) China and Her Navy. The Future of the Iron Works in Nippon. New Puritanism in the New East. Establishment of Nippon Lead Pencil Manufacturing Co. On Korean Railways. The Passing of Field-Marshal Marquis Nozu.	ASADA MASUO	92
THE PICTURE STORY OF THE CULTURE OF RICE IN NIPPON	TITLE PAGE	

Copyright, 1908, by The Far East Publishing Co.,

Entered as second-class matter July 9, 1908,
at the post office at Detroit, Mich.

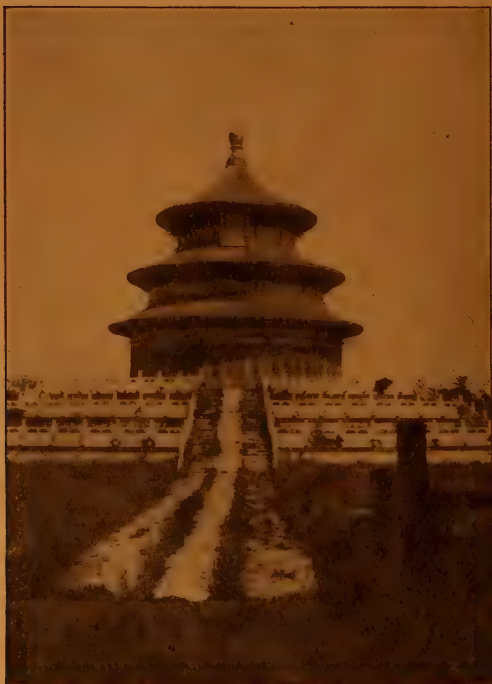
Published Monthly by
The Far East Publishing Co.,

The Addison,

Detroit, Mich., U. S. A.



THE DAUGHTER OF A SOLDIER OF NIPPON AT THE FAMILY SHRINE.



TEMPLE OF HEAVEN.

The Temple of Heaven.

By D. M. Bruce

They raised a Temple, all of marble white,
With roofs of deepest blue, that made the sky
Look pale at noontide, - built it round and
high,

To guard the tablets for the sacred rite;
And near it stands the perfect marble shrine,
Whose threefold terraces are holy ground,
Which gnarled and ancient cypress-trees
surround,

On which the rain may fall and sun may
shine.

Here, at the solstice of the coming year,
While incense burns in sacrificial feast,
Kneeleth the lonely ruler of the East,
To worship for his people far and near,--
He fasting, till across the dark a ray
Of golden sunshine floods the breaking day.

The Far East

VOL. II.

JANUARY, 1909.

No. 2

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF PRINCE ITO HIROBUMI.*

Being an account of his life as told by himself to and recorded by

OHASHI OTOWA.

IX.

AFTER the return of Kido from his European trip, he drew up a memorial—I have not a copy of it here and therefore cannot enter into its details but in the main it embodied the result of his European observations. He had read carefully the progress of European civilization; he drew valuable lessons from his analysis of the origin and cause of the fall of such states as Poland. He took the ground that unless Nippon would develop the intelligence and promote the culture of her people and lay the foundation of State in education, there was a grave danger threatening the future of our country. Unless we succeeded in increasing the knowledge of our people, it would be difficult to make our country stand shoulder to shoulder with the rest of the great powers of the world. He emphasized also the unity of our people between the higher and the lower classes as one of the essentials. From this, it is evident that in the mind of Kido the inauguration of a constitutional government in Nippon through gradual and natural processes had its inception. I think this memorial of Kido appeared in one of the Yokohama foreign papers in its English translation.

Working out his conviction that the matter of prime importance, at that time, was to develop the knowledge of our people; immediately after his return from abroad covering the years of the 6th and the 7th of Meiji (1873-4), he published a newspaper; I have forgot the name of it. The paper in question went through repeated change of names, but managed to continue its publication. In those days there was no newspaper in Nippon in the proper sense of the word and there was no governmental assistance given to such an enterprise.

In the 9th year of Meiji (1876) His Majesty, the Emperor, made his tour through the provinces of Ou, (in the northern part of Nippon). At the time Kido had resigned from the office of Sangi and was the Counsellor to the Cabinet. On this imperial tour, Prince Iwakura and Kido received command to accompany His Majesty, and I think Okubo who was at the

* Translated by Adachi Kinnosuke.

Copyright 1908, by Adachi Kinnosuke.

time Minister of the Interior was ordered to be his Imperial herald. Now Kido admired Prince Sanjo exceedingly; as for Prince Iwakura, owing to the Taiwan (Formosa) affair, for which Kido resigned his cabinet position, his relations with the Prince were not the most pleasant. On the occasion of the Imperial tour however, they had many opportunities for frank exchange of ideas and this tour removed the misunderstanding between the two completely.

His Majesty boarded the vessel at Aomori. The entire northern section of Nippon was included in this Imperial tour except Hokkaido and the prefecture of Akita. It was ordered that we should cover the portions not included in the Imperial tour. Therefore Prince Sanjo, Yamagata and myself and Terashima took up the journey. Both Mutsu and Ozaki accompanied this mission. While we were stopping at Fukushima, on our trip home, after having finished our tour through Hokkaido, we received a telegraphic report of the Kumamoto uprising (which has passed into history under the name of the rebellion of the Shimpuren*). It made us return suddenly. Immediately after the pacification of the revolt, we had the affair of Maebara and of Higo which was followed by the Satsuma Rebellion of the 10th of Meiji.

My relations with Okubo were not of long standing. Our intimate friendship dates back to the European embassy of the 4th of Meiji (1871). Since that time until his death, I always consulted Okubo on almost all matters. In Okubo was the combination of careful thought and decisive determination. He was not a man to do anything thoughtlessly. He was rich in that ability of weighing everything seriously. At the same time whenever any difficulty arose, he was the very first man to face it. In those days preceding the Restoration, there were many affairs in which Okubo took prominent part in behalf of his own clan. At the time of the Restoration—it was largely due to the decision of Okubo and his comrades that the forces of Satsuma and Choshu fought the second entry of Tokugawa Keiki [into Kyoto]. Up to the fourth of Meiji his achievements were signal both in clan affairs and in the affairs of the nation. Then his visit to Europe and his observations of the affairs of different countries widened the scope of his vision exceedingly. His European trip aroused within him a conviction that it was

*Shimpuren (Divine Wind-Party) or Keishinto (Revere-gods Party) as it was sometimes called, were conservatives who disliked the progressive policies and tendencies of the Meiji government. Some two hundred of them under the leadership of Ono Tepei, a samurai of the Kumamoto clan, rose in revolt. It was in the month of October of the 9th year of Meiji (1875). They set fire to the city in the night and attacked the unsuspecting garrison of Kumamoto and succeeded in murdering Lieutenant-Colonel Takashima and 64 men. A little later in the same night, they murdered the Commandant Taneda Seimei at his home. They also attacked the house of the governor of Kumamoto, wounding him severely. But the following day the soldiers of the Kumamoto garrison were ordered out and suppressed the insurrection speedily.

imperative for Nippon to adopt the European culture and civilization. The result and upshot of it all became apparent in his determined stand against the Korean Expedition policy.

At the time of the Rebellion of Saga, Okubo himself, as the Minister of the Interior, shouldered the work of suppressing the rebellion. He went to the front. Following that, when the Taiwan (Formosa) affair arose, he begged again to face the difficult situation himself. At all times under every circumstance, one can see that Okubo always threw himself into the most difficult situation and never once thought of shirking responsibility, and perhaps he was distinguished among men for this one peculiar and heroic trait.

Okubo, in those days when he served as the Minister of Interior, projected a large number of enterprises with the idea of encouraging the industrial and productive activities of the country. Unhappily in the 7th year of Meiji, there was the uprising of Saga and the trouble with Taiwan and in the 8th of Meiji, we had the Kokwa affair in Korea, and in the 9th year of Meiji, there were the disturbances in the country of Higo and the Rebellion of Maebara. In short, those were the days when our country knew not what peace meant. Naturally all his efforts in encouraging industrial activities of our country were ineffective. This failure was also due to the primitive condition of the knowledge of our people.

In the Rebellion of the 10th of Meiji*, Okubo and myself went to

*The Civil War of the 10th of Meiji which has passed into history under the name of *Seinanno-eki* was the last expression of the discontented element among the Satsuma samurai against the policy of administration of the time. In 1873, their great leader Saigo Takamori resigned from office. It was over the Korean Expedition question. Almost since the days of the gods Korea had always been the source of trouble. The peninsula had always occupied the anomalous position of serving two masters. It was subjugated by Nippon and China by turns and for some time was wont to pay tribute at both courts at one and the same time. Since the first year of Meiji, however, our government after the restoration of the Emperor to power, made repeated advances with the view of recognizing her as a sovereign and independent state. As long as she remained independent, our country was comparatively safe. In those days, the greatest enemy we feared was China. As long as Korea continued to be a dependency of China, the one formidable antagonist of ours of those days could have placed a large army in the Korean Peninsula before we could find out what was happening. Our advances, however, met with nothing more kindly than the Korean contempt. The Koreans seemed to take special delight in heaping all sorts of indignities upon us largely through the Chinese inspiration. Then too, Taiwan Kun, the reigning King of Korea at the time, was violently anti-foreign in his views and did not think much of the new changes which were being made in our own country. The act of opening our country to foreign intercourse was the one unforgiveable sin in the eyes of His Korean Majesty.

In November of the first year of Meiji (1868) our government, through Mune, Lord of Tsushima, tried to present an official communication announcing the restoration of power from the Shogun to the Emperor. That was a beautiful, almost providential opportunity for his gracious Korean Majesty to give us a piece of his royal mind. Our envoy was subjected to all manner of indignities and our official communication treated with utmost contempt. Koreans refused to receive it point blank and sent it back. Soejima, who was in Peking, sounded the Chinese on their attitude toward the Korean government. He found that China was not in the mood of taking over the troubles of Korea, although she was perfectly willing to receive tributes from her and claim Korea as her dependency. Here then, according to

Osaka and attended to all the business of the government. After peace was restored, we summoned the convention of the local authorities and were about to open the first chapter in the systematic improvement of local administration. It was just at that critical hour, unhappily, Okubo was assassinated. Of the many great powers with which Okubo was endowed, the ability of maintaining the most difficult situations in tact was prominent, and he lived in the days which might be called the most critical in the life of Nippon.

The first of January of the 10th of Meiji (1877) was the day appointed for the commemoration feast of the late Emperor Komei, [the father of the reigning Emperor]. His Majesty was to visit Kyoto [the ancient capital city of the Mikado until 1868]. At the same time the railroad between Kobe and Kyoto had just been completed and it was decided to take advantage of this imperial visit to Kyoto to carry out the opening ceremonies of the railway. After the august ceremonies attendant upon the memorial service of Emperor Komei on the 5th of February, His Majesty made his entry into Kobe on his way back to the capital. It was there that the first news of the Satsuma Rebellion was received. At that stage however, it was not quite clear as to the nature and scope of the uprising. We were told that the rebels seized the arsenal; the report showed the gravity of the situation. In his imperial visit to the shrine of Yamato, Prince Sanjo and Kido accompanied His Majesty. Yamagata and myself remained at Kobe and the rebellion developed.

During the progress of the war of the 10th of Meiji, Kido took ill and died. Meanwhile communication with the Kamamoto castle was opened and the rebels retreated in the direction of Higo. From that time on, the work of subjugation was considerably simplified. Therefore His Majesty departed from Kyoto and returned to Tokyo and all of us had the honor of accompanying him home. The Kogoshima Rebellion was completely pacified and in the spring of the 11th of Meiji, we opened the convention of the local au-

Soejima and his colleagues, was the one opportunity of solving the difficulty. Saigo was the dominant personality in those days in all affairs. He was the leader of the Korean-Expedition party. Saigo was more than a soldier; he had the eye of a political prophet; and he saw that Korea was the source of all evils, political, as far as Nippon was concerned. It was the contention of Saigo that we must have Korea if we wished for permanent peace. He held that unless we were well entrenched in Korea, we were forever at the mercy of the tremendous power of China when, any day, she sees fit to crush us with her countless millions. In the light of later history it is not difficult now to read the wisdom of the prophetic vision of Saigo. Had our country adopted the measures of Saigo and the Korean Expedition Party it may have taxed us a good deal for a time, but certainly our country would have saved the two great wars of recent years.

Saigo begged to shoulder the responsibility of facing the difficulty: he himself would go to Korea. Not necessarily to fight, but if need be, he was perfectly willing to put his life and the fate of his country into the hands of his Satsuma boys. Korea had been a dependency of Nippon; let her acknowledge now the sovereignty of Nippon over her. Let her make befitting apologies for her insolence and acknowledge, in due form, her dependency on Nippon. It was at that juncture that the European Mission headed by Prince Iwakura came home. The leading members of the European mission, especially Okubo and Kido,

thorities. It was while the convention was nearing its close that Okubo was assassinated. In this manner the great leaders passed away. I succeeded Okubo and received the portfolio of the Minister of the Interior.

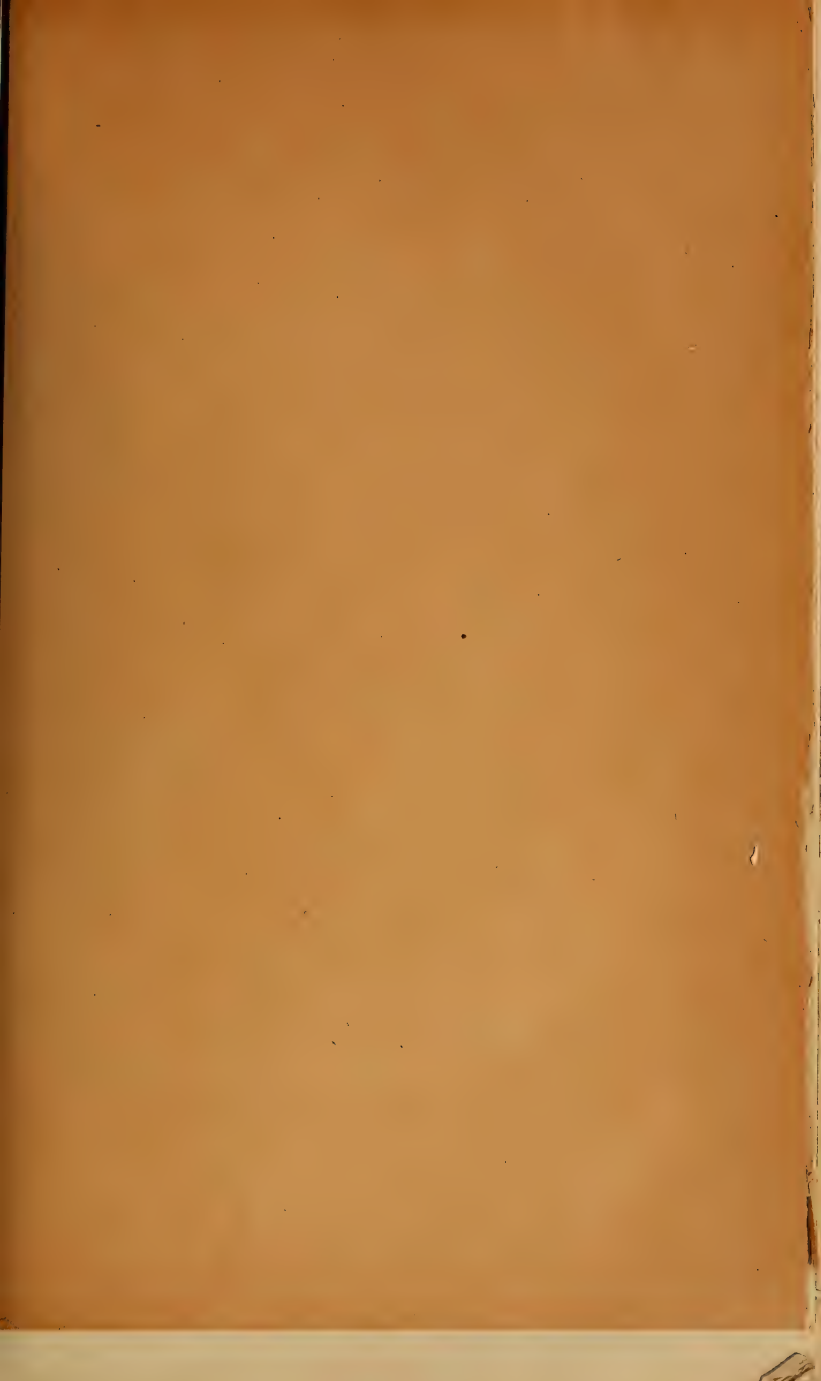
The question that arose at the time was how to meet the violent fall in our paper currency. Opinions were divided on whether or not we should redeem our currency by raising a foreign loan. My views did not coincide with those of Okuma—my idea was to effect the redemption by economy and finally we did not borrow any money because my views were adopted by His Majesty. I think that was in the 13th year of Meiji. In the following year, the 14th, there was an imperial tour through Hokkaido and the establishment of the Kaitakushi [a commission for the development of Hokkaido]. It was in this year that the imperial rescript was issued announcing the inauguration of the constitutional government nine years hence or in the 23rd year of Meiji [1890]. In the 15th year of Meiji, we felt the necessity of investigating carefully into the details of the constitutional government; the administration therefore, entrusted me with the work of investigation. I made a tour of study and investigation abroad, and devoted myself to a great deal of detail study. In Germany, first of all, I took up the investigation under the guidance of Prof. Kneist. He was one of the greatest scholars of Germany and was then a professor in the Berlin University. His lectures and explanations helped me much. Having shouldered upon myself boldly the task of laying the foundation of political Nippon, I spared myself no pains. From the German constitution, I passed into the study of that of Great Britain. After that, I went to Austria. There I met Mr. Stein and I studied under him almost every phase except the details of local administration. I had Mikiji [Baron Ito Mikiji who served as our special envoy at the Chifu Conference where the final treaty of peace between China and Nippon was ratified concluding the China-Nippon War] take down the lectures of Mr. Stein which he delivered to us and preserved them in a book

undoubtedly the two greatest personages of the day except Saigo, opposed the Korean expedition measure. Their reason was that the domestic reforms of Nippon called for immediate attention; that the country was in no condition to carry on a foreign war. They were drunk with the splendor of European achievements which they had just seen. They wished to graft the flower of Western culture with all the eagerness and impatience of a new convert. They could not see how any men of ability in the Nippon of those days could find time to discuss an expedition to Korea when they had so many things to do at home. And the peace measure of Okubo and Kido won the day. Saigo at once resigned his office and retired to his native clan of Satsuma. With him a large number of eminent statesmen and soldiers of the time. After his retirement, Saigo established a private school where he taught the youth of Satsuma. It was more than a mere school; it was the school in the most correct and vital sense of the word; it was the factory where were manufactured two of the rarest commodities in life: man and the ideal. Some have accused Saigo of turning his private school into a nursery for his political ambitions. An error. He has ever been ready and anxious to hang up his official cap, as the Chinese would say. The great work of Restoration done, all that he asked was to devote his life in peace to his favorite pastime,—of teaching his boys and enjoying his leisure in the company of his gun and his dogs on his happy hunting ground. When Maebara rose in revolt, it was evident that he

form. It made an admirable work on the philosophical discussion of the fundamental principles of state; but somehow I have misplaced it. In connection with this, I also gathered a large quantity of material as the result of my investigations into the foreign affairs, the financial, legal, naval, military, educational and judicial departments of state.

One might look upon this period covering from the first to the 10th year of Meiji, as the period of the restoration of imperial power. The period from the 10th to the 22nd year of Meiji can be styled as the preparatory period for the constitutional government. In this period immediately after the pacification of the Satsuma Rebellion, the government opened the Convention of the local authorities and adopted the policy of training the people in the ways of representative government. At the same time it attempted to restore order in every department of domestic administration. In our finance alone, exceeding difficulty was experienced. At the time when the wealth of the people was still undeveloped we had the misfortune of meeting a great war and after expending so much national treasure, it was natural that we required a deal of time to recover from disastrous effects. And it was in those difficult years that we succeeded in completing the preparation for the introduction and establishment of the constitutional government.

depended much on the assistance and co-operation of Saigo. But Saigo would have none of it. In the revolt of Saga, it was due to the great personal influences of Saigo that his men under him kept away from the insurgents. Among the Satsuma men, however, under Saigo, there were many who were not at all pleased with the manner in which the government of the time treated their master. Those malcontents among Satsuma men under Saigo were watching for the coming of an opportunity to rise against the administration. Such opportunity came to them when the government sent down a prominent officer to Satsuma. They accused the government of sending this officer for the sole purpose of assassinating their beloved master, Saigo. At the critical hour Saigo was, as was his wont, afield with his gun and dogs. The great hand of Saigo was lacking to stay the young blood of his men. They rose at once and lost no time in attacking and occupying the arsenal. The news reached Saigo; he hastened home. He was too late. He saw it; things had gone too far. Without a murmur, the great and generous leader shouldered the odium and took upon himself the fatal consequences of his young boys' faults. All that he asked of life was that he be permitted to share in the fate of his men whom he loved. The great heart of Saigo was not in the struggle; he saw only one result at the end of the mad cause his young men had espoused. And he took the defeat with a smile. On the 24th of September, 1877, he, in company with his boys, at Shiroyama, died with his own sword. And the Rebellion of Satsuma passed into history.



EXCHANGE OF GREETINGS

Between President Roosevelt and the "Kokumin Shimbun."

In reply to a telegram to President Roosevelt, the "Kokumin Shimbun" received the following message yesterday forenoon :—

"I am instructed to acknowledge your courteous telegram to the President and to say that the President and the American people are much gratified by the reception of our Fleet in Japan and are both hopeful and confident that the visit and the generous hospitality with which it has been received will be most useful in maintaining the firm and time-honoured friendship between the United States and Japan.

“Elihu Root,

"Secretary of State."

The telegram to President Roosevelt from "Kokumin Shimbun" was:—

"The 'Kokunin-Shimbu' presents its compliments to President Roosevelt, and has the honor to report that the American Battleship Fleet has been accorded a most enthusiastic welcome in Japan. The whole nation rejoices at the safe arrival of the Fleet. The Japanese people's joy is spontaneous and sincere as it is universal. Statesmen, soldiers, businessmen and farmers join with school children in singing the American national anthem. The enthusiasm manifested on the arrival of the splendid Fleet is an expression of the Japanese people's gratitude for past indebtedness to the American public as well as of their cordial friendship to-day. We are confident that the coming of the American Fleet as a messenger of peace will have more important results than that of the Perry mission."

FROM THE KOKUMIN SHIMBUN, TOYKO.


[illegible]

甲子年正月二十八日...
二月二十九日...
三月三十日...
四月十一日...
五月十二日...
六月十三日...
七月十四日...
八月十五日...
九月十六日...
十月十七日...
十一月十八日...
十二月十九日...

▲のザ▲

天気
予報

AMERICAN FLEET IN NIPPON.

HE Sunday, October 18th of the year of Grace, 1908 places another white stone on the pleasant path of ever growing friendship between the two great neighbors of the Pacific,—America and Nippon. At ten o'clock on the Sabbath morning, the battleship fleet of the United States steamed into the harbor of Yokohama. Men, women and children by the millions embroidered the heights of Yokohama Bluff with their bravest holiday-best. It was the magic hour—one would almost say a providential point of time—that they saw the American Fleet make its entry into the bay, made historic half a century ago by the visit of Commodore Perry. For this reason: He who reads certain type of the newspapers of the United States, (the New York Herald and its fellow yellow-brass-band tumult makers) would suppose, and as a matter of fact did suppose that every newspaper in Nippon was tooting its brass horn on the nightmare of the coming war.

And at this junction of time came the American Fleet. At another time, the outburst of enthusiasm of spontaneous good will—not from the official representatives of the government but—straight out from the hearts of the people of Nippon, may not have spelled much. Coming at this hour, in the heyday of the international mischief makers (or what they themselves had supposed to be their heyday) the Nippon hospitality which literally overwhelmed our American friends and made them drunk with the heady wine of almost excessive cordiality, is more eloquent than a thousand volumes—than even the yellow shrieks of sensational sheets.

One would have said that the fashioner of destinies of the races of the world had deliberately steered the course of the American Fleet into the harbor of Yokohama at the very moment when the war talk is reaching its height in America and threw the men of the American Navy into the arms of Nippon people as the one final irrefutable answer to all the war shoutings of mischief mongers. We confess that we are at times over religious and this is one of the occasions.

That our American friends may read just exactly what Nippon newspapers are saying (not the reports which are carried through some of the American newspapers as what they are accused of saying) we take pleasure in reproducing the following. We have *not* translated it from Nipponese: Happily for us and for our readers, the following was published in English—to be sure it is not a model page of English prose style but we take pride in reproducing it with all its grammatical blunders and rhetorical shortcomings, with all its quaint phrasings which tell better than anything else the genuineness both of its source and its sentiment:—*Editor*.

We issue to-day, the day of arrival of the naval visitors, an illustrated Fleet Supplement in English in celebration of the occasion and also in token of our hearty greetings to them. The Supplement contains, among others, official programme for the reception of the Fleet, pictures in connection with Commodore Perry's visit to this country some fifty years ago, photographs of the officers and ships of the Japanese reception Fleet, a map of the city of Tokyo with a detailed guide to places of interest, etc.

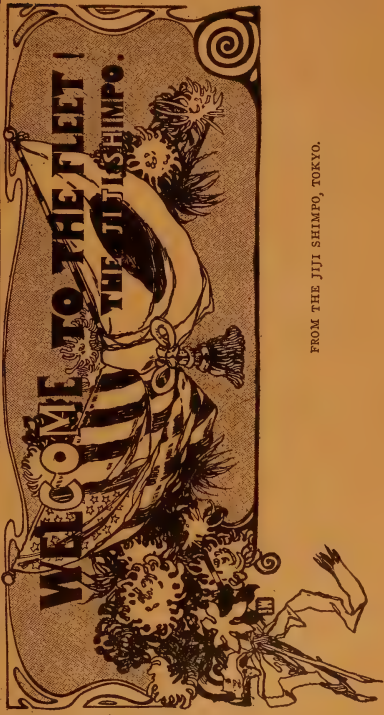
THE AMERICAN BATTLESHIP FLEET.

To-day there arrives in Yokohama a welcome guest from a most friendly nation, for whose coming the Japanese people, high and low, have waited over half a year. It was at 10 on the morning of the 16th December, last year, in the midst of great roar of guns at Fort Monroe, that the American Fleet of Battleships weighed anchor and left Hampton Roads for its cruise in the Pacific. This morning at 10 o'clock, again in the midst of great roar of guns, the Fleet drops anchor in the waters of Tokyo Bay, greeted with the most enthusiastic welcome. Ten months, or more accurately, 306 days have sped by from then till now and the distance covered by the Fleet has been 28,000 miles. We know of no other instance in which such a great fleet has successfully accomplished such a great voyage. Not only that, the fact that the Fleet without the least mishap and strictly on schedule time, not affected in the least by the state of the weather or by changing climes, has accomplished its unprecedented cruise with unparalleled success, proves the perfection of organization and discipline of the American Navy and shows how highly competent a corps of officers are the Commander of the Fleet downward and what training and discipline is maintained among the crews. It goes without saying that the heroes of such a wonderful feat, no matter to what country they belong, are entitled to a most cordial welcome from our people.

But the Fleet, the heroes are those from the land of our most trusted friends, who have come great distances to pay us a visit, and it behoves us that we receive them with the most hearty welcome and utmost hospitality. As with H.M. the Emperor himself, so the whole Japanese nation, Government and people, have for months past been busy completing the preparations for the reception of this great guest, and this is only as it should be. As to the *Jiji Shimpō*, it was among the first of those who strongly hoped for the coming of the Fleet. Indeed, as soon as it became known last year, that the Atlantic Squadron of the United States Navy was going to pay a visit to the Pacific Coast of America, this journal expressed the hope that the Fleet might extend its cruise to those waters so that we might be given an opportunity to exchange friendly greetings, and this in spite of the circumstance that the general understanding at the time was that the Fleet would confine itself to

THE JIJI SHIMPO FLEET SUPPLEMENT

Supplement to
The Jiji Shimpō No. 854
TOKYO, SUNDAY, OCTOBER 14, 1906.
日一十月三年五十二西曆
号四第報新報三第



FROM THE JIJI SHIMPO, TOKYO.

附張五第報新報八千九百九十五號附張

日一十月三年五十二西曆
号四第報新報三第

a cruise to San Francisco and neighborhood. The same hope it expressed more than once afterward in its columns. Last spring the American Government decided that the Fleet extends its voyage to the Philippines, and subsequently in response to the cordial invitation of the Imperial Government, the President of the Republic, ever ready to reciprocate our friendly wishes, ordered the Fleet to pay us a visit. Thus was secured a beginning for the realization of this journal's earnest hope, which culminates in the present arrival of the Fleet. This journal has therefore, the greatest of reasons to note the present occasion with the deepest of satisfaction.

This day as the Japanese nation rises to welcome the great Fleet, it cannot help recalling the past. It was an American fleet, which, half a century ago, rousing us from the sleep of seclusion of 300 years, explained to us the benefits of foreign intercourse and paved the way for the introduction of an isolated island Empire of the far Orient to the family of civilized nations. In 1853 Commodore Perry of the United States came to Uraga, Soshu, with a fleet of four warships and bearing his President's letter sought to negotiate for the opening of this country. The following year he again came and this time succeeded in concluding a treaty of friendly intercourse with the Shogunate Government. This was the very first treaty that Japan ever exchanged with any foreign country. Three years later in 1857 the second American Envoy came to us in the person of Townsend Harris and through him a treaty of commerce was signed between the two countries. Mr. Harris was subsequently appointed the first Minister of the United States to Japan, and he moved to Yedo, the name at that time of the present capital. This was again the first treaty of commerce Japan ever concluded with a foreign nation and Townsend Harris was the first foreign Minister to reside in the metropolis. It was, thus, by America that the first chapter of the history of Japan's opening to foreign intercourse was written. As we recall the events of those days we cannot but be struck by the kindly, painstaking manner in which the early American representatives to this country persuaded and initiated us into the mysteries of foreign intercourse; their attitude was like that of a father to his son and a teacher to his pupil. Their ways were totally unlike those of the representatives of some other Powers who were wont to have recourse to threats and intimidation. It is these things that have appealed to our appreciation and which will be gratefully remembered by us in our remotest posterity.

In going over President Filmore's letter which Commodore Perry brought to Japan on his first voyage, one can see the real motives of the American Government in sending out the mission. The letter intimates that in dispatching Commodore Perry the American Government harbours no intention other than to tell that Japan and America should cultivate friendship and enter into

trade relations. It emphatically says the Constitution and law of America forbid interfering with the religion and politics of other nations and that Commodore Perry is strictly instructed not to allow any of his officers and men to engage in any act disturbing to the peace and tranquility of Japan. In another passage referring to the importance of international commerce, it proposes that, if Japan does not wish to abandon her long established policy of seclusion, she might still consent to an understanding for five or ten years and if she should find the arrangement of disadvantage to herself she might at the end of that time again close her doors. It will be seen, thus, that the American Government was from the first actuated by the spirit of kindness and nothing else. Consequently the first treaty signed was far more liberal in protecting Japan's interests, than those which were afterwards concluded with other countries. As for Townsend Harris, it is remembered he was most candid and sympathetic in counselling and advising our authorities, while on the other hand he stood between our Government and the other foreign representatives and was most painstaking in persuading the latter to exercise patience toward our uninformed authorities. It was a time of troubles within and worries without for Japan and had it not been for such friendly attitude as was shown by the first American Minister, no one knows what might have befallen Japan.

Every time our thoughts return to this point we as a nation cannot help being made intensely conscious of the boundless obligations we owe America. In fifty odd years great changes have come over the affairs of the world, especially over those of Japan; but the friendly relations of America and Japan have suffered no change. Instead they have grown closer and more cordial with the years that come and go. What Japan is to-day and why Japan's relations with America are so felicitous all come, it may be said, from the awakening given by Commodore Perry's fleet to Japan's long night's sleep. Now we see 16 battleships of 230,000 tons in all, representing the power and grandeur of the American Navy steam into the Bay of Tokyo and along side our Reception Squadron, the pick and flower of the Imperial Navy take berth in the waters of Kurihama, a place which will forever be remembered as the anchorage of Commodore Perry's fleet and where he negotiated for the opening of the country, and also Kanagawa, where the first treaty of foreign intercourse was signed. The sight cannot but transport us into the realm of revery on the past and present. We feel assured that the visit of Admiral Sperry's fleet will have the effect of making still more closer the friendly relations of the two countries which have been growing closer and closer since the days of the visit of Commodore Perry and the thought fills us with a feeling of irrepressible joy.

Practical training is, as we understand, the main object of the American Fleet; but since its departure from its home waters the reception it has been

IJI SHIMPO FLEET SUPPL

GREETINGS FROM THREE ADMIRALS

The three Admirals, Togo, Yamamoto and Saito send greetings to the Fleet, specially through the columns of this journal, as will be found below.

Greeting from Admiral Count Togo.

I heartily rejoice in welcoming the visit to these shores of the magnificent fleet of the great country whose cordial and friendly relations with us are traditional, after a successful cruise unprecedented in the annals of the world. I avail myself of this opportunity to express my sincere hope that the navies of the two nations may serve as links to further cement the ties of mutual esteem and affection already existing between us.

Admiral Count H. Togo

(autograph)

Admiral Count Yamamoto's Warm Welcome to the Fleet.

It is extremely gratifying that we now have the chance to welcome the magnificent fleet that has been sent by the United States to strengthen the already existing close friendship between the two countries. The fine ships and the brave sailors of the Fleet will call forth the profound admiration and esteem of our people and they will be received everywhere with heart and soul. We can not but feel deep joy when we think of the happy future which should naturally follow this pleasant call.

Admiral Count G. B. Yamamoto.

accorded in South America and Australasia has been a series of ovations and there can be no doubt that its call has had the effect of promoting the friendly relations of America with every country it has visited. As to the Fleet's visit to this country it is almost entirely apart from the main object of the cruise and forms a matter of friendly courtesy. It is, therefore, all the more acceptable and will undoubtedly be most conspicuously happy in its result.

The cordiality of the friendship of America and Japan is based on the traditional and historic relations of the two countries as above stated. Nonetheless it is an impressive fact that the two have between them the great Pacific which nothing can remove, and being joined together by this excellent geographical bond they are naturally guided by similar state principles and policies thereby leading to the sincerity of their mutual trust and reliance. The unsurpassed channel of friendly intercourse providence has provided for the two countries will forever remain unaltered. The peace of the Pacific and the knot of fellowship between the East and West which is tied in this part of the globe are to be maintained and promoted by the joining of hands between America and Japan and we firmly believe that they will not be affected by any local incident of a temporary nature. The meeting to-day of the navies of the two countries in friendly embrace may well be said to be emblematic of the embrace of the two peoples over the Pacific. Warships are, indeed weapons of war; but saluting and saluted, the two fleets to-day, become instruments of peace. The American Fleet may be said to have come on a great mission of bringing a message of peace. We rejoice in the thought that this visit will add a new chapter to the history of the traditional friendship of the two peoples. Let the welcome and hospitality we extend to this rare visitor be the most elaborate and lavish, that we may only regret we cannot do more. Be that as it may, our Government and people, high and low, will, nevertheless, do their utmost. Our fear is, however, that, the visitors' stay being only for a few days and their number unprecedented, being over 10,000, may find our preparations very inadequate and the differences of language and manners and customs may prevent us from conveying to our guests our sense of joy and good will in all its fervour and sincerity. But it is our fervent wish that the Commander in Chief of the Fleet and all his officers and men will accept not so much the form of our welcome and hospitality as the spirit in which they are extended to them.

We shall take great pleasure in presenting souvenir post cards, with our compliments, to the officers of the Fleet and their wives.

COLONIAL POLICY OF NIPPON IN ASIA.

BY BARON GOTO, MINISTER OF COMMUNICATION.

IT goes without saying that the fruit of our victorious campaign is to place in the hands of our country the territory in which she may work out her imperial colonial policy. In using this expression, I do not mean the restricted portion in our neighboring states in which we could plant a small colony. The sphere in which Nippon is invited to carry out her colonial policy includes all that section of the Asian continent which has come to us either under the terms of lease, or as a protectorate, or as a newly annexed territory. The one stereotyped and iron clad policy cannot be carried out in any and every section of these territories which have come under our influence. Nevertheless, we may be permitted to discuss the general colonial policy of our Imperial Government, throughout the entire territory within our sphere.

In discussing the colonial policy, one must always bear in mind that the program must of necessity vary; not only that but also it will be ever-changing, because the conditions prevailing in the different sections of the country to which the colonial policy is to be applied are constantly changing. Moreover, the expansion program of Nippon at the present time is such that it cannot be stated with any accuracy, or even probability, as to what to-morrow may bring forth.

To start with, it is evident that the one thing upon which the harvest of a victorious campaign depends, is the right solution of the colonial policy. The full discussion therefore and right solution of the colonial policy of the Imperial government is by far the most important question that is calling for serious consideration of the country after the war. Let us review in brief the attitude of the public toward the colonial policy of our government. Public indifference on this vital question is surprising. It is unexpected and utterly bewildering. There are many financiers, many economists; they say many things, write a good deal, and pray, what do they discuss, day in and day out? Principally, it is the national debt, or the revenue, or the economical conduct of the administration. Some of them go into the discussion of productive industries, of transportation facilities and of communication. All these are important topics. But why this singular silence on the vital question of our colonial policy. It is all the more surprising, because among these men who are writing on economic and industrial topics of our country, there are those who are rich in experience, broad in their views. If you wish to read the indifference of our people you need not go farther than a book-shop. Scarcely can you find a work of any importance published by a man of ability integrity and authority, embodying the result of careful study on this point.

There are a few books, to be sure written on the colonial policy of Nippon, but they are mostly technical work or bear on the general aspects and principles involved. They talk whether it is right or whether it is wrong, whether we have a right or whether we do not have a right to colonize this, that and the other portion of Korea and Manchuria. And even these are written by men who are unknown and incapable. We have never heard of a village school-master or a clerk in office who brought about the right solution of the world's problems. I have often asked the question; why it is that this paramount question, the right solution of which should be one of the pillars in the construction of a Greater Nippon after the war, should thus be delegated to such a hopeless limbo of indifference. This indifference on the colonial policy of our country is fatal, because the indifference strikes at the root. One would laugh at a farmer who did not take the trouble of examining into the quality of soil, who is utterly indifferent as to the nature of the seeds he sows, indifferent to the soil in which he sows the seeds, and who at the same time expects a splendid harvest in the seasons to come. The Nippon of to-day can be likened to such a farmer. Before us is an imperative duty of paying back an enormous national debt, which the war has forced upon our backs. Moreover, we owe a debt of duty to those men who paid, and so generously too, the high price of their blood, in the critical hour of our state, that she may become great in the days to come. We must reap the greatest harvest out of this tremendous expenditure both in money and blood, and How? is or should be the question of the day. Is it by discussing everlastingly how we can cut down the expenses of State, how we could manage what little money we have left, and always taxing our minds and attention with the negative side of the administrative functions of State? Such policies in my judgment, would bring forth a harvest meet for the small hearted, and those of small courage.

If it is true that the first duty of State in these constructive years following the war, is to make the result of the victorious campaign tell, and tell to the utmost for the betterment and for the enlargement, not only of our national prestige, but of national resources, I hold that the prime attention should be paid to the discussion, and to the discovery of the right solution of the colonial policy of our government

First of all we must plan our colonial policy on a large scale. We expect a great deal, let us sow rightly and extensively. We must not be cowardly, we must not be shrinking. We must command, instead of being enslaved by the order of things, by what the days are bringing to us. It is necessary that we should throw into this enterprise without stint, no small amount of capital. Wherever we find an opportunity on any section of our territory calling for extensive investment, let us not hesitate. Wherever there

are dormant resources, let us expand them. Wherever we find the fountains of wealth, let us not stop too long in discussing how limited are our powers in dealing with such sources of wealth. We have placed ourselves in such a situation that we cannot go back, neither can we tail off the world procession, which is traveling at no slow pace.

In stating my position in this manner from the outset, I am aware that I shall not be happy enough to command the instant approval of the economists and financiers of our country. When Formosa came under the control of our Imperial government and became a portion of our country, we saw the attitude of the people. It was clearly shown then what difficulties there were in settling the colonial policy of our country. There were men in those days who looked upon Formosa as a burden, as a great tax on the mother country, a burden and tax which disordered her financial and economic conditions, and in fact were a telling blow on the resources and the financial ability of the mother country. Such misgivings have not been confined to our country alone. The same dread that the colonies would tax the mother country beyond her ability, was seen in England also. At any rate, there was a certain number of financiers and economists who not only looked upon Formosa as a tax upon the mother country, but who tried their best to agitate and propagate their views among the people, and created a national skepticism on this question. This unrest and skepticism over the ability of the mother country in conducting the affairs of the dependency, threw endless obstacles in the path of successful solution of the colonial policy of Nippon in Formosa. To such an extent has the skepticism of the people prevailed, that at that time it forced the men in office to pay their entire attention to the right solution of the Formosan problem along only the one line, namely,—to bring about the economic and financial independence of the colony. Instead, therefore, of looking at the colonization problem from a larger standpoint of view, instead of throwing into the colonial undertaking the adequate attention and capital which were absolutely necessary to bring about sufficiently great results from such an undertaking, the government was compelled to devote its entire attention to the plan of working out a financial and economic independence of the colony with as little expenditure as possible, and as quickly as possible.

The crime of having forced such foolish and short-sighted policy toward Formosa is entirely due to the class of financiers and economists who did their best in alarming the public confidence in the ability of the mother country in solving her colonial program. At present time, Formosa has worked out her financial independence. There are people who look upon it as a great success and triumph.

But the mere fact of having attained a financial or economic independence, does it really spell the success of a colony? In my judgment, this view of our administration in Formosa is not only a serious blunder, as far as Formosa in

particular is concerned, but such conception of affairs, leaves a great and fatal precedent that would affect not only our policies toward Formosa, but toward all the other colonies and sections of the territory open to our colonial enterprise.

In the second place, let us say, and very kindly, one thing: The sphere in which we are today invited to carry out our colonial policy, is indeed such that we must look upon it as an arena of international competition. The sphere we are discussing, is one in which we are of necessity compelled to struggle in competition with a number of other powers which are also trying to exert their powerful influence. The section of territory under consideration is of the nature wherein the people are not at all partial to any one country. On the contrary, they are ready to be up in arms against any country, if they see a sign of unfriendliness from such state. These are the territories in which the fittest who succeeds in satisfying the people and the market, is likely to survive. Look at Cuba, Hawaii, Philippine Islands, and look at Korea and Manchuria; one and all they are the territories in which the international competition of more than one power, is admitted. Between them and the mother countries which claim the dominant influences and interests over the territories mentioned, there seems to be no end of misunderstanding, no end of complication. Difficulties are arising from taxation of various kinds, from different conditions that are purely local. In these territories where such conditions prevail, the narrow and small policies of everlastingly bringing about the financial independence of colonies is the mother of all evils and misunderstandings. It put the people of such territories in opposition to the mother country. The period of disorder would naturally and necessarily be prolonged; such prolongation would mean additional expenditure, and in the end become more expensive to the mother country than a broader policy. Moreover, all this expenditure would be powerless to nullify the hostile sentiment and attitude of the natives. On the contrary, such expensive period of delay would bring about evil results. One may suggest the application of a legal process by which to suppress and awe the sentiments and wishes of the natives, and thereby bring forth order. That by no means establishes however, the prestige of the mother country among the natives. It results only in driving a simple and child-like race to taste the curious doctrine of personal rights, while they do not understand, neither do they digest. As the result of it all they develop a power of resistance against the authority, on the one hand, and on the other, a quarrelsome habit among themselves of going to court for everything. In short, such regime usually ends in creating a people very difficult to administer. That is the reason why in the colonial experiences of different powers, much useless expenditure has been wasted in soothing or suppressing hostile natives of different colonies. The victims in most cases are a simple and ignorant people who commit no crime, but suffer all the

evil consequences of ignorance and blunders of the colonial policies of different powerful States. This unhappy result comes from the simple fact that the mother countries failed to apply the right methods in the very beginning of their different colonial enterprises, and more particularly because they failed to see that in order to lay the foundation of happy and prosperous colonies, the expenditure, which is comparatively large at the outset, is unavoidable. Of course I am not one of those who look upon the expensive policy of throwing an enormous amount of treasury into a new territory as the only successful solution of colonial enterprises. The first essential element in the right solution of the question is to frame the policy in perfect accord with the demands of the colony, and proportionate to the opportunities which it offers. To put it more practically and to the point, the first essential element upon which depends whether the colonial policy would work in perfect harmony with the conditions of the territory, is to find the right men for the leading positions of a colonial administration. I doubt if, without such a man or set of such men, any amount of capital devoted to the development of a colony would bring forth desired results. After finding right man, it is highly important that the State should put absolute confidence in his administration and judgment, to give him fair freedom and to support him in the measure he proposes, and back him with appropriation, of funds without stint or narrow limitation. So supported, the man placed at the head of a colonial administration should find no difficulty in bringing the territory over which the nation is carrying out its colonial policies, into such friendly mood of voluntary and enthusiastic co-operation with its mother country.

As for Nippon, both the empire itself and its colonial territory are both limited, in comparison to other powers and their colonial spheres. Moreover, the experiences of our imperial country in matters, colonial, are quite young. Neither would it be well for Nippon to copy in entire the policies of larger countries and their methods, in colonial enterprises.

In the past the powers of the world did not look upon the colonial matters as one of the most vital of the duties of State, and for that reason the colonial policies in so many cases were miserly and near-sighted; the colonial enterprises, have never had the advantage of commanding a large fund, which was essential for the reaping of a large harvest, from this source. For that reason, I am for a broader colonial policy.


We ought to make it tune with the tendencies of world-movements in the Far East. We ought to have at heart the future of our country and its fortunes. In this day, which calls for the laying of the foundation of a great future, we ought to summon all our courage. The hour is ripe for our imperial country to lay the foundation of a great colonial policy. If not the entire foundation, let us lay at least a foundation stone, of which we need not blush in the days of our posterity.

PRODUCTIVE INDUSTRIES OF NIPPON.

By Mr. Kume, the Second Secretary of the Bureau of the Interior, Department of Agriculture and Commerce.

Being a free translation of a speech made by the Second Secretary recently.

MR. KUME.

INCE the olden days, agriculture has been the foundation of our State. Its prosperity or its decline has had an immediate and direct bearing on the development and destiny of our country—for that reason agriculture has been studied carefully. New methods and improvements have, from time to time, been tested and utilized. Agriculture is more conservative, however, than any other branches of productive industry of our people. It has always had a tendency of holding on to old usages with tenacity. So much so that agriculture in our country has always given distinct signs of disregarding the progress of things in general and falling to the rear in the march. Agriculture has therefore called for repeated efforts on the part of national leaders to stimulate its progressive tendencies.

Rice is the principal food product of our country. The average yield per annum for the past five years is about 44,000,000 of *koku* (one *koku* is about 5 bushels) amounting in value to about 600,000,000 yen. The consumption of rice in Nippon has been steadily increasing in amount. Take the average for the past five years; we see that our people consumed rice to the extent of 48,000,000 *koku* per annum. They consume, therefore, about 4,000,000 *koku* more than the country produces, and 4,000,000 *koku* is valued at about 50,000,000 yen. To this extent the people of Nippon are compelled to import foreign rice. It is readily seen then that this matter of the importation of foreign rice is an item of importance to the national economy. True, the amount that we are compelled to import from abroad for the present time amounts to about 10 per cent. of the entire yield of the country. It may be said, as indeed has been repeatedly said by many, that we may be able to improve our agricultural methods sufficiently in the line of rice culture to make good the deficit of this ten per cent. It is claimed that there are many acres of land in the empire still uncultivated. The improvement of such unutilized land should easily give us what we lack today, all of which may be true but even if we could make good the deficit, i. e. the ten per cent. of the present yield, which we are importing from abroad, as the result of improvements in our agricultural methods and the utilizing of unused land, that is not sufficient—it only satisfies us for the present point of time.

Raw silk is one of the principal articles of export from our country. It occupies an honored place among the products of our country. The demand for raw silk all over the world seems to be steadily increasing. The world's consumption of silk is increasing at the rate of about 4,000,000 pounds per annum. Nippon, China and Italy are the three principal countries which produce raw silk. These three countries yield over eighty per cent. of the entire products of the world. The amount of silk produced in our country is being increased at the rate of about 1,700,000 lbs. per annum. At the present rate of increase it can scarcely satisfy a perceptible portion of the world's ever increasing demand for silk. Our government is doing its utmost in its fight against the different forms of pest among the silk worms, in the improvement in mulberry culture and in the study of improved methods in sericulture. It has expended a considerable sum in the training of experts in sericulture also.

Associations among the men engaged in different industrial activities have proven useful in Europe and America. Such associations have a distinct and special value for farmers. Through such an association a farmer may solve with ease and comfort the most annoying item of their business, namely, securing sufficient capital to run his business smoothly, and the purchase of materials and necessary machinery, etc. Moreover such an association may assist the farmer in disposing of his products. According to the latest statistical reports (which were issued at the close of May, 1908) we have throughout the country more than 3,800 associations of industrial men. These associations are proving their usefulness almost every day. Still we have a number of prefectures wherein we do not see 30 organizations of this kind. It is highly important that our farmers should realize the importance and usefulness of such associations and take advantage of them.

Foreign trade has developed in a marked manner. It has in truth kept pace with the development and progress of our commercial and industrial activities at home. Of late years, in different sections of the empire owing to the increased activity in our productive industries, we have seen a marked increase in the importation from abroad of raw materials. Such importation, moreover, is showing a steady increase from year to year. While the importation of raw materials is on a steady increase the exportation of manufactured articles from our country is also showing a proportionate increase. This is a matter of satisfaction. Still there is room for the improvement of industrial economy of the country in that we should be able to export manufactured articles in a greater ratio than the importation of raw materials. This should be borne in mind always and should claim the utmost interest and attention of our industrial circles. In order to accomplish this result I may be permitted to make the following suggestions:

First: Let the advantages offered by the Chambers of Commerce of the different sections of the country be utilized to the utmost and let their activities tell on all the industrial and commercial enterprises and activities within their respective spheres. The Chambers of Commerce should be of distinct and practical assistance for the development and progress of different industrial products.

Second: Let the experimental stations and commercial museums in different sections of the country have a mutual connection among themselves as well as with the central experimental station and commercial museums of a province. Let the exchange and intercommunication of different experimental stations and commercial museums enrich the members of such bodies with the experiences and knowledge gained by their neighbors and thus fulfill the true function of such stations and museums.

Third: When a great industrial enterprise is inaugurated, it affects conditions, activities and market of a smaller enterprise in a similar line. Therefore it is always wiser to bring about the union and combination of many similar enterprises into one larger enterprise. In bringing about such union among many small enterprises, all of them gain in the purchase of raw materials which will be done on a larger scale. They also gain in marketing their manufactures through one channel. Moreover they will also gain in utilizing machinery on a larger scale and in common. Moreover such unity would afford convenience among the working men. The laborers can also unite as the companies which they serve, and form a co-operative organization which will attend to the purchase of the necessities of life on a larger and more economical basis. It is important therefore that such an organization and such unity be encouraged.

Fourth: The associations and unions among the people engaged in manufacturing the more principal products of their provinces throughout the empire are increasing steadily. There is room for a further increase, however. The rise or the decline of such associations controlling the productive activity of the principal articles of manufacture in our country, affects not only the domestic but the foreign trade of our country gravely. It is highly important at this time following a great war when our country is passing through a critical hour of extraordinary expansion in all its various activities to pay an especial attention to the conduct of such organizations.

Preservation of forests affects national economy seriously. It also has an important bearing on the preservation of the soil. It was on this account that the government has taken the steps in revising its forestry laws and regulations. The forests in our country which have suffered the greatest degree of negligence are the government properties. It has an extensive area of 1,600,000 cho (one cho equals about $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres). In the management

and development of this public timber land effective measures have been taken this spring. It was embodied in a note of instruction from the Minister of the Interior to local officers. The associations of timber men have been organized, based on the revised forestry regulations. The associations are composed of the owners of timber lands and for the mutual benefit of carrying on their work. The benefits accruing from the organizations are not few. Especially would this be the case where a tract of forest is used by the people of different villages.

In all the different prefectures the work of planting trees has been steadily increasing. It is a matter of satisfaction to see that the work of planting trees throughout the different provinces of the empire has been steadily increasing, and when this work will be extended to a large tract of timber land which is still in a somewhat virgin state we shall reap a gratifying result.

For the encouragement of planting camphor and other trees, the government has provided the "Encouragement Fund" since 1907 which is expected to yield a satisfactory return.

Following the Russo-Nippon war our industry in different branches passed through an expansive era. Mining, among others. In 1903, our mineral products were valued at a little over 57,000,000 yen. It rose in 1906 to 108,000,000 yen and a little over. In 1907 the amount rose to 109,000,000 yen. Ten years ago the total mineral output of our country was valued at about 34,000,000 yen. Within ten years, we have increased the mineral products threefold.

The marine product occupies one of the highest positions of honor among our products. The geographical position of our country favors us in this respect. With all that, it is a matter to be regretted that the progress along this line has fallen far below the high standard of attainments in other lines of our productive industries. It is imperative therefore that we should examine very carefully into the marine product experimental stations, and to the work of training stations for the men engaged in fishery. It is also necessary to introduce improved methods in our fishery and in the construction of our fishing boats. Also, the inauguration of such protective measures for the increase and propagation of aquatic animals and vegetables. And farther, it is necessary to foster the industry in this line by establishing a more efficient channel through which the capital for this branch of industry could be secured. In short it is necessary to put our fishery on a more independent basis. To attain this result the establishment of the associations and unions of different fishery interests of the country may be considered as one of the most effective.

Since we have established laws for the protection of industrial patents, we have seen some twenty-four years. Every year of this period has marked

a distinct and steady advance in patent protection. The last three years have marked a special and distinct advance in this line. In 1907, the number of applications for patents amounted to 4,758. It shows the increase of 1100 per cent. over the showing of 1885. The application for copyrights on designs numbered 1,515 in 1907, the nine-fold increase over that of 1889 when it was first inaugurated. The application for trade marks amounted to 5,941. It is about seven times as many as those of 1884 when the laws regulating trade marks were inaugurated for the first time. This almost violent increase in the number of applications for patents, trade marks and copyrights on designs came from the appreciation of the necessity of putting a large number of industrial activities on a thoroughly stable and well protected basis. The necessity for such protection is keenly felt and we can thoroughly appreciate the reason why England, America, Germany and France are doing their utmost for the protection of industrial patents. The protection in patents is one of the most effective ways of fostering the very foundation of industrial activity. It is highly important that a country should afford utmost facility in encouraging useful inventions and exploiting it in its practical operations and affording it the widest application possible and thereby realizing the greatest amount of profit in the development of industries.

In the winter of 1906, the governors of different prefectures received instructions to establish special department in connection with commercial exhibitions based on this idea. It was for this reason also that new laws were inaugurated in connection with the Grand International Exposition that we are to have. In recent years foreigners received a large number of patents from our government. The increase in the number of patents granted to foreigners is marked. In 1907 there were 659 patents granted to foreigners out of a total number of 2,076. The foreigners therefore received nearly one-third of the total patents granted. The total number of trade marks registered last year was 3,328 of which 599 or almost one-fifth of the total number were granted to foreigners. This increase in the number of foreign patents and trade marks taken out in our country, comments pointedly on the degree of importance which foreigners place upon our empire as a commercial and industrial country. This also would induce the proprietors of patents and trade marks in our country to appreciate the necessity of protecting the rights granted them and also those granted to the foreigner and make them realize that the violation of such rights becomes a matter of grave international importance.

As for the protection of copyrights and patents in China and Korea, America and Nippon have entered into a treaty understanding. Prior to the inauguration of this treaty, the industrial patents in the two countries men-


tioned were practically unprotected but hereafter we shall unquestionably see the terms of the treaty carried out for such protective measures as are specified in the treaty between the two contracting parties and may see new regulations inaugurated for the mutual protective measure.

SAKUMA SUKENARI.

THE STORY OF A JAPANESE OUTLAW.

BY ADACHI KINNOSUKE.

I

 HE godown No. 4, in the palace compound of Yamaguchi, was filled with perhaps the oldest and the choicest treasures of the princely house of Matsudaira. Three officers of the palace were present at the opening of it, and when they found it as empty as a cicada's shell, the colour of their faces changed. They rushed into it—and filled the empty godown with their bewilderment. There was no sign of a thief here, no hint of an ingress or egress that had evidently been made. All the treasures were gone; how? They did not know. Through what hole? That, they could not find. By whom? Heaven only knew.

"Gompachi—Shiro—is that you?"

"What's that?" whispered the officers among themselves.

"Say, who is there above; is that you, Shiro?" the voice repeated. Evidently it came from under the stone floor of the godown. The officers did not answer. By-and-by, one of the flags which paved the floor lifted up gently; a man's head emerged.

"Sakuma Sukenari!"

A palace officer recognised the grey-haired man. Then, all of a sudden he disappeared like the twinkle of a spark. All rushed to the stone and tried to raise it; it did not yield. A moment more, and that portion of the floor gave in. There was a fearful sound of falling bodies, and the still more fearful screams and groans of the doomed men. The floor closed up again over the wall. Then a sound as of the rushing of a mighty stream drowned the complaints of the lost.

The whole clan was aroused at the news. They dug open the entire space whereupon the godown had stood. They found an immense deep well,

and it was full of water. However, after a painstaking search of many days, they could not recover the remains of the palace officers and men.

All this happened in the early autumn, and, as I have said, in Yamaguchi of Choshyu Clan. And Choshyu is one of the southern provinces of Nihon.

II

Sakuma Sukenari looked out from a cave not far from the foot of the mountain, and greeted the death of the day. He was there because he knew that many hundred armed men were out hunting him on the coast of Choshyu, where the southern waves rippled.

All admired him, and most of them loved him. Every one knew that he was a robber; and every one knew that robbery was dishonourable—wrong.

"Well, I will tell them where I am, the imbeciles!"

Then shading his eyes, he looked afar. The evening rays were going away from the hillside, and the dust, like soft black rain, was falling upon the Kameyama Castle Town.

"Yes, by to-morrow morning they will find out my whereabouts."

The lonely man smiled again and caressed his sword—this was the one friend that never disappointed him.

III

A little past midnight.

A touch or two on the stone wall, and he was within the enclosure of perhaps the wealthiest house of the town. There was a fortune in that feat, and a cat might with profit have learned something from his agility. At last he reached the principal bedchamber. He ungrooved a *shoji*, and under his magic touch it would not utter a single squeak of protest. He was within the room as gracefully as a sportive fairy.

At the head of the bed, a seed-oil, pithwick lamp was almost falling asleep over the dreams of things and men.

Suddenly he stopped, and a smile, such as you see on a flower-enamelled field of May, came and united the last knot of care and made an amusing fun—a rather sad sort of fun it was, too—of that stoic indifference of his face.

A sight—so unexpected, so bright, so unearthly, so innocent, so godlike—met his scrutinising eyes, and the tender humour of the situation quite overwhelmed him.

A baby smiled at him. It held out its bud-like fist, which by-and-bye opened into a flower full of dimples. Sakuma stuck his naked sword into the mat. Stooping down with that gracious pose which was natural to him, and with the sweetest smiles, he acknowledged his defeat on his knees. He was completely, absolutely vanquished.

At that time, when he was putting those ruby petals of the baby hand between his lips, it never occurred to him that, not quite a year before this, in the town of Wakamatsu, he had treated some thirty armed men, single-handed, to handsome, and, according to those men who had been entertained, miraculous sword-feats. But it was a fact. A hundred men might have attacked him just as well, for it made no difference to Sakuma. And this man, who could fairly dance on the sword-blades of his enemies—and what is more, enjoy the dance—he who had convinced the select men of ten clans by turns that he was a cloud, an apparition, a visitation of an *oni*, a ghost, a *ma*; he whom no iron cables, no prison bars could hold, this genius of a robber was caught. The baby was holding him with its dimpled finger.

Forgetting all—forgetting for what he had broken into the house; forgetting that his visit was rather unexpected on the part of those two people, the master and the mistress of the house who were sleeping there before his eyes; forgetting that he came without any invitation; that the human eyes were not made to sleep on forever; that the night was not going to last as long as a year—he gathered up the child (and a mother would have loved him just for the manner wherewith he had caught up that baby in his arms), and sitting cross-legged, he began to play with the baby. He made faces at it; for it he twisted his fingers into the shapes of a hundred different animals and flowers and men. Then the baby, raising its fat arms, beat the air as if it wanted to tell him what it had been before it came into this world, and whence it came, and that it had not been away from its former home so long that it had forgot all about the mode of its pre-existence—which, in truth, seemed to be a happier one than that of the present. After winnowing the air vigorously, and seeing itself still in the lap of Sakuma, it opened its large, wonder-pregnant eyes. “Why, in the name of sanity, don’t I rise into the air?” they seemed to query, those eyes. Just then it was evident that the humour of the situation struck its merry understanding.

“Aaaa—aaaa—aaaa—boo—oo—ah—brrrrrrrr!” it shouted at the top note of its baby pipe. That jolly note from the baby throat, however, seemed to have aroused a fiend in the sharp eyes of Sakuma. They had been so childlike but a second ago! Now they were as forbidding as winter. He put his finger on the lips of the baby; shot his eyes at the sleepers. They were sound asleep yet. No danger—and his face melted again into amiable sweetness.

But in a short while, it seemed that the baby was much pleased at the mouse which Sakuma formed out of his fingers and which he made crawl under the arms of the child. The baby appreciated the treatment noisily and with a vehement enthusiasm. This time the shrill scream was so loud

that Sakuma bit his lips, rose with a start, made a rush toward the sword he had stuck in the mat. Even that, however, did not disturb the wonderfully sinless sleepers. And when he saw himself safe again, the ridiculousness of his situation came upon him and shook every bone in him in a silent convulsion of laughter.

All of a sudden he stopped laughing. Sharply he turned his eyes on the sleeping woman. The mother began singing a lullaby—sweet, plaintive, dreamy. She was still sleeping; but somehow the cry of the child was heard by her, and she was singing, trying to soothe it to sleep with the melody.

Sakuma looked at the woman till he could see no more because of the blinding tears. He still held the baby in his arms. Many things came into his head. He, too, had a home once. Yes, his wife was with him, then. He also had a girl baby—twenty-two years ago! His wife went ahead of him to meet her Buddha, for as young as she was, her heart was pure enough to see the holy lord. He lost his baby daughter in a festival crowd. And now his hair had turned grey, and after taxing to the utmost the sagacity of his brain—which the people declared to be either that of a demon or simply a miracle—in search of the lost child, and after twenty-two years, he could not find as much as a suspicion of a trace of her.

"Time was when I was the model of devoted husbands, when I was loved by a woman lily-pure and lovely as a smile, when I was perfectly happy!"—so he told the baby in a whisper. He confided many more secrets to it. And the little confessor took in, without the least alarm, all the astounding revelations of the greatest robber of the age.

Providence willed that this touching scene should not go on forever, and on the ice-edged air was heard the first matin of a cock.

They were very quick, his movements—a little more adroit than the nervousness of electric flashes. But the baby could not understand why Sakuma should leave it on the mat, since it had such a jolly time on his lap.

"A—aaa—ahiiiiiii!" it cried to him.

"*Sayonara!*" he said, politely, to the baby. "Good-night, Innocence!"

He waved his hand at it. But at the parting he weakened. Well, he wanted a little souvenir which would recall to him—in after-days of worry and torment—this night which came to him as unexpectedly as a patch of sunny sky in the dead of night.

Oh, how he would have loved to carry that baby away with him! He faltered. He knew that dawn would whiten on him very soon, and yet if he were to hesitate a few moments more he would be forced to spur his beloved steed to death in order to save his life.

There stood a treasure chest on the top of the bureau. He slipped it

under his arm. Bowing sweetly to the baby, as a gentleman of court bidding a farewell to his lady-love, he took a few steps away, his eyes still reluctant upon the child.

The baby stretched forth its hands.

"Aboo—aboo—oo!" it said, and at once falling on all fours crawled toward Sakuma. It stopped: looked at him. Sakuma did not come toward it, and then clouds and storm fell upon the little dimpled face.

How could he leave it? Of course he went back to it.

"Dear one," he whispered, "*sayonara!*" He took it up in his arms once again. He pressed, in a long caress, its soft pink cheeks against his, weather-beaten and callous. It felt so tender to him.

Then the mother turned in her sleep with a faint groan.

Like an apparition he was gone!

IV

There were a few gold and silver coins in the treasure chest. As was his wont, he would dole them to the freezing and the starving. The lonely life he led gave him the habit of soliloquising.

"Poor wretches—they must be freezing to death, this icy day."

Then he took out a *mamoribukuro*, and a *mamoribukuro* is a small embroidered sack worn on the girdle of a child, wherein an *o-fuda*, a sacred card of a guardian deity, is kept along with the address of its parents.

Sakuma threw it out on the ground absent-mindedly. And then took it up again with a smile.

"The baby's!" he said, brightening. "I'll keep it as a memento!" But when his attention was struck with its old, wornout condition, he looked at it again. Suddenly he leaped up with it; looked around as a squirrel with a nut, and then at once opened the sack—his fingers all in a tremour, and impatience burning his eyes.

Yes, he was sure of it—the recognition came like a flash—he had given this to his little daughter twenty years ago. Inside it was the sacred card of the guardian deity of his native town—but of course there was no address. Might he yet be mistaken? He looked at it again. No, there was that family crest wrought with silk within a fold where none could see.

"What, what, what!"

This cynic, this misanthrope, this rider of the most perilous adventures, he who had always been stone-calm at the very fury-vortex of events, this man was in a flutter of excitement like a girl of fifteen at the death of her lover!

And all this for no other reason than that old *mamoribukuro*. He wanted to thank heaven—and tears were cascading his cheeks—and at the

same time he was, in his heart, cursing the gods for keeping his daughter away from him so long.

"That was she, then, that mother!"

He was as happy as if he had read his name on the golden roll in the blessed Lotus-Land of the Holy Buddhas. "And the baby my grandchild!" It was too much—it quite melted him.

So his daughter, lost on that festival day of so long ago, was stolen by some one. She was brought up by heaven alone knows whom, and now she was the wife of a wealthy *chonin*!

V

At last! at last! he had seen his lost daughter. And as he sat in a little, mountain-deep deserted shrine of Jido at the foot of Atago Mountain, he recalled the oath he had made to the gods. It was to the effect that as soon as he would find his lost child safe and happy he would offer his life on an altar. And now since the gods had led him—although it was after many, many weary years—to his life-desire and prayer, there seemed but one path for his feet to tread. Moreover, he was feeling the weight of snow that was on his head a little too heavy, in spite of all his brilliant wit.

He robbed the rich enormously, and giving everything to the poor, lived himself the severe and simple life of an anchorite. The law of the land could not for a moment tolerate any such crime, and so it sent many an army of men after him. And, to tell the truth, those men afforded him many pleasant diversions.

Now that his days were numbered, he should be seated peacefully in front of the shrine, like a pious grandfather who had spent all his life in domestic beatitude about a hearth. Thus at the close of his ripe age he would start out on a pious pilgrimage, that he might die on his way to a sacred temple of a holy Buddha. This, they say, is the most blessed of deaths, seeing that such pilgrims shall find the shortest cut to the Holy Land of the Absolute Bliss. His mind was made up. He would die in peace, and yet——

Wealthy, but she was now the wife of a *chonin*; she had been a daughter of a *samurai*. Ah, if he could but see her a *samurai*! This last wish of his was the greatest, and since he knew that he could never see it fulfilled in his lifetime, this was the most pathetic of his longings as well—nevertheless, it was not an absolute despair with him.

In fact, he knew by heart what the placards were publishing abroad at almost every entrance of every city, town, village, or shrine, and at every crossing of country roads.

His death—and perhaps that alone—would bring about the sole and the greatest longing of his heart. What a happy death he was going to die after

all! A smile came and made his face look kindly, as the ripples make the deep, solemn, awful ocean playful.

"Oh, daughter!" he stretched out his arms. The passion of fatherhood was sweeping him off his feet.

Oh, just to clasp her once in his arms—and to tell her what he was to her; what she was to him, just once—to be recognized by her—to claim that baby with whom he had played the night before, as his own, as his grandchild! He would have given three kingdoms; his life three times over for it. But no! That could never be. And since it could not be——They say it is harder to conquer one's self than to take a walled city. Indeed, there is no comparison at all.

But, at any rate, he must see her—when she was awake and in the full light of day. Life or death—he must! How? His brain, as I have said, was very fertile.

With the shower of the earliest rays the next morning, there fell—straight out of heaven, to all appearance—a mendicant before the gate of the wealthy *chomin*.

A servant girl responded to him with a handful of rice.

"As the reward of many meritorious acts of this household," said the pious voice, "the Buddhas are pleased to give the master of the family a token of their approval. Tell him, at the break of day to-morrow, to hasten to a little shrine of Jido under the pine tree at the foot of Atago Mountain, beyond the village of Hozu."

He walked away a few steps, and then, as if he had forgot something, he turned round and came back to the gate.

"Is there a child in the family that the humble mendicant could bless?"

"Oh, yes, august priest."

The maid brought out a baby in her arms.

"The humble one would rather bless it in its mother's arms," said the mendicant.

After a while, when a young mother came out, the deep shading *kasa* (a mushroom-shaped hat) of the priest tilted a little.

It was a long, lingering blessing, in a voice that trembled with emotion. It was as reluctant as a lover's farewell. It was as moving as the last song of a bird that is dying.

The mother, very much touched and pleased with it all, added a few more sacks of rice and coin to the contribution. But when the mendicant wiped, very hastily, with all the nervous awkwardness of embarrassment, something off his cheeks, the mother wondered.

The mendicant again started to depart. A few steps, and once more he was back and addressed the mother:

"To-morrow, early in the morning, before the sun, if your honourable husband were to go to a neglected little shrine of Jido at the foot of Atago Mountain, on the Hozu road——"

"Yes, august priest, the humble one knows the shrine," the mother told him.

"There—let him go there, and the Buddhas have prepared a reward for him, and his heart will be made glad of that token of approval from the Lord Buddha."

The mother, hearing the solemn voice of the holy man, wondered again at its meaning.

VI

As the wealthy *chonin* turned into the shrine of Jido, at the gate of it he read the ever-present placard:

"Whoever shall deliver into the hand of authority, Sakuma Sukenari, an outlaw, alive or dead, renders a service to State. In recognition of the merits thereof, for the maintenance of peace in the land, he will be raised to the rank of *samurai* with the annuity of 3,000 *roku*, and will be made a retainer of the lord of Kameyama Clan.

"The prince will be pleased to honour him with the gift of a sword."

To this was added a minute description of the robber, more famous than princes.

Under the sacred cedar tree, close to the entrance of the inner shrine, there was a man bowing over his naked sword. The *chonin* walked up to him; stopped short, and examined him from a distance.

"Dead!" he gasped, and jumped away.

However, curiosity compelled his second glance over his shoulder. At the righthand side of the dead man he saw a treasure chest.

"What!"

Yes, it was his—it had been stolen a few nights before. How did it happen that it found its way to this out-of-world shrine of Jido? Naturally his spirit of investigation got the upper hand of him. As he reached down to lift the chest his eyes fell upon the characters traced on the sands of the shrine court in front of the dead man:

"I am Sakuma Sukenari, the noted robber. Examine my face!"

"So it was he who broke into my house the other night!" he said, with satisfaction. Then he thought of the great reward offered by the lord of the clan for the head of the outlaw.

He thought: "It was by the punishment of the Buddhas that the robber at last was caught!" Pious meditations filled his heart, and tears his eyes. He seized the head of the dead by its snow locks and lifted it up. It was he. There were those scars, one over the left eye and the other across the left

cheek. His massive chin and his mouth, which was an emphatic line of firmness, bulldoggishness, power—every particular given in the placard was there. But as the *chonin* lifted up the head of the robber he saw upon his lap a *mamoribukuro*, made of brocade, and which was very familiar to him. It had belonged to his wife, and she had given it to the baby. So the outlaw was stupid enough to look for the treasure in a bag where the card of a guardian deity is kept! He laughed to himself and speculated on the doltishness of the world in general. What a joke! So they thought that this wretch was the sharpest of human wits!

VII

At home, when he told his wife all the circumstances of the discovery, she became very tearfully pious, and there was much praying in the household.

The stray orphan, whom the wealthy merchant married for her beauty and personal charms, died a wife of a *samurai*; but she never found out who her parents were.

UP THE FUJI.

BY HARA TARO.

PAPER II

AT the close of the first chapter, my brush, (since we paint our ideas not with pen) I fear, entered the spirit of the ascent too freely. It outraced the orderly progress of the story of the climb. Let us therefore recall it to the hospitable door of the Fujiya Hotel. Upon our arrival, long before the cushions were warm underneath us, came the all important query:—"August guests—your preparations for the ascent?" And the writing brush that would chronicle the heroic tale up the Fuji must possess its soul in patience—for does not the tiger crouch before it springs?—and address itself in all grace to the exacting labor of cataloguing a bewildering array of men and things who and which enter into the making of a successful ascent of the noblest of Far Eastern heights.

First and foremost then, the *goriki*. He is at once the guide and often the staff of your life. When you see him at the inn at Gotemba you do not think much of him. My telltale face must have betrayed my estimate of the simple man of muscle. For the whisper of Forty-Seven Years said in my ears: "Never, mind, wait—you will change your mind about him. Up



THE FUJI FROM THE INLET OF UKISHIMA.

the god-haunted blue, in the blinding, choking, soul-searching limb-tearing snow storms, this simple fellow would improve immensely in your estimation—mark what I say to you.”

Second. The long pole capped with metal which the people call the diamond staff—the *kongo-zue* of immemorial pilgrims.

Third. The huge mushroom helmet called *suge-gasa*.

Fourth. The rice cakes of strength famous as *chikaramochi*.

Fifth. The portable luncheons packed doubtless by the builders of the modern apartment houses or by Nature through her ancient method of petrification.

Sixth. The cold-fighting garments, thick-padded quilts putting up the brave bluff at being a garment.

“August guest will you deign honor the *goriki*——” asked the boy.

“Yes.”

“Will you have the staff——”

“Yes, yes.”

“Rice cakes of strength?” “Yes, Oh, yes!” “Portable luncheons?”

“Yes, yes, yes, everything. In the name of Heavens everything you can think of.”

When we think of it, it is a splendid name, the *goriki*—Titanic Strength or Tower of Strength would be a faint English equivalent of it. About it, is the perfume of an old time romance. Since however, civilization smote us, high and low, with the common-school curiosity we will not let romance alone, the bitterness of uncalled for disillusionment has so often been the diet of our enlightenment. I have been punished particularly cruelly. Our *goriki* proved to be, on examination, nothing more romantic than a common blacksmith. In summer months, he takes a pious fit—largely through the persuasive argument of a larger gift of Mammon—and our saintly friend climbs the immaculate height of Fuji, and abandons the lowly beatings on anvil. Cheap curiosity urged me to take the peep at the freight towering high on the back of our *goriki*. There were four quilted garments called *dotera*, four luncheons, twenty pairs of straw sandals, and for the breakfast of the morrow, the rice-cakes-of-strength. M. Alphonse Daudet was the photographer in letters. Who talks of his creating his immortal Tartaran on the Alps? Why all that he did was to catch our friend the *goriki* with all his marvelous outfit and put him in his paper prison. But why should I be talking of our *goriki*? Behold us in all the splendor of our mushroom helmets, diamond staves in hand, screened in with straw overcoats, straw saddled, important with the counterfeit piety of the pilgrim. A splendid procession of scare-crows!

Past *Ichigome*, we were closing upon the second *gome*. Stars had faded. Suddenly, as at a magic signal, all of us came to a halt. Above us into the

dream-soft sky swept the noble lines of the Fuji the Peerless; and out of the eastern sea, without a herald, without salute, without saying boo, neither in haste nor too slowly, rose the sun. The earth blushed, turned into purple, crimson, ashen grey. We had talked much; now we could not say a word. We wished to say something; felt too foolish to say it. Meanwhile our hearts filled with wonder and thrilled with piety.

"Your forefathers" spoke the Wisdom of Forty-Seven, and somehow we heard a ring of the oracle in his voice, "Your forefathers were wont to climb the hills at the break of day. Look! It was at a sight like that, that they struck the earth with their brows! Do you wonder at it? Wonder is that we today don't do the same. We of today are frivolous and foolish; our fathers were simple, wiser than we and were full of noble thoughts; that is the difference."

And we saw his eyes fill with tears of rising emotion. We passed the rest cave of Nigo-goshaku; our pass joined the much older pass of Suyama-guchi at Third *gome*. A little beyond—and there came down to us a singular sound; it rose and fell in rythm unutterably soft; it was the human voice, the feminine voice; aye, there were many voices—wonderful! "*O-yama wa seiten*" and "*Mojiki chojo*," they chanted. Soon we overtook the authors of rythmic voices; more wonderful far than the soft voices was the sight. It seemed that the dear ladies of one of the girl's schools in Toyko (very young and modern is the school) who in all truth had long since risen to the height of any man, now wished to rise level with the highest height of the Empire. Hence the heroic ascent of the gentle company. That you might appreciate to the full, the depth of meaning of this accent of our fellow climbers, permit me to quote here verbatim the words of our *goriki* spoken, I beg you to believe, with tearful and awful seriousness: "Ah, august guests, woe, woe are we, we are undone, undone." Peels of laughter from the younger members of the "august guests."

"Divine spirit of the Tree-flower-blossoming Goddess! How angry it will be. Indeed to what are we coming anyway, women on the sacred Fuji! Laugh, august presences, laugh! We shall have such a storm of both wind and of hail, of snow and of rain. And it will be through special mercy of the gods, if we ever be allowed to see the soil of our birth. What are these ladies thinking of. I know, yes, yes I know, we are living in a new age; but the gods are there all the same; you will see; you will see." And ominous indeed was the shaking of his head.

Another peal of laughter. Piety is a good thing but in case of our friend the *goriki*, it murdered the sense of humor. It was a great pity. Poor fellow! he missed it all. Huge bamboo-scale helmets and the straw hats of the year-before-last-New-York fashion, breaking the monotony of the mush-

room shades here and there. And some of these angels were feathered with straw wings! Nothing short of the American expression "perfectly killing" would give the slightest idea of our ladies' get-up. And our good guide could see nothing funny in that masterpiece of unconscious humor almost as delicious as the "Russian advance" of a certain young American senator, garnishing the historic path of Fuji of a midsummer's day! And the young ladies shouted one to the other the same "*Mojiki chojoi*" (soon the top) over and over again in their dear efforts of keeping up the courage. And after all what a splendid prophecy of future motherhood for Nippon, these school girls told in their odd costumes as they toiled up the Fuji! If not any the healthier or fonder of out-of-doors than their mothers, they certainly told the story of a much higher altitude of freedom they had climbed—the height never known, not even dreamed of by their mothers.

* * *

Now, I have not told you this but I might as well confess it: Gotemba Way is the coward's way. It is the easiest to climb. Even so, by the time you make your way up to the Second *gome*, you breathe much quicker than you thought you would; you would no longer despise the sight of the accommodating bench; you even begin to thank the thoughtfulness of some enterprising people in dotting the ascent up the Fuji with tea houses. You at once find it convenient to forget all the anathemas with which you, in your Tokyo school dormitory, withered the insolent commercial defamation of the sacred Fuji. And always the splendor of the Fuji towers above you—no tree, no rock, nothing shuts out the awe-inspiring vision. I have said that Gotemba Way or Nakahata Entrance is the coward's road. It is not always kindly, to the coward all the same. Unlike other passes, the very fact of the ever persisting presence of a peak before you, the monotony of grandeur, tells on you. That perhaps is the reason why there are more people who suffer from mountain sickness—quite as disagreeable as seasickness—up the Gotemba pass. These things doubtless must have been in the minds of our father who said, "You are wrong my boy. Laughing at the girls? They are doing wonderfully well; the youngest seems to be not more than fifteen."

"But Master," protested the *goriki*, "In the old days no women dared to pollute the sacred mountain with their presence. They were modest. Women are not meant to climb heights, much less such sacred heights as this, made awful with the presence of the gods!"

"Do you know my good man whose divine presence makes this noble mountain sacred?"

"*Ei*, master, it is the deity of the Sengen whose shrines are everywhere all over the Fuji. We shall see the main temple at the top of the peak, Master. *Ei*, it was in the 7th year of the Period of Teikwan (865 A. D.) in the

august reign of Emperor Seiwa that the deity was invited to dwell in the shrine of Sengen, etc. . . ."

"Since you are learned, tell us" said the Wisdom of Forty-Seven, "who is the deity of the Sengen shrine?" "It is Konohanasakuya-hime-no-mikoto —" "That sounds to me like the name of a goddess" interrupted Forty-Seven. We laughed, but silent was our guide.

"I suppose then that after all the ladies have better right to grace the sacred height of Fuji than the homelier sex."

Shigome: I came to a halt. The rest-cave looked so inviting. "Already?" This from Forty-Seven Years. "I am cold" I said, not knowing what else to say. And indeed as I paused, I shivered. In the early hour of this summer day we had plunged into the spray-pool of the waterfall, but we had all forgot it. We had been streaming with perspiration a few moments ago. All that also we had completely forgot. I felt as if I had plunged into the arctic sea from off the midsummer island.

Here at the improvised restaurant, we were treated to the famous pickeled fruit called *hamanashi*, called also *kōkemomo*. They grow on stunted bushes scarce a foot tall and which carpet the height. In the ancient days—so runs the time honored legend—there lived a sage in China called Jofuku. He sailed out upon the eastern seas in quest of an island where men never die, in search of the death-vanquishing herb. When he saw the Fuji he hailed it as his long sought Eldorado. On his way up the Fuji, he met a stranger who gave him the ruby-like berries, the *hamanashi*. The sage never returned home to China. He stayed; hair of snow, but face of a child, he never grew old. At last he was translated and today is eternal as the peak of Fuji. The *hamanashi* bush is one of those stunted growths which we can see almost in any mountain at certain altitude. The good people of Fuji will not believe you, however, if you were to tell them this. Beautiful is their faith. Firmly, they believe in spite of all modern books of botany that the ruby berries are only to be found along the slopes of Fuji. Most piously do they believe every word of the legend, the translated, child-faced sage and all. Happy people!

Fifth *gome*—A little beyond that at the point called *Gogo-goshaku-me*, midway between fifth and the sixth, there is a cave. "Amida and Rakwan" with which pious exclamation our *goriki* came to a sudden halt. The jaws of all of us dropped, I confess without shame, and our eyes as well as our mouths were wider open than were becoming. Before us, was a company of strangers, strangers from over many a far sea. And both men and women. The scene would have been heartrending almost gruesome. But nature is a master dramatist. The unutterable drollery of their costumes and general makeup were wonderful to behold. Instead of shoeing their feet with straw



Out-door athletics find favor with the young women of the New Nippon. Climbing the Fuji is one of their favorite feats, and the children are the most devoted among the climbers of Fuji. The above is the photograph of a little girl called Yoshihiro Masa who made the ascent last summer.

sandals, they shod their leather shoes with them. The ladies were cloaked with straw over-garments. Perhaps they were on their way to join the ancient sage of China, Jofuku and his winged company who are eternal with Fuji; otherwise these straw wings were not very pleasing lady-like ornaments. Wonderful as was the sight of the strange company, much more marvelous than the sight, was the effect which it produced upon our *goriki*. The silence which had continued unbroken since the remark from our father about the ladies of the girls' school, fairly exploded: "We are undone, *danna*, we are undone! There will be a terrific storm before this day be done, such as we have never seen, such as we shall never see again!" muttered our guide, "The desecrating presence of men of strange land never has failed to anger the deity of Sengen. But master, there are women, women among them!" Three explosions of heretical hilarity from us. "Good morning" came the pleasant greeting from one of the strangers, and in Nipponese. He told us that he has never failed to climb the Fuji every summer. On this occasion he was accompanied by his guests from New York. American ladies were not used to mountain climbing, hence the trouble.

"How beautiful they are, the ladies of America" reflected the oracle of Forty-Seven-Years as we climbed on, "America must be the land of the fair as well as of the free" "But the August Sengen-sama is not pleased with them. We will have the storm. "You will see, you will see" repeated our *goriki*.

Our path lost its sandy and gravelly complexion. It became rocky and grim of aspect. "The snow!" One of our party exclaimed. And sure enough, hidden in the crevices of rocks, smeared with ashen dust was the snow. And we borrowed the quilted over-garments from the back of our guide. We were now above the Sixth *gome*.

FUNDAMENTALS OF OUR DIPLOMATIC POLICY TOWARD CHINA.

BY COUNT OKUMA.

The following interview was given on the 12th day of October, 1908, to a representative of the Taiyo of Tokyo.

Count Okuma is by far the greatest personality of Nippon, outside of the official circles, and there are many who look to him as the strongest and ablest man of any living statesmen of the Empire. Count Okuma has been out of office since his resignation as Premier in 1898. Ever since he has retained his commanding position—this simple fact is eloquent as it is apparent to every one who is versed in the conditions of Nippon. The expressions of the Count in the following are much freer and very much more sincere than any expressions from an official of the Imperial Government could possibly be. There are no fetters which enslave such expressions on the part of the Count. Moreover the following expression is of especial value because it voices the sentiment of a large number of thinkers and political students of the Far East of which the Count is the distinguished leader.

IT seems that the Chinese question is attracting an ever growing attention of the rest of the world. America is not alone in her studious altitude toward the Chinese question. England which has had her dealings with China for well nigh seventy years past, has not neglected China. She has a greater, more extended and vital interest in China than any other foreign power. It is natural that her enthusiastic interest in China outshines that of the rest of the world. As is well known the first power which entered China in the more modern days, was England. The Opium War and the famous Canton Affair passed into history some seventy years ago. It was then as you know that Hongkong was ceded to Great Britain by China as the result of the war. Since then about one-half of the entire trade of China has fallen into the hands of England. The remaining half has been shared among such countries as America, Germany, Nippon and so on.

The aggressive activity of Germany of late in China has done much in fostering and developing her trade rapidly. Germany has occupied Kiauchau Bay; in her hand she holds the Shantung Railway. German capital is flowing into the interior of China in a no modest measure. Naturally German investigation of Chinese affairs has been assuming greater and greater

proportions every day. France is in Tonking; she is not blind to the swift drama in China proper. In this manner, all the leading powers of the world have come to take active part in the investigation and study of China, the country and the people. That China has commanded so much international attention comments well on the greatness of that country.

While Europe and America are thus studiously investigating and studying China on the one hand, it is somewhat surprising that, on the other hand, her close neighbor, Nippon, has been exceedingly slow and idle in her investigation and study of China. We have seen fifteen centuries since the culture of China took us by the hand and led us out of darkness. Since then we introduced bodily into our country, the court ceremonies, customs, the institutions of China. We adopted the Chinese institutions and culture in just about the same wholesale manner as today we are taking the institutions and civilization of Europe,—to such an extent indeed that we ended in becoming a country of similar culture. Down to the days of the new regime, the education of the Nippon race was largely based on the four books and five sutras of Confucius. Our educational system was very similar to that of China. We are the closest neighbor of China; moreover from the standpoint of the race, there is a great similarity also. From the commercial standpoint, especially of late, Nippon has been doing a great deal of business with China. Our trade with China ranks only next to that of Great Britain. However great may be the efforts Germany put forth, or however strong may be the aggressive measures of America, we are fairly confident that they could hardly rank above us in the command of Chinese trade. And we do not hesitate to believe that in the future, Nippon shall continue to hold her position which today is second only to that of Great Britain. We believe also that she will hold her position against all comers. In spite of all these facts it cannot be denied that the people of Nippon are exceedingly idle in their study and investigation of China and the Chinese affairs. True, the number of men who are studying China is increasing every year. We have seen the growth of such organizations as To-a Dobunkai and Nisshin Kyokai and other associations of similar nature. In the Imperial University, the students of ethnology, of geology, of architecture and economic sciences have also gone into painstaking study of the people and country of China. Still if we compare the efforts of our students in this line to the work done on the part of European scholars, it must be confessed that our enthusiasm for the study of China is cool indeed.

There is another very striking defect in connection with our knowledge of China. China has not entered as yet into the full community of the powers of the world. The powers of Europe and America exercise in China and over China what is called the extritorial jurisdiction. In spite of this, these powers interpret the extritoriality in the most generous manner. In their

personal associations with the Chinese, Europeans and Americans are comparatively intimate. On the contrary we, the people of Nippon, treat the Chinese with something akin to contempt. We treat them with very much greater measure of disrespect than do either the European or the American. Now and then I have heard of incidents in connection with our relations with China that to me had more than a hint of unnecessary rigor, of an appearance of the stronger abusing the weaker, and now and then we have also heard of an affair or two which made us doubt whether we were always generous toward our Chinese neighbors. Take, for example, the Tatsu-maru affair and the boycott which followed it. Doubtless the Chinese were in the wrong. Still one may be pardoned to question whether the diplomacy of Nippon were either the most skillful or the wisest. We have received more than one criticism from both our European and American friends on our diplomatic attitude in this unfortunate affair which, as a matter of fact, did excite hostility among the men of South China. We are forced to the conclusion that perhaps there was a mistake; not only that but perhaps the blunder was committed not only once but repeatedly. Of course there is no necessity here to recount, in detail, these unfortunate cases. Men of the world have guessed at the truth in all these matters but when one pauses long enough to ask the reason why such incidents should occur at all, we shall discover that while the rest of the world is placing so much weight on the investigation and study of China and things Chinese, we of Nippon have so little comparatively of the true knowledge of China. It is the same old case of the darkness under a lighthouse. We have been reading the books of China for the past fifteen hundred years, so we naturally say unto ourselves that we know a great deal about China, and it is true we do know a great deal of the China of the ancient days. As for the China of the present day the condition of her government, of her commerce, her sentimental attitude, these we have not studied and we are reaping the sad fruits of our ignorance.

We have heard much of the reforms in China. Still it is a far cry to the day when China launches herself fully on the highway of progress and succeeds in making the world tremble at the very mention of her name. As she stands today, there is nothing to fear from China as far as might is concerned. This idea I believe is ever present in the minds of the Nippon people. Time was when the countries used to carry out diplomatic measures through force and through force brought about international amity, promoted commerce and so forth; but that time has passed. Moreover the position occupied by China is such that it is no longer possible for one country to dictate to her through force pure and simple. As for Nippon her attitude toward China is well defined through the Anglo-Japanese Alliance. Through this alliance, it is not possible for us to act independently toward China every time

difficulty arises. We must at once consult the wishes of England. Moreover, we have entered into an agreement with France. There is the Russo-Nippon Commercial Treaty also. As far as the open door policy in China is concerned our country received an open letter from America while the late Mr. McKinley was President, and in answer to the circular letter of America we expressed our hearty co-operation. From this, it is very apparent that it is impossible for us or for any other one power, to decide the destiny of China at its own pleasure. On this one point of respecting the integrity of China and encouraging her in her efforts of civilizing herself and thus share in the commercial advantages accruing from the Chinese market with the rest of the powers there, is only one policy that is practicable. It may be true that there be a country or two which may entertain certain ambition secretly in the future disposition of China but no powers of the world however great, at present dare to carry out such a scheme openly. In short, it is impossible for any one power to set at naught the policy enunciated in the Anglo-Japanese Treaty. From this it is clear that he who dreams of dominating China through force alone, is suffering from a serious blunder of judgment. Indeed there is no necessity of intimidating China through a show of force, since through the Anglo-Japanese Treaty and through approval of all the powers which have vested interests in China such as America, Germany, France and Russia, we may at any time bring about sufficiently effective measures whenever we find that one single power is trying to carry out its own selfish program in China for its exclusive advantage, commercial, political or otherwise, to the exclusion of the rest of the powers interested.

While China is not to be aroused suddenly and to the full, it is quite evident that China is awakening rapidly. She is straining her efforts to bring about effective reforms. She is extending her new educational system through the Empire. She has already sent Nippon several thousand students. She is sending great numbers of students both to Europe and America. Already the edict promising the constitutional government has been promulgated. Of late, she has sent her eminent ministers to Nippon and Europe for the investigation of constitutional states of the world. Just as the outside world takes great interest in the future of China, so the future China is to have a large influence on the affairs of the outside world. She is in short claiming a very serious international attention today. It is therefore high time for us both as a government and as a people to adopt a new attitude toward China, to change our old conceptions a little toward her and promise ourselves that we shall not repeat our blunders of the past. To the utmost we should adopt the policy of friendship toward China. Since China is now seriously progressing in all her diverse reforms, it should be our determination at all times to assist her in this good work. Such attitude toward China will be produc-

tive of much benefit. The Chinese boycott against us seems to have now spent itself. Still the fact remains that we have done great violence to the friendly sentiments of the southern Chinese toward us. The hostility of the Chinese in Hongkong, Canton and other cities abroad is not to be easily mollified. The loss that we have suffered every day through the Chinese hostility has been very great. There are those who do not place serious emphasis on commercial matters, and on commercial relations, still it is idle to deny the fact, that the international relations are founded upon economic relations. Without a stable economic base the international relations become exceedingly weak.

From a political standpoint the powers of the world have a well defined understanding as far as China is concerned. In all their economic activities they are to act on the principle of equal opportunities. China is therefore a race course open and free for all. In this sphere of free competition, there is no country in the world which commands as much advantages as Nippon. Our customs and our view points are more or less similar to those of China. Speaking from a geographical standpoint of view, we are closest to China on point of distance. It is to be hoped that our people should adopt the policy of entire co-operation with China. Unfortunately there have been too many cases of irresponsible adventurers of our country who have succeeded in joining Chinese merchants and inflicted loss upon them. We have heard of other incidents where our people have insulted the Chinese or treated them with insolence on the slightest provocation. Even though in many cases the Chinese are at fault, I do not see why our people should not treat them with a special mark of generosity. When there is a difference between a man and a child it is expected that the grown-up should make all allowances for a child and even if a child be in the wrong a man should treat him with a sufficient measure of generosity and forbearance, and because we are not always generous to our Chinese neighbor, the attitude of the Chinese toward Nippon is not always most friendly. At the time of the Boxer trouble, we have seen a striking tendency on the part of the Chinese to show his enthusiastic friendship toward Nippon. Since the Russo-Nippon war the Chinese should show a greater measure of friendliness toward us but the fact is quite to the contrary. Instead of increasing his friendliness toward us, he seems to have turned to the European and the American. We of Nippon have not been pleased by this hostile attitude of the Chinese. Perhaps the Chinese are in the wrong; in fact they are decidedly in the wrong, still there is room for questioning whether the attitude of the Nippon people toward China in the days following the Russo-Nippon war were altogether correct. Were there not a tendency of treating the Chinese with a more or less contempt? If our people and our country were to deal with the Chinese in the spirit of frankness

and friendship and a great measure of generosity and whenever China committed a blunder had we gone to them and said, "Now we shall not say anything about this for this time but such attitude on your part is highly detrimental not only to our own interests but to your own as well," and had we with patience pointed out where they erred, we certainly would have reaped a much more kindly fruit however obstinate and ignorant the Chinese might be. The Chinese are not, as a race, the most obstinate or the most insolent to those who do them good. As a proof of this statement, let us recall the incident of the Boxer trouble. When in 1900 we occupied Peking, the soldiers of Nippon above all the soldiers of other powers, did most to protect the Chinese and their interests. Now prior to the Boxer trouble, we had not enjoyed among them the best of reputations. The Chinese remembered well the war they had had with us. They remembered more especially the enormous indemnity which they had paid to us at the close of the Chinese War. In spite of their exceedingly unfavorable opinions of us prior to the Boxer trouble, as soon as they saw with what care and with what sincere friendliness we tried to protect the Chinese interests in the time of trouble, they were not slow in abandoning their hostile attitude of old and began at once to place a surprising measure of confidence and trust in Nippon. As the result, the Chinese entrusted the education of her army, the training of her police and other educational work into the hands of Nippon instructors. They began to say they should carry out the reforms in their own country after the manner and pattern of Nippon. This confidence of the Chinese should have inspired among our people a large measure of friendship toward China. In the early days of foreign intercourse, Nippon herself had many a bitter experience and many trying humiliation. We should have said to ourselves that since we suffered in the early days of foreign intercourse and now our neighbor China is passing through similar experiences, we should do everything in our power to assist her in the trying ordeal of the days of the beginning of things. We should have dealt with the Chinese with all sympathy of a fellow sufferer. Instead of that and a short period later when once we succeeded in defeating Russia, we somehow were unfortunate enough to give the Chinese an impression that we became swollen with pride. This did great injury to the friendliness of the Chinese toward us. The Chinese began at once to entertain suspicion toward our people and were not slow to say that the people of Nippon are crafty. They are full of tricky designs and what we took to be their friendship in the past, was really not true friendship but was a means to an end. I believe that the misunderstanding under which our Chinese friends suffer today comes largely from just such conception of the people of Nippon. I sincerely believe that this is merely a misunderstanding on the part of the Chinese. There is no question in my mind that no such

idea as to assume an insolent attitude toward the Chinese exist on the part of our people. Our actions which were taken to be black and full of guile by our Chinese friends, were really quite unintentional on the part of our people. They were of those unfortunate incident which happen without any evil intent, but, in the disorderly days which follow every war in every country. It was purely temporary in nature. There was nothing studied or backed by evil intent in all our actions which the Chinese interpreted to be exceedingly hostile to them. In those war days when people were more or less excited Chinese committed a blunder or two and I believe it is very likely that our people exaggerated the gravity of the offence committed by them. There is no special efforts on the part of the Nippon people to despise the Chinese or to take advantage of their national weakness. Both high and low, our people believe in the Chinese spirit of making every effort for advancement and progress. We believe that the China of today is but half developed and we sincerely hope that she will realize the fruits of civilization to the full. Whatever friction we have experienced with the Chinese has been largely the outcome of temporary misunderstanding or collision but in the excitable days following the war one thing is so apt to lead into another and since we ourselves are well aware that we are far from being free from blunders ourselves, I hope most sincerely that we shall treat the Chinese with utmost friendliness and make the Chinese thoroughly understand our sincere good wishes toward them.

AMERICAN NIPPON UNDERSTANDING.

On Monday, the 30th of November, 1908, the following note of agreement were exchanged between Baron Takahira Kogoro, Ambassador of Nippon at Washington and Mr. Elihu Root, Secretary of State.

The note from Baron Takahira contained the identical articles of agreement with the following preamble:

And the dream of the triple alliance of America, England and Nippon has, at last, been realized.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,

WASHINGTON, NOV. 30, 1908.

EXCELLENCY: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your note setting forth the result of the exchange of views between us in our recent interviews defining the understanding of the two Governments in regard to their policy in the region of the Pacific Ocean.

It is a pleasure to inform you that this expression of mutual understanding is welcome to the Government of the United States as appropriate to the happy relations of the two countries and as the occasion for a concise mutual affirmation of that accordant policy respecting the Far East which the two Governments have so frequently declared in the past.

I am happy to be able to conform to your Excellency on behalf of the United States the declaration of the two Governments embodied in the following words:

1. It is the wish of the two Governments to encourage the free and peaceful development of their commerce on the Pacific Ocean.

2. The policy of both Governments, uninfluenced by any aggressive tendencies, is directed to the maintenance of the existing status quo in the region above mentioned and to the defence of the principle of equal opportunity for commerce and industry in China.

3. They are accordingly firmly resolved reciprocally to respect the territorial possessions belonging to each other in said region.

4. They are also determined to preserve the common interests of all Powers in China by supporting by all pacific means at their disposal the independence and integrity of China and the principle of equal opportunity for commerce and industry of all nations in that empire.

5. Should any event occur threatening the status quo as above described or the principle of equal opportunity as above defined it remains for the two Governments to communicate with each other in order to arrive at an understanding as to what measures they may consider it useful to take.

Accept, Excellency, the renewed assurance of my highest consideration.

ELIHU ROOT.

His Excellency Baron Kogoro Takahira, Japanese Ambassador.

IMPERIAL JAPANESE EMBASSY,

WASHINGTON, NOV. 30, 1908.

SIR: The exchange of views between us which has taken place at the several interviews which I have recently had the honor of holding with you has shown that Japan and the United States, holding important outlying insular possessions in the region of the Pacific Ocean, the Governments of the two countries are animated by a common aim, policy and intention in that region.

Believing that a frank avowal of that aim, policy and intention would not only tend to strengthen the relations of friendship and good neighborhood which have immemorially existed between Japan and the United States but would materially contribute to the preservation of the general peace, the Imperial Government have authorized me to present to you an outline of their understanding of that common aim, policy and understanding.

THE NEW EAST IN THE MAKING.

BY ASADA MASUO.

CHINA AND HER NAVY.

IT is reported that China has opened a negotiation with the British Government for the return of Weihaiwei. As our readers may recall, at the time Russia occupied Port Arthur, Great Britain succeeded in securing Weihaiwei which is the naval base facing Port Arthur across the mouth of the Gulf of Pechili. It is one of the important naval stations in China. The negotiation opened with the British Government for the return of Weihaiwei is significant at the present time. China is now trying seriously to reorganize her navy. The central government at Peking decided to entrust the management of the navy into the hands of the Ministry of War but in order to facilitate the work of reorganization of the navy, the Peking government appointed the viceroys of Chihli, of the Liangkang and of Manchuria to assist the president of the Board of War in this important work of the rebuilding of her new navy. ¶At present the Chinese Navy is negligible—it has a few light cruisers and a few new gun boats but after the Chinese War of 1894-5, the Chinese Navy has been practically non-existent.

THE FUTURE OF THE IRON WORKS IN NIPPON.

¶The Imperial Iron Works in particular and the iron industry in Nippon in general, commanded a lengthy editorial in the issue for 23rd, October, 1908 of the Tokyo Asahi. The future of the iron works in Nippon seems exceedingly black. In the first days of the establishment of the Imperial Iron Works, our people thought,—light heartedly enough—that five million yen was a sufficient amount to lay its foundation. In that picturesque kaleidoscope of murdered hopes, called government enterprises, the most serious disappointment perhaps, has been the Imperial Iron Works. Instead of five million yen, it has already taken thirty millions in the ten years of its existence, and the whole story has not yet been told. In sooth, even financial prophets—none too famous for their conservatism—seem to hesitate to say just how much more money will be needed to establish it firmly. A few years ago the government felt the necessity of appointing a commission to examine into the conditions and workings of the Imperial Iron Works. It was composed of both private business men and governmental officers. In the judgment of the com-

mission, the Imperial Iron Works should have worked to the point of paying its own bills in the year, 1907. The actual fact has turned out to be very far from it. In the year 1907, it showed the loss of 1,800,000 yen and it is expected that in the fiscal year of 1908, the loss will not be less than 1,400,000 yen. That is merely in the operating expenditure of it. In addition to this, the initial expenditure for the establishment of the iron works itself has been showing greater and greater deficit every year. For the fiscal year of 1907, 5,900,000 yen was devoted to make good the deficit, and it is estimated that not less than 3,000,000 yen will be applied in this fiscal year of 1908 for this one purpose. ¶The contention of the apologist for this unsatisfactory condition of the Imperial Iron Works, is in the tremendous rise in the price of coal. The sudden rise of coal since the war is a fact. That this high price of coal would have a tremendous effect upon the iron works goes without saying. Since last year, however, the price of coal fell from twenty to thirty per cent. but fall in the price of iron manufactures has been nearly 50 per cent., causing another disappointment which threatens to be much more disastrous than the high price of coal.

NEW PURITANISM IN THE NEW EAST.

¶Puritanism is seeing its apotheosis in the Nippon of today. The keynote of the Imperial rescript of the 13th of October 1908 is: "Above all, excel in frugality." In his speech before the governors of different prefectures, Premier Marquis Katsura, at 10 o'clock in the morning of the 14th of October, 1908 said: "The foundation of the development of national destiny is to destroy the tendency and customs of frivolity and mere show; it is a matter that should engage our most serious attention in this hour of national ascendancy." On the same day, the Minister of the Interior addressing the convention of local governors and discussing the fundamental element in the work of upbuilding the state and its interest, urged them "to shave down useless expenditure, to tighten the leakage of public funds and raise the warning against the sad tendency for luxury on the part of the people; encourage vigorous application of the principles of economy and sobriety and, at the same time, foster by every energetic effort productive enterprises among the people etc. The above may come as a brand new bit of news to the American readers of the thousand and one entertaining articles on the Japanese menace which are appearing almost every day through American newspapers. It would be a happy day for us, if our good friends in America, would on a fine morning, awake and discover one great and monumental fact—that a

certain type of American newspapers is one titantic fairyland of illegitimate extravagances in news—especially in foreign news.

ESTABLISHMENT OF NIPPON LEAD PENCIL MANUFACTURING CO.

¶ On the streets of Nippon, you hear this common saying—"The particles of dust, if only they would heap high enough, will make a mountain," and very few people who pay out a few cents for a lead pencil have any idea that the empire of Nippon every year expends 1,000,000 yen for the foreign-made pencils. From the huge executive offices of the Nippon Yusen Kaisha and the different governmental departments down to the smallest school room in a mountain village, all the pencils that one sees in Nippon seem to bear the imprint of a foreign manufacturer. It is a strange and anomalous sight in these days of vigorous awakening of industrial Nippon. The stock company lately organized at the capitalization of 800,000 yen (25% of which is to be paid in at the start) is perhaps the most pointed comment on the attitude of Nippon manufacturers in this particular industry.

¶ Germany, America and France largely cover our demand for lead pencils. The increase in the importation of lead pencils has been dramatic, almost sensational. Sixteen years ago the total importation of lead pencils from abroad into Nippon was valued at 50,000 yen. It rose to 130,000 yen in 1908 and last year it reached 920,000 yen. In short, within fifteen years it has increased 2,000 per cent. Some six years ago, Mr. Fujita Toichiro did the honor of paying a studious attention to that insignificant article of commerce not more than five inches in length. While his fellow capitalists were hot in their chase of securing interests in cotton factories, spinning factories, sugar refineries, flour mills, etc., he established a private factory which has grown with the increasing demand every year. The present Nippon Lead Pencil Manufacturing Company will purchase the entire factory of Mr. Fujita at the price of 95,000 yen, and follow out their campaign of manufacture and marketing on the lines which have been laid down by Mr. Fujita himself.

ON KOREAN RAILWAYS.

¶ In a recent interview with a representative of Tokyo *Nichi-Nichi* Mr. Oya chief of the Railway Administration Bureau of Korea, is reported to have said:—"The increase of revenues of railways under the administration of the Residency-General in Korea has been satisfactory. Up to last year, it showed the annual increase of 50% over the preceding year. Things have been different this year. We have all felt the

effect of the financial and economic inactivity and no doubt the unfavorable conditions will tell on its revenue. Still the wise would refrain from prophesying—prophecy is always risky and especially is it so in connection with the railway revenue in Korea before the transportation of grains has been completed. Last year both the revenue and expenditure averaged about 16 yen to a mile. In this year it is expected that 20 yen would be nearer the average and the estimate for the coming year, places it at a little higher than that amount. ¶The Seoul-Wiji line is now being constructed. The work will be completed, according to the present calculation, within about two to three years. Independently, this line as well as most of the Korean lines are of a comparatively small importance. The reconstruction of roads perhaps should be placed on point of importance before the railway construction. Of a minor importance when taken by itself, it tells an entirely different story when it forms part of a great transcontinental system. On the day when the Antung and Fengtien provinces will have been developed, this Korean line will make its connection with the Antung-Mukden line forming the highway through Korea into Manchuria and that in turn will make its connection with the Trans-Siberian line. The influence of such an international highway will be enormous upon the future of a country. ¶Between European centers of trade and the principal ports in central and southern Nippon, this Korean-Mukden line should afford the shortest transportation line. Compared to the Vladivostok or Tairen lines, this Korean line will cut off when completed many hundreds of miles of distance. Within a short while, therefore, both rapid passenger and the freight traffic between Nippon and Europe will be forced to pass through this Korean line. Therefore, the true significance of the Korean railway is in its international aspect and it is clear that in the future we should get greater transportation facility on the Seoul-Wiji line than on the Seoul-Fusan line. ¶The reconstruction of the Antung-Mukden line and the completion of the work upon it will open a new era for the Korean line. Upon the completion of the Antung-Mukden line depends, the life and death of the Korean line. At the present time, we are trying to negotiate with the South Manchurian railway with the idea of facilitating the transportation of small baggage in connection with the passenger traffic so that we could afford the travelers, through service to Mukden. ¶We have been told that there is to be established a new line between Tairen and Ninsen, chiefly for the purpose of utilizing the cheap Fushun coal in Korea. This, however, is nothing more than a rumor. It is true that we are anxious to arouse the interest of foreigners in Korean affairs,

especially those foreign visitors in Nippon, and we also wish to have our men who are employed on the Korean railways, become accustomed to the details in the proper treatment of foreign guests who may pass through Korea on the day of its through connection with the Manchurian System. To this end, we desire to establish a special express between Fusan and Ninsen connecting it with Tairen with an especially equipped and speedy passenger boat. We have talked this matter over some time ago with the tourist agencies such as Thomas Cook, etc., and our negotiations are still pending. ¶ The fever for railway construction seems to have seized a number of Koreans in certain districts. At the present time the agitation for the establishment of Korean line—a branch to the Seoul-Fusan Line—seems to be at its height. The territory through which this branch line will pass is exceedingly fertile and rich in agricultural products. It is a question, however, whether this branch line could independently maintain itself from a financial standpoint. Still it must be admitted that the establishment of a branch line of this type is highly profitable to the main line—the Seoul-Fusan.

THE PASSING OF FIELD MARSHAL MARQUIS NOZU.

¶ With the death of Field Marshal Marquis Nozu, Nippon has lost one of the few surviving soldiers of the older school. To the splendid company of Oyama, Kuroki, Nogi, and Oku belonged the late Field Marshal. He was a Satsuma samurai born in the historic City of Kagoshima, reared and fostered on the heroic ideal, which the great personality of Saigo inspired in the youth of the Satsuma Clan. The late Marshal took an active part in the war of Restoration; made a splendid record through the civil war of 1877 when he with Oyama and Kuroki were forced to take the field against their former chief, the idol of their aspirations—Saigo Takamori. His achievements through the Chinese and Russian wars are still fresh in the memories of us all. We pray most devoutly that his spirit-presence may wield a large and potent influence in the making of the Nippon soldier to be for it is a sad day indeed when our men of arms may forget the Satsuma ideal for a soldier of which the late Field Marshal was a shining incarnation.



THE LATE FIELD-MARSHAL, MARQUIS NOZU.



THE PICTURE STORY

of the Culture

of RICE IN NIPPON.

Planting Rice Sprouts.

Wading knee-deep in the paddy field, capped with picturesque straw hats, are seen farmer women transplanting young rice sprouts. It is in the early spring that the transplantation of rice takes place. Both men and women are employed at this work. At first the rice is sown in a small patch of paddy field in dense mass. When the sprout reaches a few inches of growth they are transplanted as shown in the cut. In the transplantation small bunches of half a dozen sprouts are stuck in the mud at regular intervals and in that manner they are left to grow and ripen through the summer until the harvest season in autumn.



The Gathering and Sifting

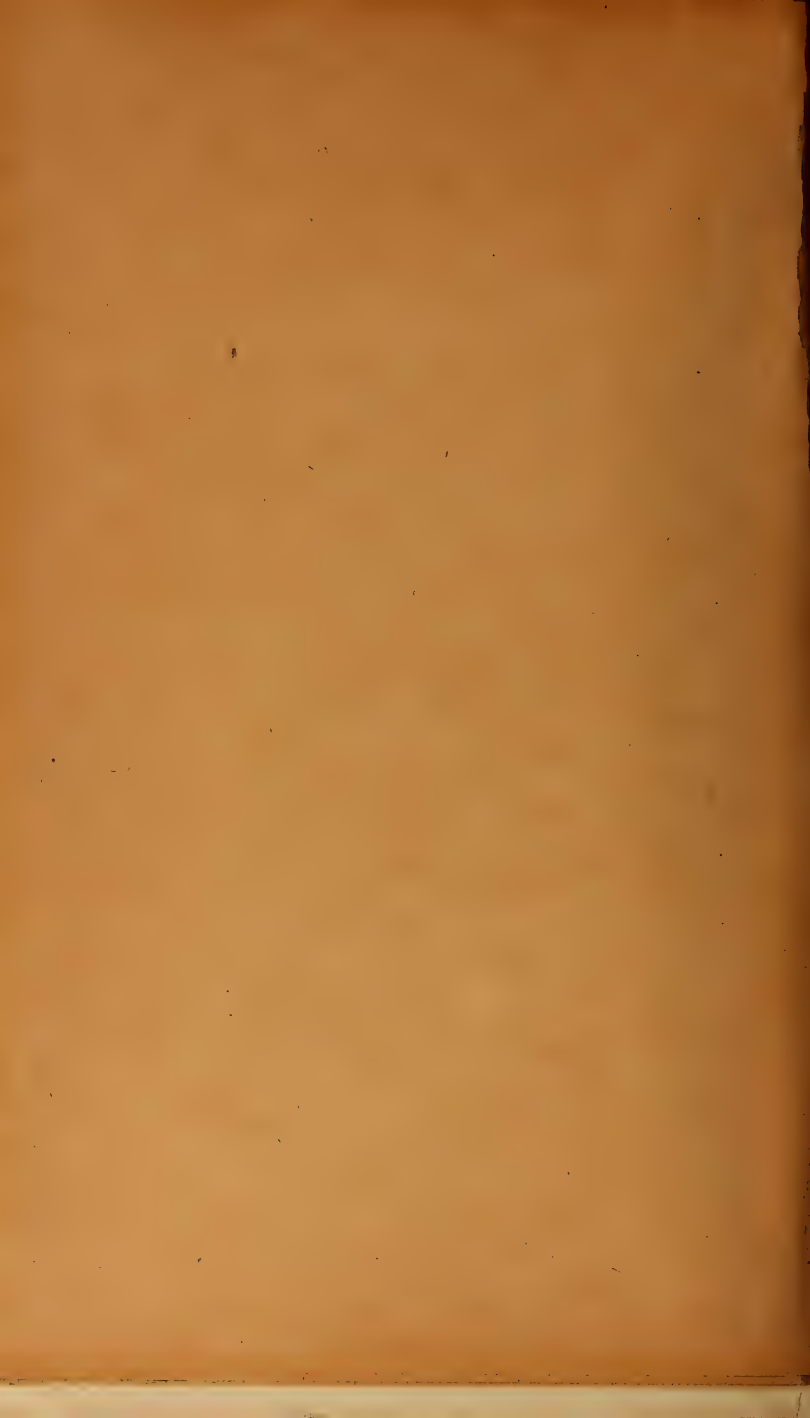
After the harvest, the farmer takes rice stalks and detaches the paddy from the heads by squeezing them through a comb-like instrument. The cut shows the process of separating the paddy from the bits of straw which are usually mixed with the grain.



GGrinding off the Hull

¶ After the paddy is separated from the straw it is put in a wooden grind in which hulls are ground off and then the grains are winnowed by means of a primitive fan mill as shown in the left of the cut. The girl turning the crank creates a sufficient current of air to blow off the hull from the grains of rice in their passage through the fan mill.





Pounding and Polishing

¶ The grains of rice are then taken into a stone mortar and by means of a wooden pestle, with a heavy stone weight to it, as shown in the cut, they are pounded and polished. The pestle is placed on a pivot and the men at the bar work the pestle by treading at one end of the beam, as can be seen in the illustration.



Carrying the Rice to Market

¶ After polishing, the rice is put into straw bales tied with straw ropes, put on the cart, usually drawn by oxen, and in this manner the farmer takes it to market.



Just Published

In Korea with Marquis Ito

BY

George Trumbull Ladd, LL. D.

Illustrated. \$2.50 net. Post paid, \$2.70

THE CONTENTS

Rulers and People
Resources and Finance
Education and the Public Justice
Foreigners and Foreign Relations
Wrongs: Real and Fancied
Missions and Missionaries
July, 1907, and After
The Solution of the Problem
The Invitation
First Glimpses of Korea
Life in Seoul
The Visit to Pyeng-Yang
Chemulpo and other Places
The Departure
Personal Reminiscences and Impressions
The Problem: Historical
The Compact



Marquis Ito.

Undoubtedly the most important work on Korea and Japan, as far as their present relations are concerned, that has been brought out. Professor Ladd had, through his relations with Marquis Ito, very exceptional facilities for personal observation in Korea, and unprecedented opportunities for obtaining inside information and accurate knowledge as to the past and present conduct of Japan

and her present intentions. Much hitherto unpublished material was placed in his hands enabling him to establish beyond reasonable doubt the truth about certain matters which he discusses in his book. The book is partly the account of personal experience described in a readable and interesting way, and in part a serious first hand discussion of a weighty political problem, and it is consequently of interest both to those who want merely a surface picture of conditions and to those who want to study the problem seriously. No one can, in the future, write history of these events or discuss them with authority, without making himself familiar with the views and conclusions of Prof. Ladd in this book.



The ex-King and present King of Korea

"Written with great care. It is one of the most informing books on the East that has yet been published.

—*Philadelphia Inquirer.*

"It cannot fail to be of interest"

—*Louisville Courier-Journal.*

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS

EDITORIAL ANNOUNCEMENT

BEGINNING with the February issue we shall carry in our magazine a series of articles (the number of which cannot be definitely stated at the present time) on a comprehensive presentation of the Empire of Nippon its geographical position, natural resources both of land and sea, its transportation facilities, its arts both fine and applied, its history, the everyday life of its people, the characteristics of the race, its literature, its varied institutions both past and those still in existence, and its aspirations. And this series may take courage even to cast a glance or two into the realm of the prophet. If only, therefore the ambition, of the writer be realized, it will be the first comprehensive presentation in English of Nippon and its people by one born to the soil. The data upon which the work has been compiled are of the most recent procurable.

The Remington Typewriter

Has been successfully adapted to write the

Japanese

Katakana

Specimens sent on
request.



The Remington
is noted every-
where. Simple,
Durable
Construction.

Easy and
rapid operation,
capac
contin

Remington Typewriter Company

New York and Everywhere.

Detroit Branch—148 Wayne St.



THE most exhaustive history of the
Russo-Japanese War from the
 Russian side :

THE Tragedy of Russia in Pacific Asia.
 By Frederick McCormick, the Associated Press

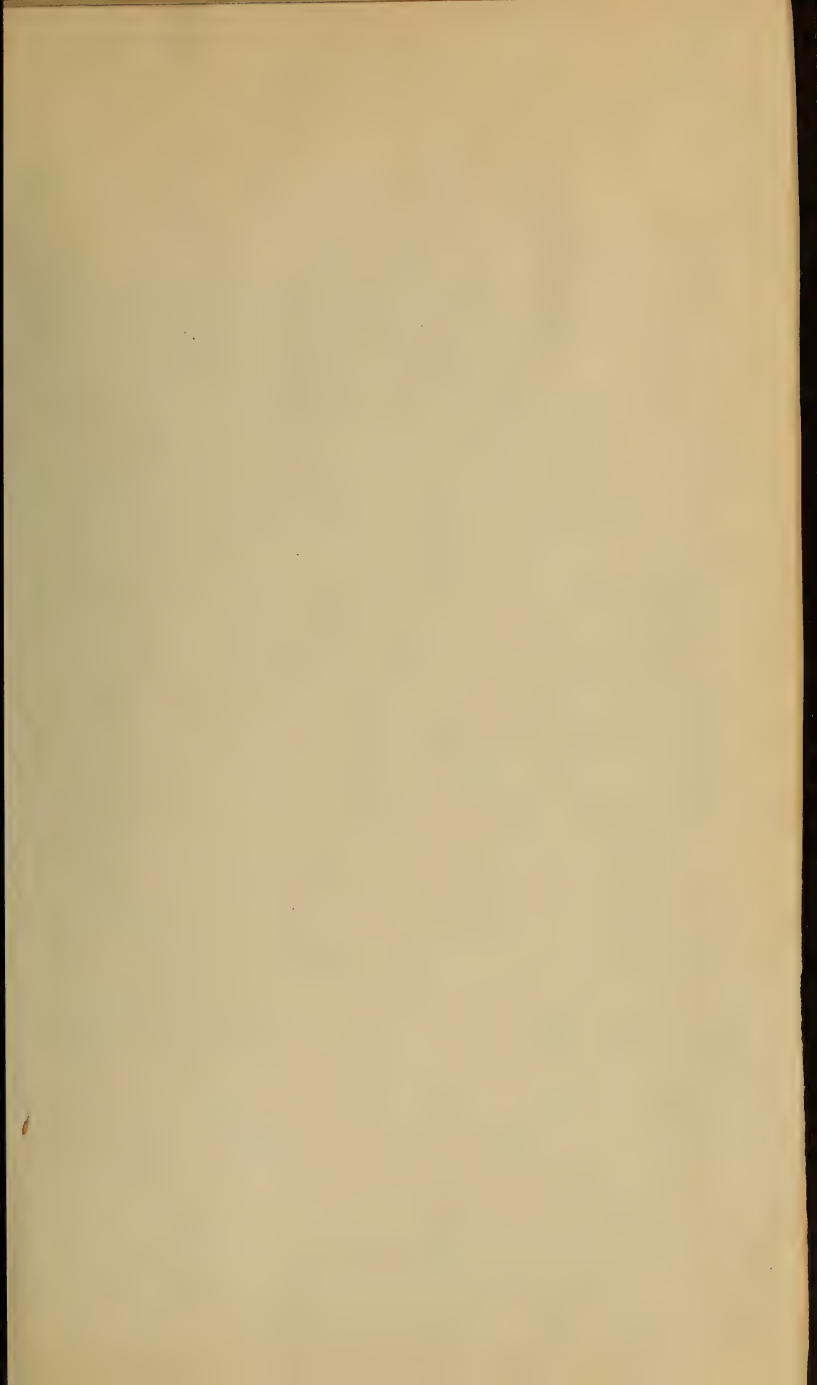
Correspondent with the Russian Army.

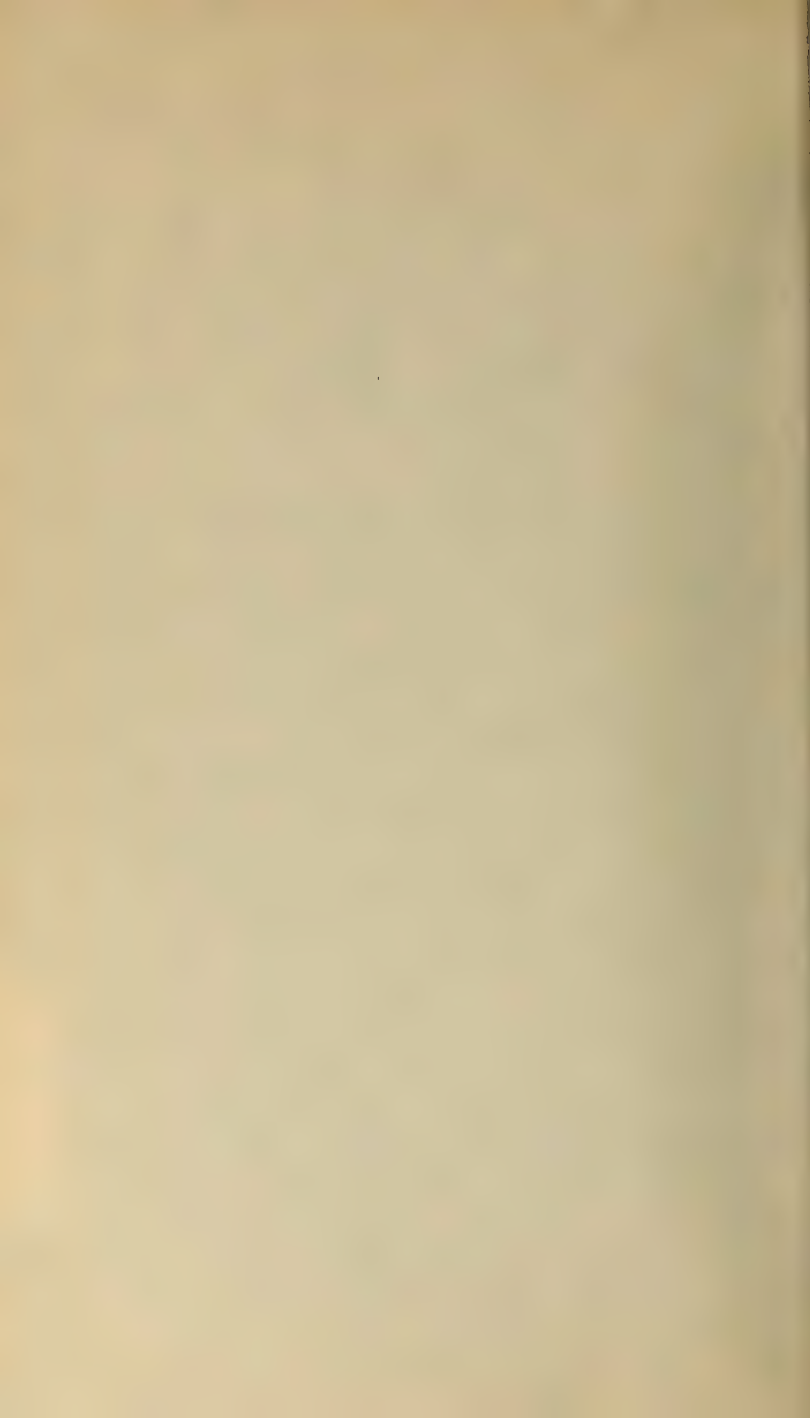
Two large volumes, profusely illustrated with photo-
 graphs and drawings by the author, and maps, - - - \$6.00, net

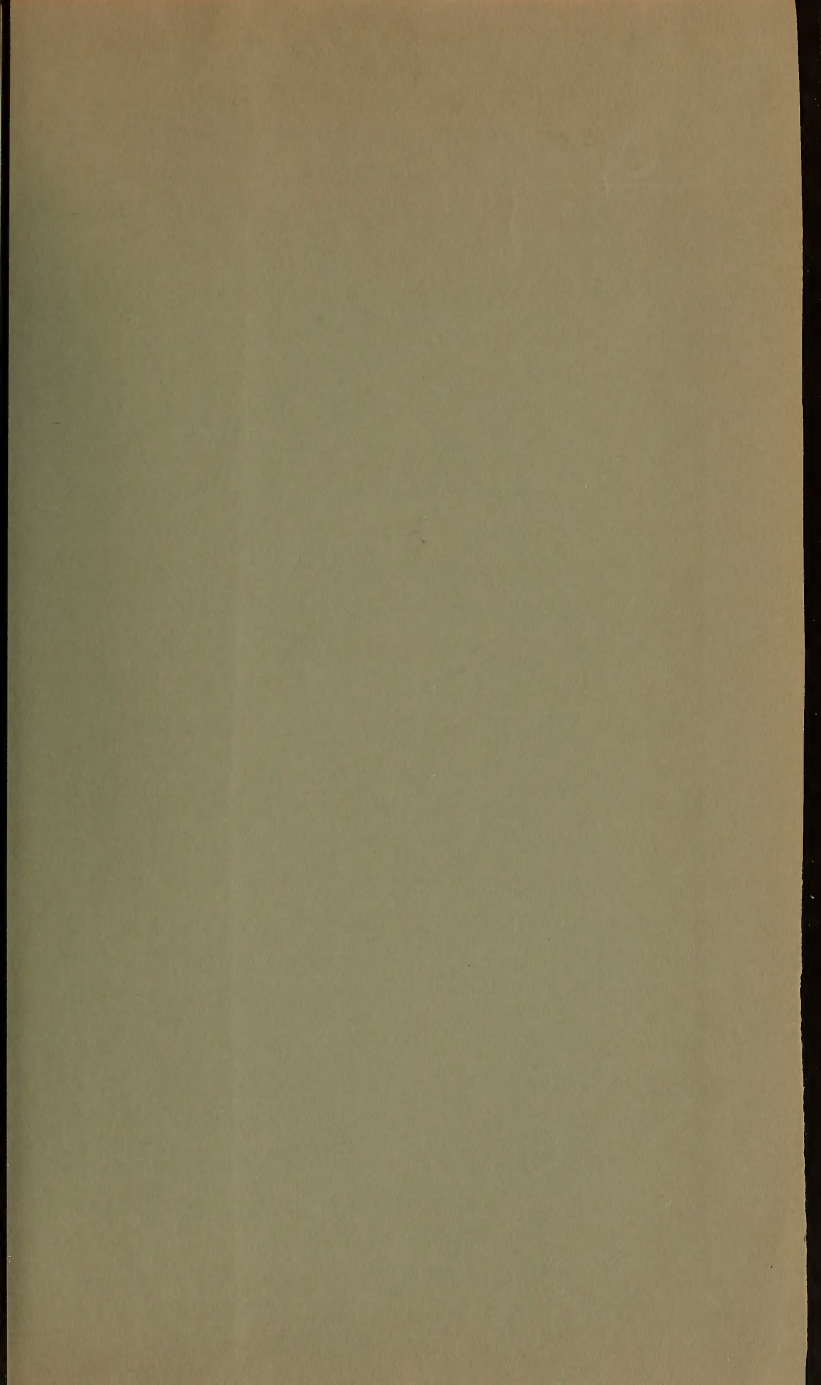
FAR EAST For One Year's
 Subscription, - \$3.00

 \$9.00

OUR SPECIAL OFFER FOR THE TWO, \$7.50







SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION LIBRARIES



3 9088 01548 7812